



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

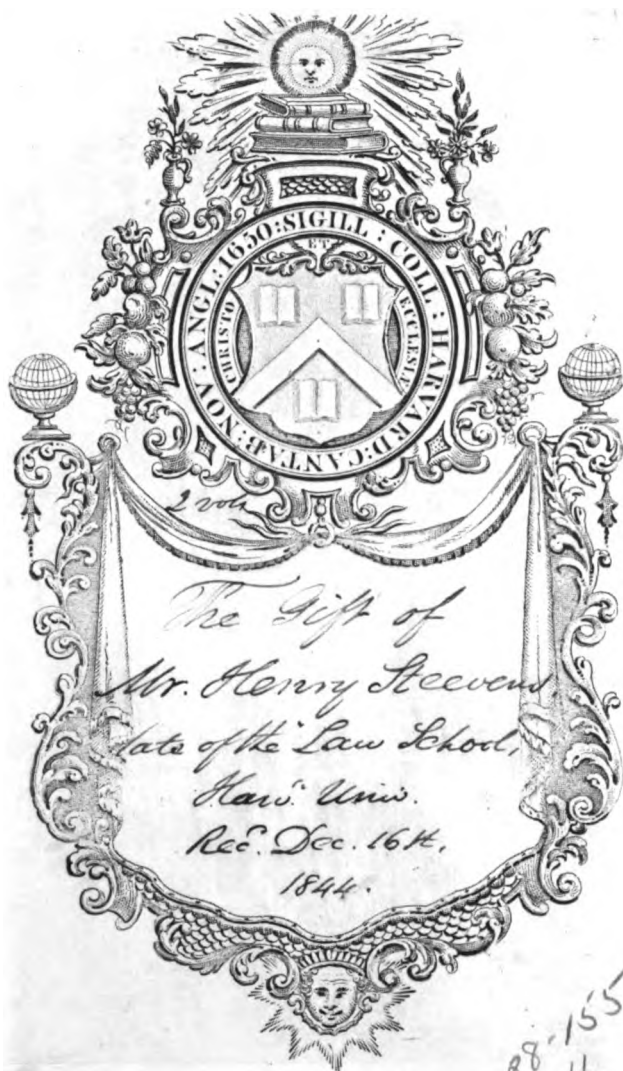
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

21 5170 05, 10

B^d Oct. 6. 1845.



THE
MUSEUM OF THE
MUSEUM OF THE
MUSEUM OF THE

By William Huntington
in the
the place.

17
31

THE

DELAWARE REGISTER

AND

Farmers' Magazine,

From February to July, 1838.

.....
BY WILLIAM HUFFINGTON.
.....

DOVER, DELAWARE:

C. KIMBET, PRINTER.

1838.

12/10/20
US14005.10

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY

Received of the
Hon. Secy. of the
Treasury
Jan. 10, 1892.
The
Hon. Secy. of the
Treasury
Jan. 10, 1892.

THE
DELAWARE REGISTER.

Vol. I.

FEBRUARY, 1838.

No. 1.

TO THE PATRONS OF THE REGISTER.

No People, ancient or modern, ever remained contented, without a knowledge of their origin and successive history. Even the most barbarous are unwilling to remain in total ignorance of their early annals; and hence we find, such as are wholly without the knowledge of letters, inventing traditions for themselves, mostly fabulous it is true, but which being handed down from father to son, and from age to age, become venerable from their antiquity, and at length are received as history. Nations however, far advanced in the arts of civilization, never trust to the vague and uncertain stores of ever changing memory; but always note as they occur, by means of writing and printing, the remarkable events which make up their history, and thus preserve them for future reference.

Owing to the manner in which our country was originally settled, by the different nations of Europe, each of the old States have a peculiar and distinct history. The histories of most of them have already been written; yet, although we have ample and curious materials for the purpose, within the reach of all, ours still remains unknown, no one heretofore, having been willing to bestow the labor and research necessary, to collect and reduce them to a historical form.

In common with many, I have long regretted this apparent apathy of our people, as it regards the early history of the times, which, as well as of the men who have preceded us. It was this feeling which originated the idea of the present work. In which, by the aid of others alike interested, and by my own researches, I hope to be able in a series of numbers, to collect and combine in a sensible form, all that can yet be rescued from the dust of oblivion, which treats of past events and circumstances relative to our early

annals; from which, at a future day, a history of our State may be written. And I earnestly desire and request, hope for and expect, the willing co-operation of all persons able to render any assistance in the undertaking.

Within the last few years, we have been compelled to witness thousands tearing asunder the ties which bound them to home, to kindred and friends, take their departure for the far west, in search of a more genial soil, as a field for their industry and enterprise. This fact has called for an inquiry into the causes which produced it, and the result has been, a consciousness of the unwelcome truth, that an erroneous system of cultivation, persisted in for many years, has reduced a considerable portion of our lands from a once fruitful condition, to a barren and sterile plain, yielding no adequate return for the labor of the husbandman. All join in deploring this state of things, and yet comparatively few have taken into consideration the remedy. By a correct mode of cultivation and a proper degree of attention to the improvement of the soil, every owner of land has it in his power to restore it to all its original fecundity. The landlords must take this matter in hand—tenants cannot do it. Far better would it be for the owners of the soil, and for the public, that they should sell one half their acres to improve the remainder; provided, they have not the means to improve the whole. To contribute to this desirable end, by laying before its readers whatever light, experience has gained from example, and recorded for future use, will be one main feature in this periodical.

Accounts, from time to time, as they can be obtained, will be given of our public institutions; our manufacturing establishments—towns, villages, trade, shipping, soil, climate and generally, of every thing connected with our local situation and polity, calculated to make our readers better acquainted with their advantages and resources, and with each other. Well written articles of an amusing or instructive character, will be thankfully received and cheerfully inserted.

In conclusion, the Editor pledges himself, that nothing shall appear in this work, which may tend to arouse the angry feelings of the partisan in politics; to incense the votaries of religion, or call up a blush on the cheek of modesty.

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

CHAPTER I.

IMMEDIATELY preceding the discovery of America, the people of every country of Europe, were enveloped in mental darkness. Governments and courts were treacherous and barbarous, and their laws partial, unjust and cruel. The art of printing was in its infancy, and the knowledge of letters confined to a very small number of the citizens. Learning, then, consisted almost wholly in the philosophy of words; while useful knowledge was disregarded. Some, indeed, had attained to a correct understanding of the Latin tongue, which they spoke and wrote, with elegance and purity; but the great arcana of nature remained unexplored. The form and extent of the earth was unknown, and the science of navigation imperfectly understood. The true system of the heavens, remained undiscovered; and generally, the ideas of mankind extended not beyond their sensible horizon!

In this state of the then known world, the discovery of America seemed to bring with it, an amelioration of the condition of man. The ideas of their rulers became more expanded, and a spirit of enterprise and a desire of knowledge, took the place of inaction and contented fatuity. Governments assumed a more fixed and certain form, and international law, began to be understood and regarded. Exploring expeditions for the discovery of unknown lands, were fitted out on a liberal plan by several nations of Europe, and many parts of this hemisphere visited, and possession taken in the names of their respective sovereigns. Yet, more than a century was suffered to pass away after its discovery, before any permanent settlement was made in North America.

After several abortive attempts, the English in the year 1607, made the first permanent settlement on this continent, on the shores of the Powhatan, or James river, in what is now the State of Virginia, where they built a fort, and commenced a town; which, in honor of the reigning sovereign, they called James-town. In the year 1614, the Dutch took possession of the Hudson river, then lately discovered, by Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the Dutch service; they built a fort at the place now called Albany, and another on Manhattan Island, where they built a town which they called *New Amsterdam*, now the city of New-York. They called the country New Netherlands. The third and next permanent settlement was effected by the Puritans at Plymouth, in what is now the State of Massachusetts, in the year 1620.

The date of the first permanent settlement of the territory, now comprehended within the limits of the State of Delaware, seems to be, more or less uncertain. Under the title "Delaware" in the *Encyclopedia Americana*, it is stated, that "this State was settled by the Swedes and Finns, as early as 1627. That the colony was

formed under the auspices of Gastavus Adolphus, then king of Sweden, who named the country *Nova Suecia*," and "that Hoar-kill, now Lewestown, was founded in 1630." This is also the date generally adopted by nearly all geographers and historians who have written on the subject.

Mr. Clay, who appears to have collected with great care and research, perhaps all the facts which can now be known concerning the first settlement of the Swedes in this country, seems to be of opinion, that they did not arrive in the Delaware, before the year 1637; at which time, they formed their first settlement on the Christina creek, near where the city of Wilmington now stands.

"It was in the reign of that illustrious king Gustavus Adolphus, (says Mr. Clay in his *Swedish Annals*) that an attempt was first made to plant a colony of Swedes in America. William Usselinx, a Hollander, had formed so favourable an opinion of this country, representing it as a fine, fertile land, in which all the necessaries and comforts of life were to be enjoyed in overflowing abundance, that he presented to the king the idea of a trading company, urging its establishment by such reasons as the following:—

1st. That the Christian religion would by that means be planted amongst the heathen.

2d. That his majesty's dominions would be enlarged, his treasury enriched, and the people's burdens at home diminished.

3d. That it would produce to the nation many positive advantages, and a very profitable trade; and that the Swedes possessed all the means for carrying it on with advantage.

Upon this representation, a company was established, with power to trade to Asia, Africa, and the Straits of Magellan. The king issued his proclamation, or edict, dated at Stockholm, the 2d of July, 1626; in which he offered to people of all conditions liberty of shares, by subscription, according to their ability, or inclinations. The proposal was received with general satisfaction. The king's mother, and Prince John Cassimir, married to his sister, the members of his majesty's council, many civil and military officers of high rank, the bishops, and other clergymen, many merchants and citizens, country gentlemen and farmers, became subscribers. Ships and all necessaries were provided. An admiral, vice-admiral, commissaries, merchants, &c. were appointed. The work was ripe for accomplishment, when the German war, and soon after, the king's death put a stop to the proceedings, and for the present defeated the intention of sending to America a Swedish colony."

Before the Swedes came into the bay or river Delaware, the Dutch were certainly in possession of the eastern or Jersey shore, where they had erected a fort, which they called "Fort Nassau." They also laid claim to the western shore, and to the whole of South River, or bay and river Delaware, as it is now called. This appears from the copy of a letter from Peter Stuyvesant, then go-

vernor of New York, in reply to a summons from Col. Richard Nicholls, requiring a surrender of all the Dutch possessions in North America, to his majesty the king of England, who claimed the whole as his undoubted right. The letter is dated at Fort Amsterdam, the second day of September 1664; wherein governor Stuyvesant asserts, that "it is without dispute and acknowledged by the world, that our predecessors, by virtue of the commission or patent of the said lords, the States general, have without control, and peaceably enjoyed Fort Orange about forty-eight or fifty years, the Manhattans about forty-one or two years, the South river forty years, and the Freshwater river about thirty-six years."* There is also among the Dutch records, a copy of a letter from William Kieft, then the governor of *New Amsterdam*, dated the sixth May 1638, and directed to Peter Menewe, the Swedish governor of New Sweden, wherein it is asserted, that "the whole of the South river, of New Netherlands," meaning the Delaware, "had been in the Dutch possession many years, above and below, beset with forts, and sealed with their blood." Which, Kieft adds "has happened even during your administration in New Netherlands, and so well known to you."

This Peter Menewe, who was the first governor of New Amsterdam, from which office he had been dismissed, sometime previous to the settlement of the Swedes on the Delaware, profiting by the knowledge he had gained of the country, while in the Dutch service, "went to Sweden, and informed some of the principal gentlemen, that the Dutch had settled on the east side of the Delaware, but that the whole of the western side was unoccupied, except by the Indians. He urged to a settlement there, offering to conduct the enterprise. The project was well received, and, in particular, was favoured by the prime minister, Count Oxenstiern. He laid before the Queen, Christina, the plan of a colony. She was well pleased with it, and gave her orders for the execution. A ship called the Key of Calmar, was fitted out from Gottenburg. Menewe was appointed commander of the colony. They arrived safely, obtained from the Indians a grant of land on the river, from the mouth of it, or Cape Henlopen, to the falls,† and there fixed stakes and marks. The old people informed me, (says the Rev. Mr. Rudman,) that they often had seen these. The purchase was formally stated in writings, under which the Indians put their marks. The document was sent to Sweden and preserved in the archives, when I was at Stockholm.

"The people settled on the creek still called Christina, and erected a fort at the mouth of it; naming both in honor of their queen. Magnus Kling, their surveyor, formed a map of the country, with all its creeks and streams. This I also saw in the archives before my departure; and Mr. Auren made a small copy of it, which we

* Smith's History of New York. † Trenton falls.

brought with us. Menewe did not disturb the Dutch on the other side. He died; and Peter Hollendare succeeded him. After ruling the colony for eighteen months, he returned to Sweden, and became commander of the naval arsenal at Stockholm.”*

That the Swedes made the first permanent settlement of that part of the shores of the Delaware, now within the limits of our State, and near the mouth of Christina creek, is not doubted. And that it was made in the reign of their Queen Christina, is equally certain; in proof of which it will be remembered, that they named both the creek and the fort after the queen.

Several writers on the subject have fixed the date of the settlement of the Swedes in the year 1631; and Campanius, a Swedish author of great credit, is among the number. This date is certainly incorrect, because the settlement was made, as we have before stated, in the reign of Christina, and “she was not queen in 1631, nor for some time afterwards; her father Gustavus Adolphus having lost his life in the battle of Lutzen in November 1632.”

It seems reasonable to suppose, that among the first acts they did after their arrival, was the building a fort. The Dutch governor Kieft, in May 1638, remonstrated against the fort then building by the Swedes at Christina, which it is probable was begun in 1637. After a careful examination of all the facts within my power, I conclude that the settlement of the Swedes took place at Christina about the year 1637, and not before that time.

The Swedes certainly had a settlement at Hoarkill, now Lewes-town, and I regret that I cannot ascertain with certainty, the time it was commenced, its progress, extent or duration.

“After the return of Hollendare to Sweden, John Printz, a lieutenant colonel in the army, was sent over as governor. He came in the year 1642, in the ship *Fame*. Two other ships of war called *Svan* (Swan) and *Charitas* being in company. With him came the Rev. John Campanius, as chaplain of the colony, who has left behind him a very minute account of the voyage, which the reader may see in the “Description of the Province of New Sweden,” published many years afterwards by his grandson, Thomas Campanius Holm; the latter name having been added because of Stockholm being the place of his residence.

The instructions of Governor Printz, dated Stockholm, August 15, 1642, contain twenty-eight articles, embracing his duties in relation—1st, to the Swedes—2ndly, to the Europeans living in their vicinity—and 3dly, to the Indians. Of these instructions the following is a compendious view. In relation to the Swedes, he was to promote by the most zealous endeavours, a sincere piety, in all respects, towards Almighty God; to maintain the public worship, conformably to the doctrines and rites of the national church; to support a proper ecclesiastical discipline; to urge instruction and virtuous education of the young; to administer justice according to

* Swedish Annals.

the Swedish laws; to preserve, as far as practicable, the manners and customs of Sweden; to promote diligently all profitable branches of industry—such as the culture of grain—the procuring of good breeds of cattle, in addition to those sent from Sweden—the raising of tobacco as an article of export to the mother country—trafficking with the Indians for peltry—searching for metals and minerals in different parts—looking after valuable kinds of wood—ascertaining what kinds of mulberry trees are best suited for the silk worm—what is the character of the native grapes, and their suitability for wine—and whether whale and other fisheries may be carried on with advantage, &c. &c. 2ndly, with respect to the Dutch and English in their vicinity; with the first named he was to cultivate a friendly intercourse, but positively to deny their pretended right to any part of the land on the west side of the river, purchased by the Swedes from the Indians, and to prohibit Swedish vessels from passing their fort Nassau; and he was authorised, if all friendly negotiation proved fruitless, to repel force by force. Those Dutch families who had settled on the west side, under allegiance to the crown of Sweden, were to retain the granted privileges, but to be advised and persuaded to remove further down from the vicinity of Christina Fort, yet not driven away if anxious to remain. The governor was to continue the friendly commercial intercourse with the English in Virginia, then comprehending Maryland, which had already been begun, by supplying their colony with grain, cattle, and other useful articles. Some English families, embracing about sixty persons, having settled, in the preceding year (1641,) on Ferken's creek, (now Salem,) and the agents of the company having, as her majesty's subjects, bought from the Indian owners the whole district from Cape May to Racoon creek, in order to unite these English with the Swedes, the Governor was to act faithfully and kindly towards them. And as these English expected soon, by further arrivals to increase their number to several hundred; and seemed also willing to be subjects of the Swedish government, he was to receive them under allegiance, though not without endeavouring by gentle means, to effect their removal. 3rdly. Respecting the Indians; the governor was directed to confirm, immediately after his arrival, the treaty with that people, by which they had conveyed to the Swedes the western shore of the Delaware, from Cape Henlopen to the falls of Sanchikan (Trenton,) and as much inland as gradually should be wanted. Also, to ratify the bargain for land on the east side above mentioned; and in these and future purchases, to regard them as the rightful owners of the country. He was to treat all the neighbouring tribes in the most equitable and humane manner, so that no injury, by violence or otherwise, should be done to them by any of his people. He had also in charge to accomplish, as far as practicable, the embracing of Christianity by them, and their adoption of the manners and customs of civilized life.

They are also said to have been the inventors of a poisonous substance, by which they could destroy a whole settlement of people, and they are accused of being skilled in the arts of witchcraft; it is certain that they are very much dreaded on this account. I have known Indians who firmly believed that they had people among them who could, if they pleased, destroy a whole army, by merely blowing their breath towards them. Those of the Lenape* and other tribes, who pretend to witchcraft, say that they learned the science from the Nanticokes; they are not unwilling to be taxed with being wizzards, as it makes them feared by their neighbours.

Their national name according to the report of their chief, White, is *Nentego*. The Delawares call them *Unechtgo*, and the Iroquois *Sganiuteratick-rohne*. These three names have the same meaning, and signify *tide-water people*, or the *sea shore settlers*. They have besides other names, by-names, as it were, given them with reference to their occupation. The Mohicans, for instance, call them *Olayachgo*, and the Delawares *Turachguano*, both which words in their respective languages, signify a 'bridge,' a 'dry passage over a stream;' which alludes to their being noted for felling great numbers of trees across streams, to set their traps on. They are also often called the *Trappers*.

In the year 1785, this tribe had so dwindled away, that their whole body, who came together to see their old chief White, then residing with the Christian Indians on the Huron river, north of Detroit, did not amount to 50 men. They were then going through Canada, to the Miami country, to settle beside the Shawanos, in consequence of an invitation they had received from them."

The last of the Nanticokes in Delaware, took their departure about 1748, from the neighborhood of Laurel in Sussex county. The bones with which Mr. Heckewelder saw the Indians loaded, as they passed through Bethlehem, it is probable, were only the remains of their chiefs; as long since the time he speaks of, an occurrence happened near the town of Laurel, which goes to prove, that most of the bones of their tribe were left behind, and buried altogether at one place.

About thirty years since, some persons engaged in digging earth from a bank near a small stream within a mile of Laurel, for the purpose of repairing a mill dam, came suddenly and unexpectedly upon an ancient Indian burying ground. They dug up several wagon loads of bones, and left a large quantity still remaining in the earth. The skeletons, it is said, were laid side by side, and each bone in its proper place. Among them were several frames, which must have belonged to men of large growth. One in particular, was said to have measured seven feet in length.

There lived at that time in the neighbourhood, several very old men, who well recollected the Indians, before they took their departure for the west. The account they gave of this burying

* Loskiel. part I. ch. 9.

"We William Kieft, Director General and Council, in behalf of the high and mighty lords the states general of the United Netherlands, his highness of Orange, and the honorable gentlemen, the directors of the privileged West India Company, residing in New Netherland, witness and declare by these presents, that we on the day of the date under written, have permitted and allowed Abraham Planck, Simon Root, Jan Andriesson and Peter Harmensen, to settle on the South River of New Netherland, and take possession of the lands lying on the said South River, almost opposite to the small island called *Bird Land*, of which lands they are permitted to appropriate to themselves one hundred Morgon,* and to erect thereon four farms or plantations, and to cultivate the same within a year from the date, or sooner if possible, under the penalty of forfeiting this their right. Upon condition that the aforesaid persons or those who shall obtain their right, shall acknowledge the honorable gentlemen the directors aforesaid for their lords and patrons under the sovereignty of their high mightinesses, and further subjecting themselves to all such duties and taxes as are provided or may hereafter be provided by the honorable gentlemen; constituting therefore the aforesaid Abraham Planck, Symon Root, Jan Andriesson and Peter Hermensen in our state, real and actual possession of the aforesaid one hundred morgon of land, giving them full power, authority and command to enter upon, cultivate and use the aforesaid lands, situate on the west side of the South River, as they do their own patrimonial lands and effects, without that we the grantors in quality as aforesaid have in the least, reserve or keep, any part, right or authority to the aforesaid one hundred morgon of land, but desist therefrom from henceforth for ever, to the use as aforesaid, promising further to keep, accomplish and fulfil this grant, firm, sure, inviolable and irrevocable, according to the law. In witness whereof, these presents are sealed by us with our seal in red wax hereunder hanging out. Done at ye fort New Amsterdam. It is promised to the above named persons, that in case they should hereafter want more lands than abovementioned, the same shall be granted them, on condition of erecting houses on the lands for them to dwell in, and that if they leave them they shall forfeit this right. Was signed, William Kieft, underneath stood by command of the honorable the Director General and Council of New Netherland. Cornelius Van Thionhoven, Secretary. 1646."

The Swedes who settled on our shores, in physical powers and mental acquirements, were equal to, if not superior to any of the early settlers on this continent; and they greatly exceeded them all in their piety, love of peace, order, and good government. They escaped altogether the quarrels and sanguinary wars which often took place between the Indians and whites in other colonies. The instructions to Governor Printz, so honorable to the Swedish Government were strictly complied with so far as was practicable.

* A morgon of land is 120 Rod or 2 Acres English.

it by your firmness and not cry and whimper like an old woman. You know, bear, that our tribes are at war with each other, and that yours was the aggressor. You have found the Indians too powerful for you, and you have gone sneaking about in the woods, stealing their hogs; perhaps at this time you have hogs flesh in your belly. Had you conquered me, I would have borne it with courage and died like a brave warrior; but you, bear, sit here and cry, and disgrace your tribe by your cowardly conduct." I was present (says Mr. Heckewelder,) at the delivery of this curious invective; when the hunter had despatched the bear, I asked him how he thought that poor animal could understand what he said to it? "Oh! said he in answer, "the bear understood me very well; did you not observe how *ashamed* he looked while I was upbraiding him?"

In ancient times, the dress of the Indians was made of the skins of animals and feathers. This clothing, they say, was not only warmer, but lasted much longer than any woollen goods they have since purchased of the white people. They can dress any skin, even that of the buffaloe, so that it becomes quite soft and supple, and a good buffaloe or bear blanket will serve them many years without wearing out. Beaver and raccoon skin blankets are also pliant, warm and durable; they sew together as many of these skins as is necessary, carefully setting the hair or fur all the same way, so that the blanket or covering be smooth, and the rain do not penetrate, but run off. In wearing these fur blankets they are regulated by the weather; if it is cold and dry, the fur is placed next the body, but in warm and wet weather, they have it outside. Some made themselves long frocks of fine fur, and the women's petticoats in the winter season were also made of them, otherwise of dressed deer skins, the same as their shirts, leggings and shoes. They say that shoes made of dressed bear skins, with the hair on and turned inside, are very warm, and in dry weather, durable. With the large rib bones of the elk and buffaloe, they shaved the hair off the skins they dressed, and even now, they say that they can clean a skin as well with a well prepared rib-bone as with a knife.

The blankets made from feathers were also warm and durable. They were the work of the women, particularly of the old, who delight in such work, and indeed, in any work which shows that they are able to do their parts and be useful to society. It requires great patience, being the most tedious kind of work they perform, yet they do it in a most ingenious manner. The feathers, generally those of the turkey and goose, are so curiously arranged and interwoven together with thread or twine, which they prepare from the rind or bark of the wild hemp and nettle, that ingenuity and skill cannot be denied them.*

We shall perhaps hereafter notice, in order of time, the part the Delaware Indians took in our revolutionary war.

* Heckewelder's Indian History.

BIOGRAPHY.

CÆSAR RODNEY.

CÆSAR RODNEY was born at Dover, about the year 1730. At his father's death he inherited all his lands, which had been entailed upon him as heir male, and succeeded also to that popularity, which his family seem always to have enjoyed. In the year 1758, he was chosen high sheriff of the county of Kent, and on the expiration of his term of service therein was immediately made a justice of the peace and a judge of all the lower courts. At what period exactly he took his seat in the provincial legislature, we have no means of ascertaining, as the journals of that body, previous to the year 1762, have not been preserved. Of the assembly however, which met at Newcastle on the twentieth October in that year, he was a member from the county of Kent, and as such took his seat therein.

It is probable, however, Mr. Rodney had been a member of the legislature before this period, for he at once entered with great activity into the prominent measures of the day. He was of a committee with his friend Mr. M'Kean, to draught and present to the governor an answer to his message at the opening of the assembly, and was appointed by the house to transact other business with that officer on their behalf. At the close of the session, he was authorized to have the great seal affixed to the several laws which had been passed, after which the legislature adjourned to the thirtieth of the following September.

In the mean time, however, before the period which was thus fixed for their regular meeting, the members of the assembly met together to consult upon an important subject which had arisen—the impending misfortunes of their country, occasioned by the stamp act, and other late measures of the British government. The members who were present being the full, and only representative body of the freemen of the province, proceeded to appoint a committee to meet the delegates of the other provinces at New York, in a general congress; and they chose on that honorable service, by a unanimous vote, Mr. Rodney, with Mr. M'Kean, and the speaker of the assembly, Mr. Kollock. In their instructions, they directed them to join with the committees sent by the other provinces in one united and loyal petition to his majesty, and remonstrance to the honorable house of commons of Great Britain, against the acts of parliament, and therein dutifully, yet most firmly to assert the colonies' rights of exclusion from parliamentary taxation, and pray that they might not in any instance, be stripped of the ancient and most valuable privilege of a trial by their peers, and most humbly to implore relief.

When the assembly met, pursuant to a subsequent adjournment, in the twenty-sixth of May, 1766, Mr. Rodney and Mr. M'Kean

appeared and took their seats, and on the following day reported to the house their proceedings under the instructions they had received. These proceedings, it will be recollected, consisted of memorials, remonstrances and petitions to the British government, relative to their late arbitrary measures. They received the unanimous thanks of the house for their faithful and judicious discharge of the trust reposed in them, and a liberal compensation therefor.

On the repeal of the stamp act, the joy throughout America was, as is well known, universal. Addresses of thanks and congratulation were sent from all parts of the provinces, and all endeavored to show the kind feelings with which they were animated, towards the mother country. By the legislature of Delaware, Mr. Rodney was appointed, with his constant friend and colleague Mr. M'Kean, and Mr. Read, to frame an address to the king, expressive of these sentiments; and its tenor is, in some respects, so remarkable, as showing the anxiety, even the tenacity, with which the colonies clung to the British nation, that we shall extract one or two of its clauses. "We cannot help glorying," they say, "in being the subjects of a king, that has made the preservation of the civil and religious rights of his people, and the established constitution, the foundation and constant rule of his government, and the safety, ease and prosperity of his people his chiefest care; of a king, whose mild and equal administration is sensibly felt and enjoyed in the remotest parts of his dominions. The clouds which lately hung over America are dissipated. Our complaints have been heard and our grievances redressed; trade and commerce again flourish. Our hearts are animated with the warmest wishes for the prosperity of the mother country, for which our affection is unbounded, and your faithful subjects here are transported with joy and gratitude. Such are the blessings we may justly expect will ever attend the measures of your majesty, pursuing steadily the united and true interests of all your people throughout your wide extended empire, assisted with the advice and support of a British parliament, and a virtuous and wise ministry. We most humbly beseech your majesty graciously to accept the strongest assurances, that having the justest sense of the many favors we have received from your royal benevolence, during the course of your majesty's reign, and how much our present happiness is owing to your paternal love and care for your people; we will at all times most cheerfully contribute to your majesty's service, to the utmost of our abilities, when your royal requisitions, as heretofore, shall be made known; that your majesty will always find such returns of duty and gratitude from us, as the best of kings may expect from the most loyal subjects, and that we will demonstrate to all the world, that the support of your majesty's government, and the honor and interests of the British nation, are our chief care and concern, desiring nothing more than the continuance of our wise and excellent constitution in the same happy, firm, and envied situation, in which it was delivered down to us from our ancestors, and your majesty's predecessors." An address

of such a nature, it may be supposed, could not but be well received; but of such being the fact we have a singular confirmation, in a letter from Mr. De Bert, the agent through whom it was transmitted, and who thus writes to the committee in the month of September following. "I put the address into the hands of lord Shelburn, our new secretary of state, who presented it to his majesty, and was very graciously received. I told his lordship, that to me it appeared wrote with the most natural honest simplicity of any I had seen; he said it did, and the king was so well pleased with it, that he read it over twice."

During the years 1766, 1767 and 1768, Mr. Rodney continued a zealous and active member of the legislature, and we find him constantly engaged in various subjects of public interest. Among these we should not omit to mention his efforts, at so early a period, against the increase of slavery. A bill had been brought in by a committee, for the further and better regulation of slaves within the government, and for imposing certain duties on all slaves brought in'o and sold in the same. When this bill was submitted to the house, an amendment was brought forward and warmly supported by Mr. Rodney, to introduce a new clause totally prohibiting the importation of slaves into the province; the amendment was indeed lost, but the debate was productive of much benefit, and the majority by which the original bill passed was only two voices.

When the new aggressions of the British ministry overthrew the expectations of future safety, in which the colonies had indulged; Mr. Rodney had again assigned to him, with the same colleagues, the task of presenting the sentiments of the freemen of Delaware, to their sovereign. In so doing, the assembly did not fail to renew their protestations of loyalty, but at the same time they freely expressed their regret at the new course of oppression which had been adopted. "The sense" they say, "of our deplorable condition, will, we hope, plead with your majesty in our behalf, for the freedom we take, in dutifully remonstrating against the proceedings of a British parliament, confessedly the wisest and greatest assembly upon earth. But if our fellow-subjects of Great Britain, who derive no authority from us, who cannot in our humble opinion represent us, and to whom we will not yield in loyalty and affection to your majesty, can, at their will and pleasure, of right give and grant away our property; if they can enforce an implicit obedience to every order or act of theirs for that purpose, and deprive all, or any of the assemblies on this continent of the power of legislation, for differing with them in opinion in matters which intimately affect their rights and interests, and every thing that is dear and valuable to Englishmen, we cannot imagine a case more miserable; we cannot think that we shall have even the shadow of liberty left. We conceive it to be an inherent right in your majesty's subjects, derived to them from God and nature, handed down from their ancestors, and confirmed by your royal predecessors and the constitution, in person, or by their representatives, to give and grant to their sovereign, those

things which their own labors and their own cares have acquired and saved, and in such proportions, and at such times, as the national honor and interest may require. Your majesty's faithful subjects of this government, have enjoyed this inestimable privilege uninterrupted from its first existence, till of late. They have at all times cheerfully contributed, to the utmost of their abilities, for your majesty's service, as often as your royal requisitions were made known; and they cannot now, but with the greatest uneasiness and distress of mind, part with the power of demonstrating their loyalty and affection to their beloved king."

This address was immediately followed by a correspondence with the governor of Virginia, in which their views were set forth relative to the new aggressions of Great Britain, and a hasty intention declared of co-operating with the other colonies, and such prudent measures as might have a tendency to conciliate the affections of the mother country, and restore their just rights and liberties, and for that end, they earnestly desired to keep up a correspondence with them. About this period the health of Mr. Rodney was seriously affected, and he was obliged to leave his public duties to repair to Philadelphia for medical aid. He had been for sometime subject to a cancer, which forming on his nose, ultimately spread over the whole of one side of his face, and was in the end the cause of his death. The letters of his family are very urgent, that he should cross over to England, for professional advice, if the physicians of Philadelphia proved unable to cure him. He seems indeed to have entertained some serious intentions of passing the Atlantic, but the temporary relief which he obtained, and the increasing interest of political events, deterred him from ever carrying them into effect.

When the assembly met in October, 1769, Mr. Rodney was chosen speaker, an office which he retained for several years. He was also subsequently elected chairman of the committee of correspondence and communication with the other colonies. In this situation he maintained a constant intercourse with leading men in different parts of the country; and by his influence at home, contributed to, and promoted that union of sentiment, which he perceived was becoming every day more and more necessary.

At length he was called on to make a more direct effort. On the twenty-ninth of June, he received a letter from his friend, George Read of New Castle, mentioning to him that a public meeting had been held there on the subject of British aggressions. This was succeeded in a few days by a letter from a committee of the same assembly, in which they requested him, as speaker of the legislature to call together the representatives of the people, on the first of August following. To this Mr. Rodney immediately replied; and his answer, of which the original now lies before us, is expressive at once, of his zeal in the cause, and his anxiety to keep up the strictest mutual good feeling among his fellow citizens. "I shall most cheerfully, I do assure you" he writes "comply with your re-

quest. But I cannot help thinking, it may be done with more propriety, immediately after the intended meeting of the people of this county, which is on Wednesday next; the people here, will adopt the same mode that you have. I must, therefore, beg leave to defer writing the circular letters till the day after the meeting of the people here, lest it should give offence to some, who would wish to have a hand in every good work, and thereby injure the cause. Gentlemen, you may expect to hear from me by express, as soon, after our meeting, as letters can be written and the express get there, which I apprehend, will be time enough for the first of August; for I would by no means retard a business of so great importance. I shall send an express to Sussex, this day, and endeavor to know by him what they are about to do. In short, you may be assured I shall do every thing in my power to have a convention of the representatives, on the first day of August next, at New Castle."

Mr. Rodney succeeded in his endeavors, for on the first of August, 1774, a great number of delegates from all the three counties assembled at New-Castle, and as soon as they had organized themselves, he was elected their chairman by a unanimous vote. The convention then proceeded to read the letters which had passed; between the several committees of correspondence, on the subject of a general congress, and finally adopted a resolution declaring their opinion, that such a measure was in accordance with the desires of their constituents, and serviceable to the general cause of America. They then nominated and appointed Cæsar Rodney, Thomas M'Kane, and George Read, Esquires, or any two of them, deputies on the part and behalf of this government, at a general continental congress proposed to be held in the city of Philadelphia, on the first Monday in September next, or at any other time and place that might be generally agreed on; then and there to consult and devise with the deputies from the other colonies; and to determine upon all such prudent and lawful measures, as might be judged most expedient for the colonies immediately and unitedly to adopt, in order to obtain relief for an oppressed people, and the redress of their general grievances.

In pursuance of this appointment, Mr. Rodney took his seat in congress, at Philadelphia, on the fifth September, 1774, and on the following day was appointed a member of the grand committee who were instructed to state the rights of the colonies in general, the several instances in which those rights were violated or infringed, and the means most proper to be pursued for obtaining a restoration of them. On the meeting of the provincial assembly, in the month of March following, he and his colleagues laid before them a full statement of their appointment and all their proceedings; and the house immediately passed a vote, without a dissenting voice, approving entirely of their conduct. As a further testimony of their approbation, they proceeded on the following day to a choice of representatives for the succeeding congress; and the result was the

same as in the preceding year, Mr. Rodney being returned with his former companions. While he was absent at Philadelphia, under this appointment, the office of brigadier general of the province was also conferred upon him.

Shortly after this promotion, he obtained leave of absence and returned to Delaware, in order to attend to some private business of importance. Scarcely, however, had he reached home, when he received the following letter from his friend, Mr. Read, who was at New-Castle, "I have just received letters requesting your attendance and mine at congress, as there is business of the last importance depending; particularly a motion, the general tenor of which is to declare the principles on which America has hitherto acted, and those which they are disposed still to proceed on; they are extremely pressing, and I, totally unprovided as to my business here, have determined to be at Philadelphia this evening, and should be glad you would follow me. Some extraordinary exertions are necessary; fail not to come up immediately and bring some gold with you." Such a summons was sufficient to hurry off Mr. Rodney without delay, and he returned there to take an active part in the measures which were agitated during this winter, and which led the way to the declaration of independence a few months after.

He remained in Philadelphia during the spring, but was obliged to keep up a constant and active intercourse with his own province. In the lower counties there were a great number of persons, disaffected to the congress, and being scattered through the country it was more difficult to convince them of the impropriety of their acts, or to oppose them by open and decisive, but just measures. His military command too, required his attention, and during this period, his letters and messages on that subject are very numerous; he is constantly urging, both on the legislature and on his subordinate officers, the necessity of augmenting their corps, supplying them thoroughly, and collecting them in proper places; it was in no small degree owing to this, that the Delaware line became so distinguished for the discipline, constancy, and good order which it signally displayed during the whole war. On these various subjects his correspondence was very extensive; though but few of his own letters or those he received have been preserved. Among those which do remain are several from the brave and noble colonel Haslet, an officer who was cut off early in his career; he fell while leading his troops to the charge, with uncommon gallantry, in the battle of Princeton. Being an officer under Mr. or rather general Rodney, as well as a most intimate and attached friend, he reported to him while at Philadelphia, the various matters worthy of notice which occurred in Delaware. In a letter written on the fifth June, 1776, he thus refers to the situation of affairs there, to which we have alluded: "I wrote by express to Major M'Donough, orders to secure all the ammunition and arms at Lewes, and put himself in the best position of defence, to call in the guard from the False Cape; and if the matter assumes a still more serious appearance, to seize the most

suspected of the ringleaders, as hostages for the good behavior of their dependants. I have recommended to the major, to conduct this whole business in a manner, as little offensive to the inhabitants as possible. I cannot help thinking, though very probably mistaken, something of vigorous exertion necessary in both counties; a word, however, to the wise, and your consummate acquaintance in both renders it needless to say more. The source of corruption and direction is at Dover; a hint from thence pervades the lower part of the county in a trice." Mr. Rodney finding, however, that much discontent existed, particularly in the county of Sussex, and anxious at so critical a period that congress should have, as much as possible, the general voice in favor of the decisive measures it was about to pursue, obtained leave of absence for a short time, and returned to Delaware to use his personal influence among the people. He went as far as Lewes, a town at the very southern extremity of the state, and succeeded to a very great extent, in preparing and reconciling the people to a change of government, as well as in organizing the troops which had been raised.

During his absence, however, the important question of independence came up; and his colleague Mr. M'Kean, well acquainted with his views, and anxious that the declaration should be carried by a unanimous vote of the states, looked for his return with great anxiety; as the day appointed, however, approached, Mr. Rodney, who was unacquainted exactly with it, did not make his appearance, and Mr. M'Kean sent a special messenger to convey the intelligence to him. The message no sooner reached him, than, laying aside all other engagements, he hastened to Philadelphia, where he arrived just in time to give his vote, and secure the unanimity of the daring measure. He transmitted an account of it to Dover on the same day; and his friend colonel Haslet, in acknowledging his letter on the sixth of July, thus refers to it. "I congratulate you, sir, on the important day which restores to every American his birth-right; a day which every freeman will record with gratitude, and the millions of posterity read with rapture. Ensign Wilson arrived here last night; a fine turtle feast at Dover, anticipated and announced the declaration of congress; even the barrister himself laid aside his airs of reserve, mighty happy. At the time Mr. Rodney's letter reached Dover, the election of officers of a new battalion was going on; the committee of safety, however, immediately met, and after receiving the intelligence proceeded in a body to the court house, where (the election being stopped) the president read the Declaration of congress, and the resolution of the house of assembly for the appointment of a convention; each of which received the highest approbation of the people, in three huzzas. The committee then went in a body back to their room, where they sent for a picture of the king of Great Britain, and made the drummer of the infantry bear it before the president; they then marched two and two, followed by the light infantry in slow time, with music, round the square, then forming a circle about a fire prepared in the

middle of the square for that purpose, the president, pronouncing the following words, committed it to the flames; "Compelled by strong necessity, thus we destroy even the shadow of that king who refused to reign over a free people." Three loud huzzas were given by the surrounding crowd; and the friends of liberty gained new courage, to support the cause in which they had embarked.

Notwithstanding however Mr. Rodney's services, he was soon destined to experience the mutability of popular feeling. In the autumn of this year, the people of Delaware determined to call a convention, for the purpose of framing a new constitution, and to elect delegates for the succeeding congress. There was as we have observed, in the lower counties, a great number of persons who were decided friends of the royal government; and even still more who were not disposed, while they adhered to the new order of things, to push the war beyond the bounds of what they considered absolutely necessary and prudent. These persons uniting together, and adding to their ranks many of firmer whig principles, who were induced to join them from personal feelings or motives of ambition, contrived to obtain a majority in the convention; and one of their earliest acts was to remove from congress Mr. Rodney and Mr. McKean, two delegates who had, in every instance showed themselves the uncompromising advocates of liberty. His friend colonel Haslet, who had heard of these events, thus alludes to them in a letter written to him from camp about this time. "I did feel some uneasiness with respect to a change of the delegates at first, but on second thoughts pronounced it groundless; but find it recur on your proposing to retire and quit your station. I acknowledge the justice of your reasoning, and the ingratitude of the people, as well as the malignity of their present leaders; I know you have already sacrificed a large share of private property to the evil and unthankful; in this you resemble the Supreme Manager, who makes his sun to shine on the evil and the good; and bad as the times are, you have a few friends still of the latter character. And, my dear sir, who can better afford it; Providence has blessed you with a fortune to your prudence inexhaustable, by which you are enabled to live where you please, and to keep the first company where you do live, and all this with few drawbacks upon it. How, then, can you lay out a part of it to more noble purposes than in serving your country, guarding her rights and privileges, and forcing men to be happy even against their will. In this you will act as vicegerent of the Sovereign Goodness, and co-operate with Heaven to save a wretched race; and though you may not effect the righteous purpose, the testimony of an approving conscience, the applause of conscious virtue, and the approbation of all good beings, will more than balance the sacrifice. A thousand things might be urged to the same purpose, but a word to the wise. I am not at all surprised at the tory stratagem to leave you out of the convention ticket; 'tis like the rest of their doings, dark, low, dirty, illiberal. What a wretched struggle must they have had in convention; their con-

sciences drawing one way, and the influences of congress another. I'm told they have done as little as possible, and modelled their new government as like the old as may be." In a letter written about the same time by Mr. Rodney himself, he alludes to the same subject, and thus notices his retirement from public life. "If health and weather permit, I set out this day for Kent, and don't intend to return to congress soon again, at least not in the present reign. My domestic business will employ me all the remaining part of this fall, let matters turn out hereafter as they may."

Mr. Rodney, however, still remained a member of the council of safety, and of the committee of inspection. In these offices he continued diligently to employ himself; collecting from all quarters supplies for the army, and increasing by every means in his power its effective force. By the letters, however, which he received from head quarters, he thought, especially since the death of colonel Haslet at Princeton, that his presence there, would give encouragement to the troops of the state, and induce them to bear more cheerfully the hardships to which they were exposed, by their rapid movements and the inclemency of the season. Among his papers, there remains a letter written by him to Mr. Killen, afterwards chancellor of the state, and dated on the twenty-seventh of January 1777, soon after his arrival at camp. It will throw some light on the events of the period, and indeed seems to have been written with a view to give information to the people of the state relative to them. It is as follows:

"At a time when every sensible mind is filled with the greatest anxiety for the fate of America; when the sons of freedom have drawn their swords, and nobly stepped forth, in this inclement season, to defend their most invaluable rights and privileges; at a time of deep distress and danger, you, whose first and greatest temporary wish is for the freedom of the country, are no doubt desirous to know the state of things in this land of trial—this scene of action this frosty warfare. Be it so—I'll endeavor to amuse, if not inform your eager ear. You have heard, sad intelligence! of your Mercer and Haslet. They fell—but nobly fell, though butchered; and so long as the inhabitants of this American world shall continue, to be a free people, so long, at least, will the names of Mercer and Haslet be held in honorable remembrance. Mercer's character is excellent; and in Haslet we know we lost a brave, open, honest, sensible man; one who loved his country's more than his private interest. But while Washington survives, the great American cause cannot die; his abilities seem to be fully equal to the public spirit that called him forth. History does not furnish you with a greater piece of generalship than he exhibited, on the day poor Haslet fell. He fought—he conquered;—and if we continue to improve the advantages then gained, we shall soon put an end to the dreadful controversy that agitates and distracts us; and in return have peace, liberty and safety. Heaven! what a glorious figure in the eyes of men and angels will this vast American world exhibit,

in its free, independent state. Nothing will then be wanting but better men, and wiser measures, to make us a happy people.

There has been no capital stroke since our main army left Princeton, though there seldom a day passes but some advantages are gained, which tend to distress, and in a little time must ruin our enemy. For the particulars of these little engagements I must beg leave to refer you to my brother and others that you will hear from these parts. They are too numerous, and attended with too many circumstances, for my time and power. I have been perfectly well in health ever since I left home, and do assure you that I begin to play the general most surprisingly. I would not have you suppose I mean the fighting general; that is a part of the duty I have not yet been called upon to discharge; but when called I trust I shall not disgrace the American cause; 'tis glorious even to die in a good cause.

By lord Sterling, whom I found in Philadelphia, I was directed to take the command at this place, to forward the troops to the army as fast as they should arrive, always keeping sufficient for this post. Since my arrival, I have sent forward near two thousand; among others the Delawares, who first went to Princeton, and then were sent by general Putnam to the main army, to convoy forty or fifty wagons. Yesterday, by permission, I set out myself for camp; but on my way received orders to return to my old post, where I now am. General Mifflin is gone to Philadelphia, to forward the troops there. In short, every step is taken, by fixing the most suitable persons in these places, to strengthen our army as soon as possible. It is, I do assure you, increasing very fast. The cloud is fast gathering all around, and I trust will soon burst on the tyrant's head. As soon as the chief of the southern troops pass this place, I shall have leave to go and join my brigade."

Mr. Rodney remained with the army for nearly two months, and during a great part of the time entered into the most active and laborious services, which his station as brigadier general required. Even after the period for which the troops under him had enlisted was expired, he offered to remain with the army, and perform the duties of a soldier, wherever the commander-in-chief might think he could be useful. Sensible of the patriotic spirit by which this offer was dictated, general Washington wrote him the following highly flattering letter, the original of which now lies before us, dated at Morris-Town, on the eighteenth February, 1777.

"Sir—Lord Stirling did me the favor of sending to me your letter of the eighth instant to him, mentioning your cheerfulness to continue in service, (though your brigade had returned home,) and waiting my determination on that head. The readiness with which you took the field at the period most critical to our affairs—the industry you used in bringing out the militia of the Delaware state—and the alertness observed by you in forwarding on the troops from Trenton—reflect the highest honor on your character, and place your attachment to the cause in the most distinguished point of view,

They claim my sincerest thanks, and I am happy in this opportunity of giving them to you. Circumstanced as you are, I see no necessity in detaining you longer from your family and affairs, which no doubt demand your presence and attention. You have therefore my leave to return."

With this honorable testimony of his services, he returned to Delaware, and had scarcely reached home when he was appointed one of the judges of the supreme court, which had just been organized. The appointment however he declined, preferring at any rate, for the present, to retain his military situation, in which he thought he could render more service to the general cause. In so doing he met the views of congress, who, through the board of war expressed the approbation they thought him entitled to receive, for his activity and zeal. In the state, too, those who had lately been, if not his enemies, yet certainly not kindly inclined towards him, felt the necessity of retaining his services, and calling on him, when in situations of embarrassment and difficulty. An insurrection against the government having arisen in Sussex county, they immediately sought his influence to quell it, and issued orders to him to repair thither with a body of men. This duty he cheerfully accepted; and thus alludes to it in a letter to the president of the state. "The field officers will be with me this day, when I shall give orders for the meeting and marching the militia ordered to Sussex county, and hope the tents, &c. will be sent forward as fast as possible. I confess I want the abilities necessary to qualify me for the task assigned, but be assured that every thing in my power, that tends to give peace, safety and good order to the state, shall be done. If I should be able to remove impressions and practices, too predominant in that county and the lower end of this, and introduce good order and a better opinion of the glorious cause for which we are contending, even at the expense of blood and treasure, I shall be happy, not only in having rendered great service to my country, which is and always has been my chief aim, but of meeting your approbation." He succeeded in his object, and restored, at any rate, temporary harmony and good order.

But he was soon called on to exercise his military talents on a larger scale. The British army having landed in the autumn of this year, on the shore of the Chesapeake, were pursuing their march rapidly to Philadelphia, and general Washington had fixed his head quarters in the northern part of the state of Delaware, for the purpose of opposing them. General Rodney hastened immediately to his aid, with all the troops he could collect in Kent, and endeavored, though with but partial success, to increase his force by engaging the militia of New Castle county. By the directions of the commander-in-chief, he placed himself south of the main army, so as to watch the enemy's movements, and if possible, get between them and their shipping. During this period a correspondence was kept up between Mr. Rodney and general Washington, who were interested in each other, not merely from

their being thrown together in the war, but from a long friendship founded on mutual esteem. Several of their letters have been preserved, but as they relate at this time chiefly to military details, to insert much of them would be out of character with the simple nature of this sketch. Some of them, however, throw a light on the personal difficulties with which the officers of the army had to struggle during the war, and may afford some interest by their insertion. Mr. Rodney thus writes to the general on the ninth of September. "I am here in a disagreeable situation, unable to render you and the states those services I both wished and expected. A few days ago I moved from hence to Middletown, in order to induce the militia in this quarter, who had shown great backwardness, to turn out: especially as by that move, most of their farms and property were covered. However, all this has answered no purpose; for though I believe most of their officers have been vigilant, but very few have come in at all, and those few who made their appearance in the morning, took the liberty of returning, contrary to orders, in the evening; thus increasing the duty of, and setting so bad an example to the troops from Kent, about four hundred in number, and the only troops I had with me, brought about so general discontent and uneasiness, especially as they were more immediately defending the property of those people, as caused them in great numbers to leave me, though I must say the officers did all they could to prevent it. Two battalions have never even assigned me a reason why they have not joined me. Under these circumstances, I removed to Noxontown, where the camp duty on the few I have with me is less severe, until the other troops mentioned shall be ready to move forward, and have written this day to colonel Gist on that head. Yesterday evening I sent a party of my light-horse to take a view of the enemy, and gain intelligence. The officer with his men returned this morning, and reports, that he was in Atkinson's tavern-house, passed some miles through the late encampment of the enemy round about that place, and saw, and was among the fires they had left burning; that the extreme part of their right wing was at Cook's Mill, their left towards Newark. This intelligence makes me the more anxious to collect and move forward such a body, as would be able to render you signal service, by falling upon and harassing their right wing or rear. Be assured all I can do shall be done; but he that can deal with militia, may almost venture to deal with the ———. As soon as I can set forward I shall advise you. God send you a complete victory." In his reply to this letter, general Washington thus remarks: "The conduct of the militia is much to be regretted. In many instances they are not to be roused, and in others they come into the field with all possible indifference, and to all appearance entirely unimpressed with the importance of the cause in which we are engaged. Hence proceeds a total inattention to order and to discipline, and too often a disgraceful departure from the army, at the instant their aid is most wanted. I am inclined to think, the

complaints and objections offered to the militia laws are but too well founded. The interest of the community has not been well consulted in their formation, and generally speaking, those I have seen are unequal.

I wish I could inform you that our affairs were in a happier train than they now are. After various manœuvres, and extending his army high up the Schuylkill, as if he meant to turn our right flank, general Howe made a sudden counter-march on Monday night, and in the course of it and yesterday morning, crossed the river, which is fordable in almost every part, several miles below us; he will possess himself of Philadelphia, in all probability, but I trust he will not be able to hold it. No exertions on my part shall be wanting to dispossess him."

On the seventeenth of December, Mr. Rodney was again called on to take his seat in congress, as a delegate from Delaware, but he determined not to repair to Yorktown until the following spring. The state of political affairs had greatly changed in Delaware, but still there were many men of influence who did not unite with as much energy as they should have done, in supporting the plans of the general government; Mr. Rodney therefore determined to remain until the legislature had closed its session, and thus writes to his friend Mr. M'Kean on the subject. "The political changes which had been made will produce, you will be apt to think with me, not only wholesome laws and regulations, but energy in the execution of them, and thereby rouse this little branch of the union from its heretofore torpid state, which God of his infinite mercy grant. I need not tell you how disagreeable is the situation of those in this peninsula, who openly profess friendship to the American cause. A narrow neck of land, liable to the incursions of the enemy by water, in small parties, and therefore their property exposed—the militia not to be brought forth to the protection of the state, though frequently called upon in the most pressing terms for that purpose. I do not doubt, my dear sir, your desire to see me in congress, or at least that I might be ready to take my seat, when you shall be necessarily called off to the discharge of your duty, in another public department. I wish to be with you, but think it highly necessary I should wait the close of this session of assembly; you know I may be of service."

Mr. Rodney however, was not destined to appear again in congress, for a few days after the preceding letter was written, he was elected president of the state of Delaware. The office, though honorable, was exceedingly arduous, and during the whole of this year he was constantly harassed with difficulties of various kinds. The legislature of the state, though well disposed, were tardy in their movements where every thing demanded energy and promptness; the disaffected inhabitants of the state were constantly exciting petty insurrections, the British, or loyalists in league with them, made frequent descents all along the extensive shore of the state, and troops could not be collected in time to repel them.

These and various other circumstances, rendered the situation of Mr. Rodney one of great difficulty and embarrassment; he thus alludes to it, in two letters addressed to Mr. M'Kean, then in congress. The first was written on the eighth of May 1778. "We are constantly alarmed," he says, "by the enemy and refugees, and seldom a day passes, but some man in this and the neighboring counties is taken off by these villains; so that many near the bay, whom I know to be hearty in the cause, dare neither act or speak lest they should be taken away and their houses plundered. These fears will certainly increase till some protection is afforded them; therefore I must again solicit your moving congress in the most earnest manner, for the company I mentioned in a former letter; if it is obtained, our persons and property may be tolerably safe; if not, I fear I must decamp. I think congress ought not to hesitate; especially when you consider, that the number of guards heretofore necessary to the defence of a people situate as we are, has exhausted our funds. The practice of landing in small parties, and taking men out of their beds is so villanous, and is so generally adopted by the enemy, as may be sufficient to call the attention of congress to a retaliation; some punishment for this offence might be adopted by this state more properly, were they in proper force for that purpose. The three hundred men ordered for the eastern shore, upon the plan you have mentioned, I have not heard of; however sure I am, if they are not stationed on the Delaware, they will be of little or no service to us.

Lord North's speech is certainly the production of a king and ministry hard pushed, and wicked even to the last; for though their salvation depends on their acknowledging the independence of America, and entering into a commercial treaty with us; yet by their plan they are trying to divide us.—However, virtue and firmness will, with the blessing of God, as well frustrate them in this, as in all their other damnable projects to cajole and enslave."

The other letter is dated on the eleventh of June 1778, and in it he thus alludes to his situation. "You and I both have had our disagreeable moments, with respect to the complexion of the Delaware state. However, those who dare persevere in such days of trial cannot now be doubted. He that dare acknowledge himself a whig, near the waters of the Delaware, where not only his property, but his person is every hour in danger of being carried off, is more in my opinion to be depended upon than a dozen whigs in security. You have had your time of trial here, you know how precarious their situation, and you also know their firmness; they did not bear that proportion to the disaffected that I could have wished, yet while they dared contend, I hoped congress would not have supposed the state lost. I thank God! affairs now wear a different complexion, and can I but have the countenance and support of congress, which no doubt I shall, civil government I am convinced will soon be in such force, as to cause those who have offended to tremble!

Mr. Rodney retained his office of president of the state of Dela-

ware for about four years; and during that time his chief attention was called to the affairs of the confederation. As the war increased and the resources of the country diminished, the demands on the separate states became more frequent, and were urged with all the zeal which the dreadful necessities of the time required. At this period we can scarcely believe the state of distress, and almost desperation, to which the continental army was reduced; but as it cannot be uninteresting to their descendants, to know what were the sufferings of their ancestors in the cause of freedom, we shall introduce an extract from two letters of general Washington to Mr. Rodney, in the winter of 1779. "The situation of the army," he says, "with respect to supplies, is beyond description alarming. It has been five or six weeks past on half allowance, and we have not more than three days' bread, at a third allowance, on hand, nor any where within reach. When this is exhausted, we must depend on the precarious gleanings of the neighboring country. Our magazines are absolutely empty every where, and our commissaries entirely destitute of money or credit to replenish them. We have never experienced a like extremity at any period of the war. We have often felt temporary want from accidental delay in forwarding supplies, but we always had something in our magazines, and the means of procuring more. Neither one nor the other is at present the case. This representation is the result of a minute examination of our resources. Unless some extraordinary and immediate exertions be made, by the states from which we draw our supplies, there is every appearance that the army will infallibly disband in a fortnight. I think it my duty to lay this candid view of our situation before your excellency, and to intreat the vigorous interposition of the state to rescue us from the danger of an event, which if it did not prove the total ruin of our affairs, would at least give them a shock they would not easily recover, and plunge us into a train of new and still more perplexing embarrassments, than any we have hitherto felt."

In the following spring general Washington wrote another letter to Mr. Rodney, of a tenor equally painful. "I am under the disagreeable necessity of informing you," he says, "that the army is again reduced to an extremity of distress, for want of provision. The greater part of it has been without meat from the twenty-first to the twenty-sixth. To endeavor to obtain some relief, I moved down to this place with a view of stripping the lower part of the country of the remainder of its cattle, which after a most rigorous exaction, is found to afford between two and three days' supply only, and those consisting of milch cows, and calves of one or two years old. When this scanty pittance is consumed; I know not what will be our next resource, as the commissary can give me no certain information of more than one hundred and twenty head of cattle expected from Pennsylvania, and about one hundred and fifty from Massachusetts. I mean in time to supply our immediate wants. Military coercion is no longer of any avail, as nothing further can possibly

be collected from the country in which we are obliged to take a position, without depriving the inhabitants of the last morsel. This mode of subsisting, supposing the desired end could be answered by it, besides being in the highest degree distressing to individuals, is attended with ruin to the morals and discipline of the army. During the few days which we have been obliged to send out small parties to procure provision for themselves, the most erroneous excesses have been committed.

It has been no inconsiderable support of our cause, to have had it in our power to contrast the conduct of our army with that of the enemy, and to convince the inhabitants that while their rights were wantonly violated by the British troops, by ours they were respected. This distinction must unhappily now cease, and we must assume the odious character of the plunderers, instead of the protectors of the people; the direct consequence of which must be, to alienate their minds from the army, and insensibly from the cause. We have not, indeed, yet been absolutely without flour, but we have *this day but one day's* supply in camp, and I am not certain that there is a single barrel between this place and Trenton. I shall be obliged, therefore, to draw down one or two hundred barrels from a small magazine which I had endeavored to establish at West Point, for the security of the garrison in case of a sudden investiture.

From the above state of facts it may be foreseen, that this army cannot possibly remain much longer together, unless very vigorous and immediate measures are taken by the states, to comply with the requisitions made upon them. The commissary general has neither the means nor the power of procuring supplies; he is only to receive them from the several agents. Without a speedy change of circumstances, this dilemma will be involved; either the army must disband, or what is, if possible, worse, subsist upon the plunder of the people. I would fain flatter myself that a knowledge of our situation will produce the desired relief; not a relief of a few days, as has generally heretofore been the case, but a supply equal to the establishment of magazines for the winter. If these are not formed before the roads are broken up by the weather, we shall certainly experience the same difficulties and distresses the ensuing winter, which we did the last. Although the troops have, upon every occasion hitherto, borne their wants with unparalleled patience, it will be dangerous to trust too often to a repetition of the causes of discontent."

It may well be supposed that Mr. Rodney did not receive these letters without feelings of the deepest distress. Having for years, taken so active a part in all the struggles for independence, whatever various forms they had assumed, how could he look calmly on, and see that independence endangered, at the very moment when it seemed secure? Having served as a soldier himself in the armies of the revolution, how could he bear that those who had

been the partners of his toils, should now be sinking, neglected and forsaken, without a friendly hand being extended to relieve them?

He therefore adopted every expedient he could devise, to increase and assist the army. He brought the subject repeatedly before the legislature; urged the persons entrusted with the levying and transmission of supplies; kept up a constant correspondence; and succeeded in affording immense benefit. "You may assure the committee appointed to procure flour;" he says in a letter to Mr. Dickinson, "that I shall do every thing in my power to forward the business, but expect the flour will come high; as those termed speculators are as thick, and as industrious as bees, and as active and wicked as the devil himself. I doubt much whether any of the taxes mentioned by the committee, are as yet paid into the treasury, however, I have written to the treasurer, expect to hear from him in a few days, and will immediately let them know." And in a letter addressed to the persons appointed to receive the supplies, he uses this strong language; "being convinced of the necessity, I do most earnestly require an immediate discharge of the duty enjoined by the act of the general assembly of this state, for procuring an immediate supply of provisions for the army &c., especially as to the article of beef-cattle. You will see by the letters enclosed, the pressing necessity, and the bad consequence, if we fail to comply with the requisition. I therefore expect you will immediately use your utmost exertion to comply with the requisition of congress, as far as the act of assembly above mentioned, has enabled the gentlemen in your department to do it, and I do require, as absolutely necessary, that you inform the commissary general from time to time of your success in this business, so that he may have proper persons at Wilmington to take them off your hands, as he has engaged."

Such was the zealous and honorable course pursued by Mr. Rodney, as long as he held the office of president of the state of Delaware. By his firm and liberal conduct he secured the universal esteem of every portion of the people; and by the decided tone of his measures he increased the strength and augmented the resources of the general government. At length, however, fatigued with the arduousness of his duties, he determined to retire from office, and in the year 1782, declined a re-election. His constituents however would not permit him to retire from public life, for he was immediately chosen a delegate to congress, as he also was in the succeeding year.

It does not appear that Mr. Rodney ever took his seat by virtue of these elections. Though not very far advanced in years, his health had become exceedingly infirm. He had been afflicted from his youth with a cancer, which, as we have mentioned, gradually spread over one side of his face, until it was so disfigured as to oblige him to wear a green silk screen over it; and he did so for many years before his death. The exact period of that melancholy event, we have no means of accurately ascertaining; it would ap-

pear, however, to have been in the early part of the year 1783, and was certainly occasioned by the complaint of which we have spoken.

Of the personal character of Mr. Rodney, we have few opportunities of obtaining information, beyond the materials which have formed the subject of this notice. As a politician, he displayed at all times great integrity and high mindedness, never yielding his deliberations to the prevailing sentiments of the day, and sacrificing his present interest to his sense of honor and justice. This course in a few instances, was for a time injurious to his political aims, but it eventually gained for him, what an honorable course always gains for a statesman in the end, the unbounded confidence and esteem of his countrymen. Though he was, as the tenor of his life has shown, a firm whig in all his principles and conduct, warmly devoted to the liberties of the states, and opposing alike the open warfare and secret attacks of their enemies, he blended with all his actions, the feelings of an amiable man. The number of loyalists or refugees was, as we have observed, very numerous in that part of the state where he resided, and the friends of freedom were kept constantly on the alert, to oppose and overthrow secret insurrections which were springing up, every day and in every direction. As is always the case in this species of unnatural warfare, the feelings of the contending parties assumed a personal ferociousness of character, which is not often seen in the conflicts of general enemies. The ties of vicinage, often of consanguinity, increased rather than allayed the bitterness of their hatred; and the successful party triumphed over the conquered foe, with more than the satisfaction of ordinary war.

To appease these feelings, and to obviate their consequences, was the continued and often the successful effort of Mr. Rodney. The advantages of his popularity, his well known patriotism and his public station, gave him an influence which he never failed to exert in so generous a cause. Many anecdotes of this kind are remembered, and yet related among those who lived where he lived; and they might be preserved as honorable instances of the union of firm patriotism, with kind feeling. While he was governor of the state, a gentleman of Dover, of high personal character, and before the revolution of considerable popularity, had by several acts so strongly displayed his partiality to the royal cause, that the citizens exasperated and indignant, determined to arrest him for high treason; the issue of such a proceeding at such a time, was scarcely doubtful, and the rash gentleman would probably have forfeited his life, for the useless display of his equally useless predilections. The evening before the arrest was to be made, and when an attempt to escape was too late, Mr. Rodney was informed of it; he sent immediately to the gentleman, and had him brought to his own residence. In the morning the mob, disappointed of their prey, and informed of the place of his concealment, rushed tumultuously to the governor's house and demanded their victim, as one notoriously

guilty of crimes which merited at least the decision of the law. Mr. Rodney stepped out calmly before them, acknowledged that his guest had been indeed extremely imprudent, but that as he had surrendered himself to him, the chief magistrate of the state, he had become answerable for his appearance, and would see that justice was done to all. The knowledge of the governor's character and views, was a sufficient guaranty to the crowd, and in a short time they dispersed. The imprudent loyalist remained until the political heat of the times had in some degree subsided, and pursuing for the future a wiser course, escaped the dangerous rock on which he had been so nearly destroyed.

The private character of Mr. Rodney is chiefly remarkable for its good humor and vivacity. He was fond of society, and not averse to the pleasures of the table, never exceeding, however, the bounds of propriety and good manners. He was particularly fond of associating with persons younger than himself, to whom his easy manners, long knowledge of the world, and fund of wit and anecdote, afforded a never failing pleasure. From constitutional feelings, he always avoided scenes of sorrow; and never approached the death bed, even of his most intimate friends. The vivacity of his domestic manners, was carried into his public life, and those whose memory is stored with reminiscences of the old congress and the revolutionary war, have many a tale, to illustrate the gaiety and humour of Cæsar Rodney. Among others the following one may be recorded, from an authentic source. The delegates from the southern states, but especially Virginia, were remarkable, during the early periods of the revolution, for indulging a sectional prepossession, not indeed maliciously, but often sarcastically. When it broke out in high wrought eulogies and preferences to Virginia, over all the other members of the confederacy, it was termed *dominionism*. Among the representatives of that ancient and really noble state, there was no one who more delighted or oftener indulged in this complacent but somewhat mortifying species of gratulation, than Mr. Harrison; he was however, completely cured of it by an incident which occurred, when his state was threatened with an invasion by the enemy. He had frequently displayed the "abundant and powerful resources of that meritorious member of our Union;" and although he had painted them in colors brighter than was correct, he no doubt believed them to be just. When, however, the danger was approaching, the picture was found too glaring. He introduced a demand for supplies of arms, munitions of war of every species, troops, and assistance of every kind; and declared the state destitute in every point and circumstance. When he sat down there was a momentary silence, all being surprised that such a development should come from him. Cæsar Rodney rose from his seat, in a style peculiar to him. He was, at that time, an animated skeleton; decorated with a bandage, from which was suspended the green silk covering over one eye, to hide the ravages of his cancer—he was indeed all spirit, without corporal tegument. He was thin,

emaciated, and every way the antithesis of his friend Harrison; who was portly, inclining to corpulency, and of a mien, commanding though without *fierte*. Both of the members were really representatives of their respective states. Rodney, who was endowed, as we have mentioned, with a natural and highly amusing vein of humor, began, with a crocodile sympathy, to deplore the melancholy and prostrate condition of his neighboring, extensive, and heretofore "powerful state of Virginia! But; said he, in a voice elevated an octave higher than concert pitch; "let her be of good cheer; she has a friend in need; DELAWARE will take her under its protection, and insure her safety." Harrison was astonished, but joined (for he relished a good hit, for or against him) in the laugh; and the subject lay over to another day.—SANDERSON'S LIVES.

NICHOLAS RIDGELY.

NICHOLAS RIDGELY, late chancellor of the State of Delaware, was born at Dover, in the said State, on the thirtieth day of September 1762. He was the eldest son of Charles G. Ridgely, an eminent physician, and highly respectable gentleman of the same place. After acquiring a liberal education, Mr. Ridgely adopted the law as his profession, and completed his studies under the direction of Robert Goldsborough, esquire, of Cambridge, in the State of Maryland. At that time it required more labor and research to become acquainted with the science of the law than it does at this day. The student had not then, the advantages now to be derived from the many excellent digests and elementary treatises, which have since been published, on every branch of the law; wherein the true system has been separated from many decisions and erroneous principles, that have from time to time, been abrogated and overruled, in the course of the progress of the science towards perfection. The unwearied industry and well regulated mind of Mr. Ridgely, soon overcome all difficulties, in obtaining a knowledge of his profession; for we find him while yet in the first flush of manhood, assuming a distinguished standing at the bar, as an able and sound lawyer; at a time when the profession in Delaware, was graced by the exhibition of the splendid talents of such men as James A. Bayard, Cæsar A. Rodney and Nicholas Vandyke, whose well earned fame as lawyers, orators and statesmen, has become alike the property and care of the State and the nation.

In the year 1791, Mr. Ridgely received the appointment of Attorney general of the State, the duties of which office, during the term of ten years, he discharged with credit to himself, and satisfaction to the public. He was also elected in 1791, a delegate from Kent county, in the convention which formed the constitution of 1792. During the whole period occupied by the two sessions

of that body, he was found constantly at his post, and ever active in the discharge of his duties. Our country had just come successfully through their memorable struggle for independence, and were engaged in perfecting their forms of government upon the liberal and enlightened principles, for which they had been so long contending. According to the plan agreed upon by the confederation of the States, each State was to establish a separate constitution and government, not inconsistent with that recently ordained and established by the several States of the Union. The men of that day had been reared and educated under the aristocratical government of England, and it required more than ordinary talents and patriotism, to fix upon a new and permanent basis their institutions, so as to subserve the great interest involved in the protection of life, liberty and property, under the new system of government then adopted. The occasion called for more than ordinary ability, and an entire regard for that liberty and equality, which the declaration of independence had pronounced the birth-right of man. The convention of 1792, proved themselves worthy the sacred trust in them reposed, and equal to the arduous and important duties with which they were charged. The constitution then established, remained in force during the period of forty years, and was considered at least equal to that of any other State. Its principal features still remain in force; although it has since been thought expedient to alter and modify some of its provisions in respect to the judiciary system, and a few other points of minor importance. Mr. Ridgely, although perhaps the youngest man in the convention, took at once a decidedly high standing in the deliberations of that body, and was among its most efficient members.

In 1792, he was elected under the new constitution a representative from the county of Kent in the General Assembly of the State. The system of law then in force required new modeling, to fit it to the principles established, and brought about by the events of the revolution, requiring in the legislature an intimate knowledge of the law as it existed, and of the changes necessary to be made, to effectuate the purpose above mentioned. And it will be found on examination of the proceedings of the legislature of 1793, that the legal talents and enlightened understanding of Mr. Ridgely, were mainly relied upon to perfect the system of Delaware law, in accordance with the genius of the new government. Most of the laws of a general and public nature, passed during that session, were framed and drawn by him, and generally adopted without amendment. He was repeatedly afterwards a member of the General Assembly, and invariably performed his duties with fidelity and ability.

In the year 1801, the honorable William Killen, then chancellor of the State, resigned his office, and Mr. Ridgely was appointed to succeed him. At that time the chancellor by virtue of that office, was also sole judge of the Orphans' Court. An immense power was thus placed in the hands of one man, over the liberty and property of a great portion of the citizens of the State: which, if the

judge had been either corrupt or incompetent, might have resulted in much of evil to the community. This power, however, was exercised by Mr. Ridgely always for the ends of justice, and the protection of the oppressed, and the innocent.

The situation of a judge is not one where men expect to gain popularity. The selfishness of mankind, often blind them to the true merits of their cause, and when the decision is against them, they will make use of the privilege of complaining; yet, although the correctness of the opinions of chancellor Ridgely were sometimes questioned, no one ever ventured to impugn his motives or doubt the honesty of his intentions. He always pursued without fear, favor or affection, that line of conduct which the law and equity of the case pointed out, according to the best of his judgment and ability. At the time Mr. Ridgely entered upon the discharge of his duties as chancellor, there had been very little business in the chancery court, and there was no precedents for his guidance. The whole system of chancery practice was to form, and precedents to be established, in accordance with the existing laws of the State. The rules of court, forms of practice and general principles adopted by him, still continue in use, and are considered well worthy of preservation.

Chancellor Ridgely, was looked upon with the highest respect by every member of the bar, who practised in his courts. He was strictly impartial between them, and never suspected of the slightest bias, even in favor of his only brother, who had the care of many cases confided to him as solicitor, and which had to be determined by Mr. Ridgely in his character of judge. He heard with patient attention the arguments of council; and the youngest member of the bar approached him with confidence, for he well knew, that his most imperfect efforts would not be wholly disregarded, but viewed with all the favor which could be reasonably expected. Being himself well versed in a knowledge of his profession, Mr. Ridgely was always unwilling to proceed to the final determination of a cause, until the council on both sides, had exhausted every argument, and produced every allowed precedent, which could be brought to bear upon the case, and when not satisfied that this had been done, he would set down the case for re-argument. When he gave his opinion, he never failed to notice all the points made in the cause by the contending solicitors, and their applicability, or the want of it, to the case under consideration; and often produced well authenticated principles and cases bearing upon the subject, which had been neglected or overlooked by the advocates in the trial, in support of his decision. It was ever his anxious wish to convince all parties, that his opinions and decrees were founded, with reference only to the principles of justice and equity. He was a just judge and an upright man; kind and complacent to all who had a right, and asked his interposition as a judge for redress of injury, or protection of property or per-

sonal liberty; but stern and inflexible, to all appeals having a tendency towards injustice or oppression.

Several years before chancellor Ridgely's death, he suffered considerably from ill health; but for the last two years of his life, his health seemed to have greatly improved; so much so, that his friends had hopes of his living many years longer. He however, was under the impression from his own feelings, that he had long labored under an affection of the heart, probably aneurism, which he well knew often proved suddenly fatal. And this impression seems to have been well grounded, when we consider the manner of his death, which took place at Georgetown in Sussex county, while there in the discharge of his official duties as judge of the Orphans' Court, on the first day of April 1830, under the following circumstances. He had been all that day, and until some time in the night, laboriously and attentively engaged in hearing a case of appeal in the Orphans' Court, in which in pursuance of his usual course, he had taken full notes of the evidence and arguments of council. The court was adjourned about eight o'clock in the evening; he went to his Inn—eat his supper, and after talking pleasantly some time with the family, retired to his chamber. A servant woman attended him with water which he had ordered to his room, and as she departed, he informed her that he felt very unwell, and would be pleased to see Mr. Short, the landlord. The Rev. Mr. Higbee, a boarder in the house, whose room was next the chancellor's, overhearing his complaint immediately waited on him, offering his assistance, as also did Mr. Short. Every attention was bestowed upon him, but no relief could be afforded. The final summons had come, and he ceased to exist in less than half an hour, from the time of first complaining; apparently, suffering but little pain. His remains were brought to Dover for interment, and he was buried in the Protestant Episcopal burying-ground, near the remains of many of his race. A plain marble slab, upon which is simply inscribed his age, and the fact of his death while in the discharge of his official duties, points out the spot where his ashes are deposited. His body was followed to the grave by the largest concourse of friends and acquaintance, ever known to attend on a like occasion in the county of Kent. Thus evincing to the world, the high estimation in which his memory was held by the community among whom he had passed his long and useful life.

During the whole period Mr. Ridgely was chancellor of the State, he carefully took and preserved, notes of all the cases argued and determined before him; which, together with his opinions in all causes of importance, were written out at length; from which it was his intention to make selections, with a view to the publication of several volumes of Chancery Reports. Had he lived only a few years longer, it is probable, the bar would have been in the possession of a very valuable book for reference and authority, the want of which is now often felt and regretted. His notes are

still in existence, and may we not hope, that they will hereafter be given to the public in a form which may be useful to the profession and the community.

In person, Mr. Ridgely was about the common size; his voice was strong, sonorous and clear; and his countenance so uncommon and remarkable, that it is in vain to attempt its description; yet it can never be forgotten by such as knew him well. During the whole of his long and active public life, although constantly thrown among gay and fashionable society, he adhered strictly to the manners and customs, and fashions of his youth. In speaking, he used the old mode of pronunciation, without regard to Walker's Dictionary; and in writing, employed the same number of capital letters as were used in the days of Addison and Pope. The cut of his coat was the same for fifty years; and he constantly wore short breeches with kneebuckles and long fair-top boots to correspond.

Mr. Ridgely was not only well versed in the knowledge of the law, but possessed of a large share of information on most other subjects. His memory was very tenacious, and scarcely any event of great public or private importance, which came under his observation, was ever forgotten by him. He was well acquainted with history, and his knowledge of the history of England, the most important of all to a jurist, was perhaps superior to that of any other man of his day in this State. His conversation was ever pleasing and instructive, and his company courted by all capable of being satisfied with rational society. He was alike a suitable companion for the old and the young, the grave and the gay, so long as they kept within the pale of propriety; any deviation from the line of moral rectitude, he would by no means tolerate. Indeed, all who approached him, were commonly careful to escape the rebuke of his penetrating eye, by suiting their expressions to his well known notions of what was alike due to good manners and morality. Although never very warm in his professions of regard, he was invariably kind, and often affectionate in his deportment, towards those he thought worthy his countenance. Ever just and correct in his own conduct, he was not disposed to be very liberal to the systematically vicious; but even to these, when he believed amendment of life followed repentance, he would again extend his good offices. His ears were ever open to the cries of the wretched, and his hand never closed to objects worthy of charity. He never indulged in excess of any kind; but was always consistently temperate. His conversation was pure and chaste; and never at any time sullied with profane language, or such as was unbecoming the dignity of his high station. In fine, he passed through life, and descended to the grave without a blot or stain upon his fair fame and estimable character.

AGRICULTURE.

TO THE FARMERS OF DELAWARE.

IN all countries, improvements in agriculture ought always, and most commonly do keep even pace with population and civilization. In a state of nature, the wants of mankind are comparatively simple and few; content to circumscribe his wishes within the bounds of his knowledge, man remains satisfied with such aliments, as nature spontaneously produces and presents to his hand. This primitive state of existence, however, cannot long prevail. Civilization brings with it, many wants and comforts unknown to savage life; as well as strong attachments to the place of our birth, to kindred and friends. And as men multiply, and the unaided productions of the earth, become insufficient to supply their wants, necessity, the mother of invention, and parent of industry, falls presently to work to increase the supply in proportion to the increased demand.

When our ancestors first settled in this country, land was so cheap, that nearly every man was the owner of the acres he tilled; and the rich virgin soil, yielded a generous reward to the rudest efforts of agriculture: consequently little care was taken to improve the soil or preserve its original fruitfulness. So soon as one field was worn out, another was cleared, and the first left to grow up again in woods. This course has been so uniform, that in large districts, of Sussex county, in particular, all the timber is of a second or even of a third growth. This bad system has resulted in wearing out all the land; until at last that which is fresh cleared, is even at first of inferior quality, and in a few years not worth farming. The owner then, instead of profiting by the lights of experience, to bring his land again to its original, or even greater fertility, sells off for any price he can obtain, his patrimonial acres, and tearing asunder the ties with which early recollections and love of country had bound him, flees to the wilds of the west, there to brave the diseases, hardships, and dangers, ever incident to pioneers in all new countries. Where, should he survive the seasoning in his new clime, he pursues the same course of bad farming, until that soil is worn out also; for the system he followed here, will be attended in time with like results any where else. There is no soil so good, that it may not be finally destroyed; where every thing is taken from it and nothing returned in the shape of manure. Land, like your horse, or your ox, if worked, must be fed, or it will die.

The population of the State of Delaware is less than eighty thousand, and has not increased five per cent, during the last quarter of a century! Yet there has been no pestilence, famine or any unusual mortality from any cause among us; and the longevity of our people equals that of any State in the union. Within the above mention-

ed period other states, not so healthy nor near so desirable as a place of residence, have doubled and quadrupled their population; still ours remains at a stand, although our people have multiplied as fast as any. You will perhaps ask, where then are they? and the answer is every where! In every State; in every territory of our country; in all parts of the habitable world—wherever the wind blows, or the water flows, or the sun shines, there you will find Delawarians, and their descendants. Could we collect together, all that have left us within the last fifty years and their progeny, it is safe to say, their numbers would far exceed the present population of the State.

This extensive emigration of our citizens is a sore evil, and only to be equalled by the causes which produced, and is still continuing it. Those that go are often beggared, and those that remain are injured. A thinly populated country is always a poor one, while on the contrary a densely settled country is always rich. For example, look at the upper part of New Castle county. The land above Cantwell's bridge, which contains not more than a tenth part of the territory of the State, is worth more at present, and would sell for more at public sale, than that of all the rest of the State—and four times as many people to the square mile reside there as do below. Of course I mean to include the improvements on the land as well as the soil in the above estimate of comparative value. Almost every part of Kent, and a great portion of Sussex County was once of equal natural fertility, with the district just mentioned. There, by art and industry, they have made the land rich—they have stopped the tide of emigration, and their numbers are rapidly increasing; while by bad management the good lands of Kent and Sussex have become poor and the people still leaving it so fast, that I fear the next census will prove that the population is less than it was in 1830.

In a tour through Sussex county, a few weeks since I was grieved to be compelled to witness, the manifest deterioration in the quality of the soil, since I travelled over the same ground in 1828. Even in my favorite hundred of North-west fork, which was not many years since good farming land, I saw many fields, either abandoned altogether, or covered with meager corn stalks, many of which had not acquired sufficient strength to bear an ear. I spoke of the state of the country, to several persons, and expressed my wonder, that the land should be allowed to become so poor, when every inducement had existed to induce the owners to improve; in the way of high prices for every kind of grain, and particularly for their staple, indian corn. They told me the high price of grain for several years past was one principal cause of the extreme poverty of the soil! That most of the land was tenanted out to a share, and the landlords required their tenants to till half of every farm in corn each year, and that no effort to raise manure was made. Under such a system of farming the destruction of the soil is rapid and certain. This course is calculated to wear out

and turn to wastes, land that might soon be made worth a hundred dollars an acre, and repay during the whole process of enriching it, a far better income, than money loaned at six per cent.—and if persisted in much longer, the land will be without tenants; for already on much of the poor land, one fatal crop year is enough to ruin, and does often ruin a valuable tenant, who has labored for years to enable himself to stock a farm.

Had there never been more attention paid to the improvement of the soil in England than in our State, that great and powerful kingdom, would have dwindled down long ere this to a third rate power in the scale of nations. Instead of extending her laws, and her language, over a region upon which the sun never sets, they would now have been confined within their original narrow limits, and perhaps the mere dependency of some foreign power.

For constitutions and forms of government, calculated to secure and perpetuate the freedom and happiness of mankind, we need not look beyond our own country; for in this respect, it has no equal. But we have a right to be justly proud of our origin, and may well boast of being descended from that high and pre-eminent nation, which has carried all the arts and sciences to their highest point of perfection; and whose persevering and untiring industry, aided by sound heads, has converted a naturally barren and unproductive soil into one of great productiveness, and made of the cold and damp island of England, one of the very first agricultural countries in the world. The counties of Kent and Sussex in England, are represented in an old book now before me, as just about such land as our counties answering to the same names, (though we have greatly the advantage in point of climate.) These counties now, are among their first agricultural districts. The county of Norfolk in England, only a few years past, was also of very inferior quality; sandy, sterile, unproductive, and likely to become untenanted. Its regeneration has been effected by the wisdom, enterprise and industry of one man. I mean Thomas William Coke, whom nature made an English gentleman, and who, satisfied with that title, and the celebrity of being the best farmer in England, had manly independence enough to decline a peerage when offered by his sovereign, in honor of his example, of the facility with which a poor country may be made rich, and all the people residing in it independent and happy.

Mr. Coke came to his paternal estate in the said county of Norfolk in the year 1775, when its annual rents amounted only to the sum of £2,200 sterling. At that time, a large portion of his estate was let at three shillings per acre, free of tythes, and on a long lease. *Wheat was not then raised in the district, and it was believed that wheat would not grow there.* The system of farming was so bad, that the produce of his land was of very little value, and it seemed on the point of being deserted altogether by tenants. He immediately went to work improving the soil and mode of agriculture. He furnished his tenants with the best agricultural im-

plements, and gave them instructions as to the best mode of farming, and the effects of his improvements were very soon seen and felt. "In a few years, not a weed was to be seen on Mr. Coke's estate—he extirpated them all by every care and means as the *wasters of the nourishment of his various valuable crops*. After reaping his wheat, of which he soon made noble production, his ground remained as clean as his barn floor. Young men from Germany are sent over to reside with this gentleman's tenants, to *learn the noble art of culture*; for his fame has extended to the European continent." About the year 1818, his rents had advanced to £20,000 sterling, and that too, without any oppression of his numerous tenants. The population in his district has greatly increased, and independence and happiness has increased in proportion. "The best moral consequences have accompanied this increase in the value of his crops and rents, one strong proof of which is the demolition of the poor-house, always before necessary, in the three adjoining parishes; this being no longer requisite, for so well employed a population." He established an annual fair at Holkham where he resided, at which he distributed premiums for the best agricultural products, and best breeds of cattle. At these annual festivals, the principal gentlemen of England often attended, to admire the effects of his system, and enjoy the pleasure of his society. On one of these occasions, lord chancellor Erskine, himself a distinguished farmer, in a speech delivered out of compliment to his host, pleasantly said, that "he had studied Coke at Westminster, and that he was then studying Coke at Holkham." "He descanted upon the pursuits of agriculture, *as a most liberal profession*, in which in a beautiful order and regularity, the finger of heaven points to certain conclusions; where the fruits of our skill and labors, rise to give certain testimony, and where *the very earth is eloquent, and speaks nothing but the truth*." To have been the happy cause of the delivery of this just and glowing picture, by such a man as lord Erskine, was a source calculated to produce a degree of self-gratulation in the heart of Mr. Coke, not to be equalled by the applause of thousands crowding round the hero and conqueror. His laurels were green and flourishing, and obtained innocently and honorably; while the successful warrior's, are often watered by the briny tears of the widow and orphan. Where shall we look for a pleasure equal to that which flows from the consciousness that our efforts, in whatever way directed, have brought plenty and happiness to the homes and hearths of thousands of our kind.

All are ready to admit that the land ought not to be worn out and deserted, but should be manured and made productive; but at the same time most men ask—Where are our means—and where our sources of manure? Before answering this question, I must begin with the position, that the soil can only be improved by the landlords; they must bring both mind and money to operate upon it, or it will not be done. We have many men among us, that are

adding one poor farm to another almost every year, and some of them several yearly. All these have the means of improving the soil. If they would do so, how soon they would own, that one good farm is worth far more than ten poor ones. But instead of this, all their surplus revenue goes to monopolize a large district of country, to remain poor, and be inhabited by poor tenants, so that instead of bettering their own fortunes and adding to the happiness of others, they go on increasing the sum of human poverty and misery.

Any temperate and industrious man, who is in possession of a farm which he occupies himself, and is out of debt, can make it rich in a few years, provided it is not too far gone to be resuscitated, by means of the profit arising from its cultivation. If it is too poor to afford any thing more than a living for the proprietor, leaving nothing clear of the support of himself and family; he can always borrow for the purposes of improvement one half the value of his land. In ten years he will be able to pay the debt, and his land will be worth four times as much as it was before he began to improve it. Even the landholder who is in debt need not despair—if it is apparent that he is sober and careful, and making every effort to improve his land, he will have friends, who will supply him with capital to bear him up, until his land by reason of his exertions to make it good, will release him from his difficulties, and leave him independent.

As to the sources of manure, there is not a farm in the State wholly without. All refuse vegetable substances when decomposed, such as briars, thistles, weeds, corn-stalks, leaves of trees of all kinds, or any other vegetable, taken while there is a sap in it, make excellent manure. They should be made into compost heaps, of which an account will be given in the pages of this work. Ashes are a powerful manure, and very valuable for manuring corn in the hill. Oyster shell lime where it can be obtained cheap is well worth consideration. Nothing is better than stable manure when well rotted, and every farmer ought to take care that none of this is lost. His barn yard should be constructed with a view to its accumulation; and he should always have sufficient stabling and sheds for his horses and cattle—where they should be stabled or housed every night, and the manure they deposit carefully collected, and deposited on the heap every morning. Lime however is perhaps, the substance after all, destined to be the means of reclaiming our lands. It has been proven that it suits all lands, no matter how stiff they may be with clay, or how loose by reason of too great a predominance of sand.

There is another manure which has lately been discovered; the green marl of New Castle county, which is found in great abundance, all along the line of the Chesapeake and Delaware canal; and also on the banks of the Sassafra river, where large vessels can lie and load. If this substance is as good as represented, it will be well worth the attention of the farmers in all parts of the

State. Shell marl has been found in the neighborhood of Dagsboro' of very good quality, which I hope will eventually prove of great benefit to that section of the county of Sussex. I remember to have heard long since, that in a certain district of Broad creek neck, whenever a well is dug, it is necessary to pass through a stratum of shells several feet thick. If such is the fact, the farmers in that section, ought to raise some and try them, for no doubt, they would prove an excellent manure. Every farmer should let no means escape his notice by which he can raise manure: and should always be careful not to spread it over too great a surface.

The pursuits of agriculture are alike innocent, pleasing, honorable and profitable. Let no man sell his land for the purpose of investing the proceeds in trade, or in bank stock. In trade, he may chance to lose all,—this often happens; and banks may fail and become worthless—a bank of manure is the best bank, and never fails to declare a rich dividend.

From Rees' Cyclopaedia.

LIME.

Action, Quantity, and Application of Lime.—The author of *Modern Agriculture* remarks, that there are few districts where lime is not either in general use, or partially introduced as a manure. With respect to the use of lime, or the benefit derived from it as a mean of fertilizing the soil, some are of opinion that it promotes vegetation, by stimulating, or forcing the soil with which it is incorporated to exert itself; others imagine it promotes vegetation by enriching the soil, and thereby adding to the quantity of vegetable food. Various other opinions, different from these, and in some instances opposite to each other, have been entertained respecting the manner in which lime operates upon land; but all that we yet know with certainty on the subject, is collected from practice and experience, whereby it is proved that lime somehow or other operates so as frequently to produce luxuriant crops on soils which, before the application of that manure, were comparatively of little value; and farther, that on all soils which are treated properly after being thoroughly limed, its beneficial effects are discernable by the most cursory observer. Various other modes in which this substance may be useful as a manure, may be seen under the terms *Calcareous EARTH*, and *PHOSPHORUS*.

The proportion or quantity of lime applied to the acre seems hitherto, the same writer observes, fixed by no certain rule, either in regard to the nature of the different soils, the modes of cropping afterwards adopted, or the superior quality of one kind of lime-stone beyond another.

It has been remarked, that some require that it should be applied in such small quantities as thirty or forty bushels to the acre; and *aver*, that if more is used the ground will be absolutely ruined; while others maintain, that ten times that quantity may be applied with safety. A great variation may no doubt be produced, in this respect, by a difference in the nature of the soil, in the state of culture it is under at the time, in the quantity of calcareous matter with which it may have been formerly impregnated; and perhaps a variation may sometimes arise from other circumstances that have never yet been attended to. A difference will likewise arise from the quality of the lime that is applied, and from the manner in which it is employed, some kinds of lime containing, perhaps, ten times more calcaeous matter than others; and a very great difference may proceed from the mode of applying the lime itself. For it is common to hear those who have had little experience of lime as a manure, recommend very great caution, least too great a quantity be employed, for fear of burning the soil, as they express it. This idea of burning has been evidently adopted from what is experienced by applying caustic lime to animals or vegetables in large quantities, as it often corrodes and shrivels them up, and produces other effects, which greatly resemble those of fire; but it cannot produce any such effects, unless there are vegetables growing upon the soil at the time. In that case the vegetables might indeed be corroded by the lime, if rain should fall immediately after it was spread when newly slaked, but as it loses this fiery corrosive power in a few days after it is spread, nothing of that kind can be expected to happen to the soil. Accordingly, we never hear of crops being burnt up with too great a quantity of lime in those counties where it has long been used as a common manure, although it is there often employed in much larger quantities than in other places where it is more rare. The writer has himself had the experience of lime in all proportions, from one hundred to above seven hundred bushels to the acre, upon a great variety of soils, and has always found that its effect in promoting the fertility of the soil has been in proportion to the quantity employed, other circumstances being alike. The expense, in most cases, prevents farmers from employing this manure in greater quantities than those above-mentioned, but accidental circumstances clearly show, that if it were applied in much larger quantities, the effect would only be to promote the luxuriance of the crop in a higher degree. A gentleman of his acquaintance, in whose veracity he can confide, happened to be from home when a large field was limed, and having no occasion for the whole quantity of lime that had been brought for that purpose, and laid down in one corner of the field, his servants, without driving it away, mixed what remained with the soil, although the lime lay there about four inches thick over the whole surface. The effect was, that for many years afterwards, the grain in that place was so immoderately luxuriant, that it fell over, and rotted before it came to the ear. After many years this luxuriance abated a little, so as to allow the grain

to ripen; but it was there always much more luxuriant than in any other part of the field. An accidental experiment; nearly similar to this, fell under his own observation. It happened that the servants of another farmer laid, by mistake, a few heaps of lime upon a grass field that he did not intend should be broken up at the time. The mistake was soon discovered, and no more lime was laid down at that place; and the few heaps (about a bushel in each) were allowed to lie neglected, without being spread. The field was pastured upon for seven or eight years after that, before it was converted into tillage; and the heaps were by that become so flat and so far sunk into the ground, that they could hardly be discovered. Before it was ploughed up, the whole of the field was limed, and this part of it equally so with the rest; nor were the old heaps touched till the plough went through them in tilling the field, when the lime was there turned up, with only a very small mixture of soil. The consequence was, that at every one of these heaps, a turf of corn sprung up with such luxuriance as to be entirely rotted before harvest; and for many years afterwards, these tufts could be distinguished from the other parts of the field at a very great distance, like so many buttons on a coat; and perhaps continue so to this day. From these experiments, as well as other considerations, there seems to be reason to conclude, that on soils which do not naturally abound with chalk or other calcareous matter, there is less danger in giving too much lime than in applying too little, except in those cases where an over luxuriance is to be apprehended previously to such limings.

It has been stated by a late agricultural writer, that in the counties of Lanark and Westmoreland, from one hundred to five hundred bushels of lime-shells, after being reduced to powder, are applied to the English statute acre; and that the bushel of lime-shells, or calcined lime-stone, generally yields from two and a half to three bushels of powdered lime; the price of which at the kilns varies from fourpence to sixpence; the general average over the kingdom being rated at fourpence halfpenny the bushel. In the county of Nottingham, the ordinary quantity does not exceed seventy or eighty bushels. In the counties of Cumberland in England, and West Lothian, Fife, Perth, Angus, Mearns, &c. in Scotland, from one hundred to one hundred and fifty bushels is the usual quantity; and this last may be stated as the general average quantity commonly used in all the other parts of the island.

It is asserted to have been often heard urged as an objection to the use of lime as a manure, that although it does indeed promote the fertility of the soil in a higher degree at first, yet in the end, it renders it much more sterile than formerly; on which account, they say, it ought not to be at all employed. This, like many other objections to useful practices, takes its rise entirely from the avarice and unskilfulness of those who complain. It is chiefly heard of in those parts of the country where it is not uncommon for a farmer, after once liming a poor soil, to take fifteen or sixteen crops

of oats successively, without any other dressing or alteration of crops. It must be a good manure that enables these soils to produce such a number of successive scourging crops of any sort: but it would be a marvellous one indeed, if it should prevent those fields being exhausted by them. But is it not well known, that in all the richest and best improved parts of the country, lime has been long employed as a manure? Yet, so far are those soils from being rendered sterile by it, that it is doubtful if any art, without the assistance of lime, or some calcareous matter, could ever have brought these fields to their present degree of fertility. Those, therefore, who complain of the hurtful effects of lime as a manure, proclaim what they ought to conceal; that they have had in their possession a treasure, which might have enriched their posterity, but which in their own life-time they have idly squandered away.

We are, however, not only unacquainted with the mode in which the lime operates upon the soil, but we are even in a great measure ignorant of the actual changes that are produced upon the earth after this manure is applied. It is often asked how long the effects of lime may be perceived on the soil? And, if by this question it be meant to ascertain the length of time that the effects of lime will be perceptible in promoting the luxuriance of the crop after one manuring, it is no wonder that very different answers should be given, as the effects may vary with the quantity or quality of the lime employed, the nature of the crops that follow, and many other circumstances, which it would be impossible to enumerate. But if it be viewed in another light: if lime be supposed to alter the soil, so as to render it susceptible of being affected by other manures in a more sensible degree, so as to make it capable of producing crops that no art could otherwise have effected, and to admit of being improved by modes of culture that would not otherwise have produced any sensible benefit, the answer to the question would be more easy, as in this light, it is pretty plain that its effects will be felt, perhaps, as long as the soil exists. It is believed farmers are seldom accustomed to consider lime, or other calcareous manures, in this point of view; although, when it comes to be inquired into, it is not doubted but this will be found to be by far the most valuable effect of these manures. A few facts will best illustrate the meaning. In Derbyshire the farmers have found, that by spreading lime in considerable quantities upon the surface of their heathy moors, after a few years the heath disappears, and the whole surface becomes covered with a fine pile of grass, consisting of white clover, and the other valuable sorts of pasture grasses. This shows that lime renders the soil unfriendly to the growth of heath, and friendly to that of clover. It is found by experience, that in all porous soils which are not exposed to too much dampness, in every part of Scotland where lime has not been employed, heath has a natural and almost irresistible propensity to establish itself. In those parts of the country where lime has been much used as a manure, we find that the fields may be allowed to remain long in grass.

without becoming covered with that noxious plant. Again, it is well known by those who have been attentive, and have had opportunities of observing the fact, that peas of any sort can never be successfully cultivated in any part of the country where the soil is not of a very strong clayey nature, or where lime or other calcareous manures have never been employed. If the ground be made as rich as possible with common dung, although the peas in that case will vegetate, and grow for some time with vigor; yet, before they begin to ripen, they become blighted, usually die away entirely before the pod is formed, and but rarely produce a few half-formed peas. But if the ground has ever been limed, although, perhaps, at the distance of thousands of years before that period, it never loses its power of producing good crops of peas, if it is put in a proper tilth for carrying them at the time. Again, in countries that have never been limed, the kinds of grass that spontaneously appear, if left to themselves, are the small bent-grass and feather-grass. In places where lime has ever been used, the ground, if exhausted, produces fewer plants of these grasses; but in their stead white clover, the poa and fescue grasses, chiefly abound. The soil in either of these cases may become equally poor; that is, may produce equally scanty crops; but the means of recovering them will be somewhat difficult. In the last case, a fallow seldom fails to prove beneficial. In the first it is often of no effect, sometimes even hurtful. In the last, a moderate dressing of dung produces a much more sensible and lasting effect than in the other. In the last the quality of the grass, as well as its quantity, rather improves by age. In the first these circumstances are reversed. Several other observations might be made, tending to show that ground, which has been once impregnated with calcareous matter, acquires qualities from that moment which it did not possess before, which it ever afterwards retains, and never returns exactly to its former state. In addition to this it is observed, that although lime has such powerful effects on the soil, it does not seem ever to incorporate with the mould, so as to form one homogeneous mass; but the lime remains always in detached particles, which are larger or smaller in proportion as it has been more or less perfectly divided when it was spread, or broken down by the subsequent mechanical operations the soil may have been made to undergo. Hence it happens, that in ploughing, if there chance to be any lumps of calcareous matter in a dry state upon the surface, they naturally tumble into the bottom of the open furrow as soon as the earth is edged up upon the mould board, so as to fall into the lowest place that has been made by the plough before the furrow slice is fairly turned over. In consequence of this circumstance, it must often happen that, in the course of many repeated ploughings, more of the lime will be accumulated at the bottom of the soil than in any other part of it; and as the plough sometimes goes a little deeper than ordinary, the lime that on these occasions chanced to be deposited in the bottom of these furrows, will be below the ordinary staple of the soil, it will be useless for the

purposes of the farmer. It is commonly thought that the lime has sunk through the soil by its own gravity, although it is certain that lime is specifically lighter than any soil, and can only be accumulated at the bottom of the mould by the means above described: others think that the lime is chemically dissolved, and afterwards deposited there; but this idea is not corroborated by the facts that have been already brought to notice. The following directions are applicable in either case. To obviate this inconvenience, it behoves the farmer, in the first place, to be extremely attentive to have his lime divided into as small particles as possible at the time of spreading, for, if these are sufficiently small, they incorporate so intimately with the mould, as to be incapable of being easily detached from it. On this account, as well as others, it is always most advisable to spread the lime when in its dry powdery state, immediately after slacking, before it has had time to run into lumps. It is also of importance to plough the soil with a more shallow furrow than usual when lime is put upon it, especially the first time it is ploughed after the lime has been spread upon its surface; because at that ploughing, the lime being all on the surface, a larger portion of it is turned into the bottom of the last made furrow than at any succeeding ploughing; and therefore more of it will be buried beneath the staple than at any other time, if the furrow shall have been very deep. This circumstance becomes more essentially necessary in ploughing grass ground that has been newly limed; because, in this case, the lime is less capable of being mixed with any part of the soil than in any other. It also becomes extremely necessary in all succeeding terms, to guard as much as possible against plunging to unequal depths. See Anderson's Essays.

In the work on the present state of husbandry in Great Britain, it is suggested as probable, that the propriety or impropriety of repeated limings depend more on the nature of the soil, and the modes of management afterwards adopted, than any other circumstance connected with it; and that as in some districts it is repeated two or three times in the course of twenty years, while in others a repetition of liming, except in mixture with other substances, is found injurious, it is impossible to account for such variations in the practice or its effects on the soil, without observing, in the first place, that although there has been as yet no general rule established, by which a farmer can determine what quantity of lime is best suited to a particular soil, yet in practice, a greater quantity is laid on strong, dense, stubborn soils, than on those of a more friable nature. In the second place, that the diversity of measures by which lime is sold at the different kilns, is often so great, as to leave it doubtful whether a farmer in one part of the island, who applies three chaldrons to the acre, does not use less than he who in another district applies two. And in the third place, that the quality of lime-shell is so extremely different, that in some cases the farmer who lays five chaldrons on the acre, does not apply a greater quantity of effective manure than another who limes an acre with three on-

ly. And from various circumstances which have been already noticed, in speaking of calcareous earth, as well as from the great and general advantage of this substance on all soils and situations, except such as are previously replete with calcareous matter, or too moist, the writer of the "Philosophy of Agriculture" conceives, that its effects can only be understood from the idea of its actually supplying the nutrition of vegetables. This is still further confirmed by its contributing so much to the amelioration of the crops, as well as to their increase in quantity, as noticed by millers and bakers. If it be applied in a large quantity, it likewise kills animals in the soils, and also small vegetables, and from the destroyed and decayed animals and vegetables, the soil is rendered more fertile, by being impregnated with mucilage. The superabundant lime is useful as it becomes mild calcareous earth, by attracting carbonic acid from the atmosphere, and afterwards gradually affording it to plants. By the fermentation it brings on, and the fineness of its particles, the texture of the earth is opened and divided.

It is evident that light sandy lands, containing only a small portion of vegetable matter, should not be overdone with lime, unless we can assist them liberally with animal manures. Its great excellence on a sandy soil is its mechanically binding the loose particles, and preventing the different parts of the manure from escaping out of the reach of the crop. On clay, by means of the gentle fermentation which lime produces, the stubborn soil is opened; the manure readily comes into contact with every part of it, and the fibres of the plants have full liberty to spread. It is often said that lime answers better upon sand than clay; but let the farmer treble the quantity, and he will be convinced that lime is better for clay than sand. Clay well limed becomes a marl, falling in water, and fermenting with acids: the air, rain, and dews are freely admitted, and the soil retains the nourishment of each. In consequence of a fermentation raised in the soil, the fixed air is set at liberty, which in a wonderful manner promotes vegetation. It is the nature of lime, in its active state to dissolve vegetable bodies. Upon this principle we may account for the wonderful effects it produces in the improvement of black moor-land, which consists of dissolved and half dissolved vegetable substances. And it may be observed in general, that the greatest quantity should be used upon the deepest and richest soils, and the least upon those that are thin and light. On strong clays and deep loams there is a substantial body for it to operate upon; consequently, a considerable quantity will be required to pervade and give due activity to the whole; but as the soil is lighter, the quantity must be less, and the after management in regard to crops extremely cautious. In liming a single field, an attention to the quantity will often be found necessary: the soil of the higher parts being for the most part light and free, and that of the lower, more deep and compact, where the ground is unequal. On some soils, particularly where the bottom is chalk, lime-stone, or marl, lime will be pernicious, especially if the soil be thin.

Whatever be the method in which lime produces its beneficial effects upon land, it should always be reduced into as fine a powder as possible, and spread out with the greatest equality upon the soil, as by these means it will be more equally blended with it, and be more extensively useful in promoting the growth of crops.

Considering lime as a substance operating upon the living substances in the soil, as well as mechanically upon the soil itself, we perceive the necessity of applying a sufficient quantity at once, in order to produce these effects; for, if the quantity employed be small and the soil deep, its effects will be scarcely perceived. Many farmers imagine that lime will not answer upon their lands, because they have laid it on in small quantities, whereas in all probability they would have found a larger dose highly beneficial. On clay, four or five hundred bushels are laid on for wheat, but it can scarcely be expected to answer the expense. On moss, bog, moor, &c. to be reclaimed from a state of nature, the more is laid on the better it is. The beneficial effect of lime on sandy land may be explained from its binding quality. But when such lands are first broken up from their state of heath, the vegetable matter is acted upon and reduced to manure by the corrosive power of the lime. On such lands, the first crop of rye has more than paid the expenses. By attracting water, lime has a tendency to lay land dry. By insinuating itself between the particles of clay, it destroys their adhesion, breaks the stiffness of the soil, and gives readier access to the operations of manures, and to the extension of the growing roots of plants. By attracting carbonic acid, or fixed air and water, and by its corrosive properties, it destroys the texture of bodies, and reduces vegetable matter to a state of manure. It unites strongly with oils, and renders them miscible with water. By being destructive to insects and vermin, it may also contribute to preserve the springing corn from their ravages.

Dr. Anderson, however, suggests, that, from writers on agriculture having long been in the custom of dividing manures into two classes, *viz.* enriching manures, or those that tended directly to render the soil more prolific, however sterile it may be, among the foremost of which was reckoned dung; and exciting manures, or those that were supposed to have a tendency to render the soil more prolific, merely by acting upon those enriching manures that had been formerly in the soil, and giving them a new stimulus, so as to enable them to operate anew upon that soil which they had formerly fertilized; in which class of stimulating manures lime was always allowed to hold the foremost rank; it would follow, that lime could only be of use as a manure when applied to rich soils; and, when applied to poor soils, would produce hardly any, or even perhaps hurtful effects. He acknowledges that he was so far imposed upon by the beauty of this theory, as to be hurried along with the general current of mankind, in the firm persuasion of the truth of the observation, and for many years did not sufficiently advert to those facts that were daily occurring to contradict it. He is now,

however, firmly convinced, from repeated observations, that lime and other calcareous manures produce a much greater proportional improvement upon poor soils than on such as are richer; and that lime alone, upon a poor soil, will, in many cases, produce a much greater and more lasting degree of fertility than dung alone. In direct contradiction to the theory it is added, that he never yet met with a poor soil in its natural state, which was not benefitted in a very great degree by calcareous matters, when administered in proper quantities. But he has met with several rich soils that were fully impregnated with dung, and therefore exactly in that state in which the theory supposes that lime would produce the greatest effect,—but upon which lime, applied in any quantities, produced not the smallest sensible effect.

Where lime is to lie in a heap for any length of time, it should be covered with earth, to preserve it from the air and rain. It has been observed, that the benefit of lime is not apparent in a dry summer, and that it does not act fully as a manure, till it has been thoroughly slacked in the soil, by continued rains. In Essex an excellent practice prevails, of forming a compost of lime, turf, and ditch earth, at the gate of every field, ready to be applied as a manure when wanted. Twenty bushels of lime mixed with forty bushels of sand form an excellent top-dressing for an acre of wheat, if laid on early in the spring. But lime, as first noticed, is apt to subside beyond the depth of the common furrow; deep ploughing in this case is the only remedy applicable. In some midland counties a fallow is seldom made without being dressed with lime, under an idea that it mellows the soil, and makes it work well, while in tillage; and sweetens or improves the quality of the herbage when laid down to grass. For this purpose it is fetched eighteen or twenty miles. And two sorts of lime are in use in some districts, as about Derby. The Breedon lime, burnt from a very hard stone, and of singular strength as manure; and the common lime, burnt from common stones, and called Ticknal or Walsal lime. The load-heaps are generally watered as they are thrown down from the wagon; and always turned over to complete the falling more effectually. If a quantity of lime be fetched in autumn or early in winter, to be used in the spring, when team-labor is more valuable, it is thrown up into a regular roof like heap or mound, and thatched as a stack; a small trench being cut round the skirts to catch, with an outlet to convey away, rain water. Thus the heap is prevented from running to a mortar-like consistence by the snows and rains of winter, and thereby rendered more useful as manure.

But the benefit of lime to grass is a matter of dispute; it is even thought by some to be detrimental. It seems, however, to be a generally received idea, that lime laid on grass is not thrown away; for, whenever the land is turned up again, its benefit to corn will have full effect. The methods of liming are various. The worst is laying it in large heaps, and suffering it to run to a jelly before it is spread. Next to this, is setting it about the land in small hil-

locks: for, although they are spread before they approach to a state of mortar, yet this method is injudicious. Lime falling in the open air breaks into small cubical masses, which being once buried in the soil, remains in it for ages, without being mixed intimately with it. Lime ought therefore to be spread in a state of perfect powder. It is therefore the practice of judicious husbandmen to set lime upon the land in load-heaps and spread it over the soil out of carts, as soon as it is sufficiently fallen. Or the load-heaps are turned over, not so much to finish the falling, as to gain an opportunity of burying the granulous surface of the heaps; by which means, the fragments are at least lessened, if not reduced to powder. In the moor-lands the heaps are interlayered and covered up with a moist turf of peat-mould, which bringing on a rapid fall, the whole is set on fire, and the surface kept free from granules by a covering of dry ashes. The heaps, therefore, whether great or small, should be covered up with soil, either of the field they are set in, or that of lanes or ditches carried to them for the purpose; and if a speedy fall be required, water thrown over this covering. If lime be used on fallows for wheat; it is generally spread in July, harrowed in as fast as it is spread, and ploughed under with a shallow furrow, as soon as convenient. The usual quantity is three or four chaldrons to the acre.

And "much depends upon the mode of applying the lime to the soil after calcination, according to Dr. Anderson. If it is spread as soon as it is slacked, while yet in a powdery state, a very small quantity may be made to cover the whole surface of the ground, and to touch an exceedingly great number of particles of earth, but if it is suffered to lie for some time after slaking, and get so much moisture as to make it run into clods, or cake into large lumps, it can never be again divided into such small parts; and, therefore, a much greater quantity is necessary to produce the same effect, than if it had been applied in its powdery state. But if the soil is afterwards to be continued long in tillage (as these clods are annually broken smaller by the action of the plough and harrow) the lime must continue to exert its influence anew upon the soil for a great course of years; it will produce an effect nearly similar to that which would be experienced by annually strewing a small quantity of powdered lime over the surface of the soil; but as the lime must, in the first case, be paid for by the farmer altogether at the beginning, which only comes to be successively demanded in the other case, this deserves to be attended to, as it may become a consideration of some importance where lime is dear, and money not very plentiful."

Proper season for using Lime.—In respect to the most proper time of using lime to lands, there seems some difference of opinion among farmers, as well as to the state in which it should be used, some supposing the best time to lay it on dry soils intended for turnips, is in autumn, while others think the beginning of summer, as May and June, better. Some, likewise, contend that it should be

applied before it has been slaked; while others think it may be employed when even in a state of considerable moisture. The writer of the Farmer's Calendar, after putting the question, whether lime burnt in January should be then used or kept till spring, observes, that "there are two motives for burning stone or chalk; one is, for the purpose of reducing the material to powder, for accuracy in spreading; the other is, for the application of a caustic body destructive of living vegetables. For the former purpose, the lime had better be kept; for the latter, it is usually laid on in such large quantities, that it is not very material at what season it is spread, provided it be done fresh from the kiln. It will have a greater effect in spring and summer, but the superiority is not such as to induce delay from a time in which the teams have little to perform, to a season in which there is much work for them." And he further states, that "the grand effect of this manure is on uncultivated waste land. On moors, mountains, bog, and boggy bottoms, the effect is very great, but the quantity applied is considerable. The more the better. In Derbyshire, as far as 600 bushels an acre have been used; or 20 one horse cart loads of 30 bushels: such a dressing, when the space to be improved is large, demands the employment of regular teams to be kept constantly at work. In such undertakings, it is idle to be nice about the season, of applying the manure; convenience demands that the work should go on at all seasons, but in the counties where lime is most used, the common custom is summer, and on fallows."

And there cannot be any doubt but that it is the best practice to apply it either in the spring, summer, or early part of the autumn, and in a state as little moist as possible, as, under such circumstances, it may not only be laid on with the greatest convenience, but be spread out in the most even and regular manner, which is a point of considerable importance in this husbandry, and be laid on with less injury from treading the land, than could otherwise be the case.

From the American Farmer.

MANURE.

THERE are several methods of increasing the quantity and adding to the quality of manures. Those most worthy attention are:—

First: manure made without the agency of manure, or by vegetable matter without being previously decomposed by having passed through the digestive organs of animals. This may be effected to almost any extent, by cutting and collecting together, when in a green or succulent state; briars, thistles, leaves of trees with their extreme and tender branches, rushes, wild foxtail of marshes, grass and weeds of any, and of every species, corn-stalks even

when dry, and after the ears have been taken off; or in short, any species of vegetable matter, that can be most conveniently obtained. These should be laid in beds, of about ten feet wide, and of any length that may be desired, but never so thick, as when covered with six inches of common earth and pressed down by its weight, to exceed eighteen or twenty inches in all. The covering of earth, about six inches in depth should then be laid on; and thus allowed to remain, until the vegetable matter has become completely rotted; which will require a time proportionate to the weather, and to the species of vegetables used; generally one, and sometimes two entire years. These vegetables should never be allowed to wither or dry much, before they are covered; if they do, the principal cause producing fermentation will be lost, and they will never rot to any advantage. A powerful manure may be made in this way, but will require considerable time and labor. The farmer will however, be amply repaid for both, if he conducts this process with care: if not, he will obtain nothing except a lifeless mass of matter.

Secondly. The mixed compost, consisting partly of barn-yard manure and partly of green vegetable matter. After having previously ploughed a bed of convenient size, place upon it five or six inches in depth of crude stable or barn-yard manure, and upon this, such vegetable matter as before mentioned, to the depth of twelve or fifteen inches, when pressed together; and upon these a second layer of manure, equal in thickness to the first; after which cover the whole with six inches of common earth, and leave carefully inclosed, for fermentation. This will be found a very effectual method of preparing compost. A three-fold object is fairly attained in this way. First, you obtain a considerable increase of manure by impregnating what was before a mass of poor earth, with active particles which escape from all vegetable matter in the act of fermentation, and make it equal to the best manure. Secondly, you effect the decomposition of fresh vegetables, much better, and more speedily by placing them thus between two layers of raw stable manure, which is known to generate heat to a considerable degree, almost immediately. And, thirdly, you by this process completely prepare the raw and crude manure of stables, or barn-yards, and fit it for your land, by reducing its force to a proper point, and imparting to it a degree of mildness essentially necessary to its successful action upon all the smaller grains, and many of the more tender grasses. Your manure, by this process of fermentation, and decomposition effectually destroy in embryo all pernicious insects, which if suffered to be removed alive with the manure in which they have been deposited, to your fields, could hardly fail to destroy almost any crop. No farmer in fact, should ever permit manure to be removed from his yard, or stable, to his land, without at least one full year's careful preparation, if the contrary can well be practised. This latter method of composting is perhaps preferable to any other now in use, as it seems indeed to

to combine in itself the advantages of every other mode. The quantity of manure is here increased to the greatest possible extent, by the common earth placed below, and above the bed, and by the admixture of fresh vegetable matter. And the *quality* is improved to the utmost, by the strong and steady fermentation, which commences, and continues until the whole mass is fully and completely prepared.

The *third* method of preparing compost is in every respect similar to the second, except that no green vegetables are placed in the bed. The manure of the stable, or yard, is piled together upon ground previously ploughed, and covered with common earth as before mentioned: and thus allowed to rot by fermentation.

The *quality* of manure may in this way be well improved: and even the *quantity* of it considerably augmented: and should never be neglected where the mixt compost cannot, or will not be attended to.

In the preparation of all manures by composting, the one point most essential to be attended to, and which is yet the most shamefully neglected; is to keep the beds carefully from being trod upon by either man or beast. I have generally observed these compost beds made in lanes, or yards, where stock of every kind had free access to, and were constantly treading over them. Thus counteracting the most important advantages expected from this process. As through the apertures, or holes made by the feet of cattle in these beds, will pass off, and escape in the form of gas, or air, the active properties of the manure disengaged during the fermentation; and which ought to be absorbed, and retained by the earth on the top; and which in fact, had been placed there principally for this very purpose. This gas may after a shower of rain, or in the morning after a dew, or frost, be seen to arise from these apertures, like smoke from chimnies. It will even make its way through the earth which covers the beds, if this be too thin laid on. If it be too thick, on the contrary, to admit some degree of moisture to penetrate it, the expected process of fermentation will be much retarded, if not totally suspended. It seems therefore, in order to avoid both these evils, which are alike injurious, necessary to observe a precise thickness in the coverings of compost beds. And, as before remarked, the depth of about six, or perhaps eight inches if there be much wet weather, is best calculated for both these purposes. When this top covering of earth has been too thick to admit the moisture necessary for fermentation, it has been found necessary to break up the beds, by ploughing through them. This practice, is however, not only troublesome, but highly injurious, and may always be avoided by a judicious management in making the beds at first.

The most advisable plan, as has already been said, to dispose to to the best advantage, of stable and yard manure, is to collect and mix it with green vegetables in proper portions, in beds of compost, as fast as it is made: or at short intervals, never allowing it to remain long, in the spring, summer, or fall seasons exposed to the

action of air or weather. I think where a live stock is fed, sufficient to make one hundred cart loads of manure in one year, by the ordinary method of exposure in the barn yard; if one hand, and that perhaps a boy, with one horse, and a cart kept constantly, from the month of May to November, collecting green vegetables, and mixing with the manure of this same stock, in beds of compost, five hundred loads might be made of a quality far superior.

If however, this plan cannot, or will not be adopted, the substitute perhaps would be, to construct a barn yard of a size proportionate to the live stock kept, having in its centre a reservoir, and giving to the whole yard a gradual slope from its edges to this centre; and further improved by walling with stone entirely round and about one, or two feet above ground. Here the manure of the winter might be kept, at least from running off in a liquid form; and commencing in the spring, and continuing throughout the mild weather, green vegetable matter, all old and useless straw, husks, fodder, and hay, some of which is frequently found in the spring unfit for other uses, together with a proper proportion of common clay, or rich earth from old buildings, or fence rows, might be added: and in the fall, the whole might be removed, and carefully covered in some convenient place, ready for the *next year's* crops. Commencing again with a clean yard the same course as before.

A very little additional labor indeed to the farmer, would give him all the advantages of this plan. If he did not think proper to keep an extra hand to conduct this work, he could do it to a considerable extent, with his ordinary laborers, at leisure times through the season. Such times frequently occur, where farming is conducted with any thing like the force of hands, and stock which ought to be in use; by properly economising time, and bestowing strict attention on this subject, every farmer ought to be enabled, for every load of half made manure, which he has by his present careless mode, now for use; to have five loads, each one of which, would be worth two of the former.

IMPROVEMENT

OF THE SOIL—PROFIT OF CROPS—ITALIAN SPRING WHEAT.

IN the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, Messrs. Supple & Pennewill, wishing to secure a landing and ship-yard, on St. Jones' creek, in the immediate vicinity of Dover, purchased several acres of very poor land, then offered for sale, at the rate of about thirty dollars an acre. After setting apart a sufficient area for their ship-yard and landing, they had remaining about five or six acres of land, which they determined to improve; more by the way of experiment, than the hope of much profit. They commenced liming and manuring their new purchase, and at the same time

put a part of it in cultivation. It may now be called good land, but by no means as rich as it can be, and soon will be made, in consequence of the enlightened mode of improvement adopted and continued by these gentlemen.

From the beginning, they more than realized from the sale of various crops, all the expense of tillage and manure; but have kept no correct account, except as it regards two acres and one quarter; measured and laid off, for the express purpose of testing the capability of the land as a source of profit. From this they have taken since 1833, a crop of oats, one of red wheat, one of corn, one of clover and last year, one of Italian spring wheat. On the fifteenth day of March 1837, they sowed on these two acres and a quarter, four bushels and one gallon of Italian spring wheat, which they harvested on the fourteenth day of July following. They obtained sixty-eight bushels of clean wheat, weighing sixty-one pounds to the bushel, which they immediately sold at three dollars per bushel for seed; and had left, three bushels of inferior quality. From this and the corn crop of 1836, from the same lot, they realized the sum of \$344! and they say the fodder and straw fully compensated them for every expense of tillage. Mr. Sipple thinks the wheat was sown too thick, and that one and a half bushels to the acre would have been quite sufficient. The Italian spring wheat has a remarkably bright straw, and is supposed not to be subject to rust.

They are now receiving from the land thus improved, an annual clear income, equal to the interest of five hundred dollars an acre! All the land in the neighborhood of Dover, and most of that of Kent county, is naturally of as good quality, as the lot thus improved; and yet we find much of it selling for from five to ten dollars the acre! It is what may be called a light loam, in which sand greatly predominates.

The above statement of facts are wholly derived from their source, and may be relied on, and are well worthy the serious consideration of all such persons as contemplate selling at a low price such lands, in a country remarkable for its health, beauty, advantages of location, and proximity to the best markets in the United States.

SANDY SOILS.—The best method to correct the too great openness of sandy soils, is to mix them with clay, which is the most tenacious of all soils, and as an earth is compounded of alumina and silex, besides being generally found mixed with various constituent parts, both fossil and mineral, which causes it to abound in the food necessary almost to all plants. Where clay therefore is contiguous to sandy soils, the remedy is at hand, and it ought to be liberally carted on the surface, well and judiciously mixed, and ploughed deep in. Where clay cannot be obtained, lime will nearly always answer the purpose.

MISCELLANEOUS.

To please the fancy and improve the mind.

LOVINSKI.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF M. DE COUVRAY, FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

My history presents a striking example of the vicissitude of fortune. It is ordinarily very convenient, but it is also sometimes dangerous to guard the great wealth and support the dignity of an ancient house. The only scion of an illustrious family whose origin is lost in the remotest period, I should at present be occupied in discharging the highest official duties of my native country; yet I am compelled to languish forever beneath a strange sky, in obscure idleness. The name of Lovinski is honorably inscribed in the annals of Poland—and that name will perish with me! I know that austere philosophy rejects or despises vain titles and corruptible riches; perhaps I could console myself if these were my only losses, but I deplore the death of an adored wife, a lost child, and a home that I shall ne'er revisit! What mind, however inured to misfortunes, would be able to support like griefs?

My father, much more distinguished for his virtues than his rank, enjoyed at court that consideration which the favors of a prince, added to personal merit, is sure to obtain. He bestowed on my two sisters a tender education, and occupied himself assiduously to mine, with the zeal of an old gentleman, jealous of the honors of his house, of which I was the only hope, and the activity of a good citizen, who desired nothing so much as to leave the state a successor worthy of himself.

I pursued my studies at Warsaw, where the young M. De P——* distinguished himself by the most amiable qualities. To the charms of a noble exterior, he added a highly cultivated mind; his skill, which was seldom displayed in our warlike sports, the modesty with which he endeavored to conceal his own, to exalt the merits of his rivals, whom he could vanquish at pleasure, the urbanity of his manners and the mildness of his character, attracted the attention, commanded the esteem and endeared him to the youths of whose toils and pleasures he partook. To say that a resemblance of character and a sympathetic feeling produced my acquaintance with M. de P——, would be too much self praise. Whatever was the cause, the most friendly intimacy very soon existed between us.

How happy, yet how short is that age in which we are ignorant of that ambition which induces us to sacrifice every thing to fortune and to glory, and of love that absorbs and concentrates all our facul-

* Poniatowski, the last king of Poland.

ties on a single object; that age of innocent pleasures and confiding credulity, in which the heart, still in its novitiate, freely follows the impulses of its rising sensibility, and gives itself undivided, to objects of disinterested affections! Then, my dear F., friendship is not an empty name. I undertook no enterprise of which I did not inform my friend, whose councils regulated my conduct, as mine determined his resolutions; by this reciprocity, our adolescence had no pleasures that were not divided, nor pains that did not produce a sympathy of feeling. The paternal orders which compelled M. de P—— to quit Warsaw, was to me a source of regret. We mutually promised to preserve the lively attachment that had rendered our youth so happy; I rashly swore that the passions of an advanced age should never alter it. With a knowledge of these feelings, you will not be surprised that the absence of my friend produced an aching void in my own breast; neither the tenderness of my father, nor the caresses of my sisters, could console me for my loss. I was compelled to resort to some useful occupation to chase away the *ennui* that harassed me. I studied the French language, which at that time had become popular throughout Europe, and derived much pleasure in the perusal of those literary works which will remain lasting monuments of genius, and much admired those authors who distinguished themselves in a language whose idiom is so unpleasant. I applied myself assiduously to mathematics, and particularly to that occupation that forms a hero at the expense of a hundred thousand unfortunate beings, and which mankind, less humane than valiant, term the art of war. For several years, my time was entirely occupied in the prosecution of these studies, as difficult as they are profound. M. de P—— often wrote to me, but through my neglect, the correspondence was permitted to languish, and was finally broken off by an attachment of a different nature.

My father for a long time had closely allied himself to count Pulaski. Known for the austerity of his rigid manners, and notorious for the inflexibility of his sterling republican virtues, Pulaski, at the same time a great captain and a brave soldier, had displayed in more than one action, his brilliant courage and ardent patriotism. Schooled in the knowledge of the ancients, he had drawn from their history lessons of noble disinterestedness, determination of purpose and strict devotedness. Like those heroes to whom idolatrous, but grateful Rome reared her altars, Pulaski would have sacrificed his wealth to the prosperity of his country, and would not only have shed the last drop of his blood in her cause, but would also have immolated his only daughter, his dear Lodoiska, on the shrine of liberty.

Lodoiska! how beautiful she was! How much did I love her! Her cherished name is ever on my lips, her adored image forever hovers round my heart.

From the time I first beheld her my studies were abandoned, and friendship entirely forgotten, that I might devote myself exclusively

to Lodoiska. Our fathers could not be ignorant of my love, and as they did not mention the subject, I concluded they approved it. This idea appeared to me sufficiently well founded to leave me in the quiet pursuit of my inclinations, and for two years I had the pleasure of seeing Lodoiska every day, sometimes at her own house and often in company with my sister to whom she was strongly attached.

About this time Pulaski taking a walk with me, said: Your father and myself have founded great hopes in you, which your conduct has justified; I have witnessed the employment of your youthful time in those studies which are as honorable as they are useful. At present—he perceived I was about to interrupt him, and checked me)—What were you about to say? Do you think to inform me of a matter of which I am ignorant? Do you believe that I have not observed your growing attachment to, or am ignorant of my daughter's charms? It is because I know the estimation in which you hold her, that I wish you to render yourself worthy of her. Learn, young man, that the legitimacy of a foible, is not sufficient to justify or excuse it; that a good citizen should devote himself to his country and that love even, like the baser passions, would be contemptible and dangerous if it afforded to generous hearts other motives than those that would powerfully excite them to honor. Listen: our infirm monarch appears to be approaching his end; his health each day becomes more feeble, this has aroused the ambition of our neighbors, who are doubtless preparing to sow the seeds of division among us and by forcing our suffrages, give to us a king of their own choice. Strange troops have dared to show themselves on the frontiers of Poland: two thousand gentlemen have already assembled together to crush their insolent audacity; go join these brave youth; go, and at the end of the campaign return, covered with the blood of our enemies and show you are worthy to become the son-in-law of Pulaski.

I hesitated not a moment, as my father approved my resolution, yet he appeared to consent to my precipitate departure with reluctance; he held me to his bosom for a long time, while tender solicitude was depicted on his countenance; the scene was too overpowering—our tears mingled together upon my father's venerable face! Pulaski, who was present at this affecting scene, stoically reproached us with what he was pleased to term a weakness. Dry up your tears, said he to me, or leave them for Lodoiska; weak minded lovers alone shed tears at an absence of six months. He afterwards informed his daughter in my presence, of my intended departure, and the motives by which I was governed. Lodoiska, sighing, grew pale, and regarding her father with a blushing countenance, assured me in a trembling voice, that her wishes would hasten my return, and that she placed her happiness in my hands. With this encouragement, what dangers could I fear? I set out, but nothing occurred in the course of this campaign worthy of no-

time; the enemy, as careful as ourselves to avoid an action which would inevitably produce an open war between the two nations, contented themselves with fatiguing us by their frequent marches. We only followed them to observe their actions, at the same time being careful not to overstep the prescribed bounds. They scrutinized closely that portion of the open country which would afford them an easy access. At the approach of the inclement season they retired home, to take up their winter quarters, and our little army, which was composed principally of gentlemen, disbanded. I returned to Warsaw, full of impatience and joy, in the fervent hope of calling Lodoiska mine. Alas! Lovinski was no more! I was informed on entering into the city, that my father had died that same evening, of an apoplexy. Thus I was deprived the melancholy consolation of receiving the last benediction of the best of fathers; I could but throw myself upon his tomb and water it with my tears.

It is not, said Pulaski to me, affected by my profound grief, it is not by shedding sterile tears, that the memory of such a father as yours should be honored. Poland regrets in him a citizen who would have usefully served her in the critical circumstances, in which we are about to be placed. Exhausted by a disease of long continuance, our monarch cannot survive five days; and on the choice of his successor, will depend the happiness or misery of our countrymen. Of all the rights your father has transmitted to you, the most important, without doubt, is that of aiding the State, one of whose representatives you have become: it is there your father survives in you; it is there we must prove a courage more difficult than braving death in the field of battle. The bravery of a soldier is a common virtue; but those are not ordinary men who preserve a perfect tranquility on important occasions, and who, by an active penetration, discover the designs of a powerful cabal, disconcert intrigue, and affront the boldest factions; who at all times firm, incorruptible and just, will give their support to him alone who is worthy of it; holding the interests of their country above gold, and the promises of those who would seduce them; whom prayers cannot blind, nor threats terrify. These are virtues that distinguished your father; this is the truly precious inheritance which you should endeavor to secure. The day on which the States shall assemble for the election of a king, will disclose the pretensions of several citizens, who will be more occupied in the promotion of their own interests, than the prosperity of their country, or the pernicious designs of the neighboring powers—whose cruel policy it is to sow the seeds of dissension amongst us. My friend, I am deceived, or the fatal moment approaches, which will forever fix the destiny of my country—her enemies conspire her ruin; they have silently prepared a revolution that shall never be consummated so long as this arm can wield a sword. May God, the protector of my country, spare it the horrors of a civil war! But this extremity, how-

ever frightful it may be, will perhaps become necessary; I flatter myself that it will at least be but a violent crisis, after which the regenerated State will gain her ancient splendor. You shall aid my efforts, Lovinski; love at present must yield to more sacred interests; in these moments of sorrow, when our country is in danger, I cannot consent to your union, but I promise, that on the first day of peace, you shall lead Lodoiska to the altar.

Pulaski spoke not in vain. I felt that henceforth, more important duties devolved on me; but the important cares with which I was occupied, added to my grief increasing perplexities. I acknowledge it without blushing; the sadness of my sisters, their compassionate fondness and the more modest, but not less sweet caresses of my beloved, made a deeper impression on my mind, than the patriotic counsels of Pulaski. I saw that Lodoiska was sensibly affected at my irreparable loss, and as deeply afflicted as myself by the events that deferred our union; a knowledge of this, *greatly* softened my regrets.

In the mean time, the king died, and the diet was convoked. The same day it was opened, and at the moment I was preparing to go there, an unknown person presented himself at my palace, and requested to speak with me in private. When I was left alone he entered hastily, threw himself in my arms, and embraced me. It was M. de P——. An absence of ten years did not prevent me from recognising him. He witnessed the joy and surprise his unexpected return produced in me, and remarked that I would be still more astonished, when I knew the cause. I have just arrived, and am just going to present myself to the assembly of the States. Would it be presuming too much upon your friendship, to expect your vote? My vote! for whom? For myself, my friend. He perceived my astonishment. Yes, for myself, continued he with vivacity; I have not time to relate by what fortuitous circumstances, I am permitted to cherish such exalted hopes; let it suffice for the present, to know that my ambition is justified by the pledge of a plurality of votes, and that my two rivals will vainly dispute with me the crown to which I aspire. Lovinski, pursued he, still embracing me, if you were not my friend, or if I esteemed you less than such, perhaps I should endeavor to dazzle you with great promises, show you what favors awaited, what honorable distinctions are reserved, and what a noble and vast career will henceforth be opened to you; but I will not bribe, I will only persuade you. I have seen with pain, and you are also aware of the fact, that for several years, Poland only owes her preservation to the misunderstanding of the three powers that environ her, and that a desire to enrich themselves at our expense, would unite them at any moment. Let us prevent, if we can, this fatal triumvirate, whose junction would infallibly produce the dismemberment of our provinces. There is no doubt, that in more fortunate times, our ancestors maintained the liberty of elections—but at present, we

must yield to necessity. Russia will necessarily protect the king of her own choice by receiving him, you will prevent that triple alliance which would inevitably be your ruin, and secure a powerful ally, that would enable you to oppose successfully, your two remaining enemies. These are the reasons which have determined me; I only abandon the lesser, for the preservation of our greater rights. I wish to ascend a tottering throne, but to confirm our political health; and lastly, to make some alterations in the constitution, that the State may be saved.

We went to the diet, where I voted for M. de P., who, in fact, did obtain the greatest number of votes. Pulaski, Zaremba and some others, declared themselves for prince C., but nothing was decided upon in the tumult of this first assembly.

When we set out from the hall, M. de P. came to me, and invited me to accompany him to his palace, which his secret agents had prepared for him in the capital. We shut ourselves up for several hours, and renewed our protestations of a lasting friendship. I also informed M. de P., of my acquaintance with Pulaski, and love for Lodoiska. He met my confidence with one still greater; he informed me of the events that had brought about his approaching greatness, and explained to me his secret designs. I left him, convinced that he was less occupied by the desire of his own elevation, than to restore Poland to her ancient prosperity.

Thus disposed, I flew to the house of my future father-in-law, as I was anxious to draw him over to my friend's party. Pulaski, with hasty steps, was walking in his daughter's apartment, who appeared as much agitated as himself. Behold, said he to Lodoiska, when I entered, behold the man whom I have esteemed and loved! He sacrifices us both to his blind friendship. I wished to reply—he continued:—You have been *leagued* from your infancy with M. de P.; a powerful faction is about to place him on the throne; you knew it and also knew his designs; you gave him your support this morning in the diet; you have deceived me, but do not think that I will be deceived with impunity. I implored him to hear me: he constrained himself, regarding me at the same time in fierce silence. I informed him how M. de P., whom I had neglected for a long period, had surprised me by his unlooked for return. Lodoiska was charmed to hear my justification. I am not to be abused like a credulous woman, said Pulaski to me; but no matter, proceed. I then informed him of the short interview I had had with M. de P., previous to the assembling of the diet. And these are your projects! said he. M. de P., saw no other remedy for the evils of his countrymen, that their slavery! He proposes it—a Lovinski approves it! and together, you hold me in such contempt as to wish my co-operation in this infamous plot! I shall soon see Russian commanders in every province, under the name of Poles! The Russian, repeated he in a rage, will become the governors of my country! (He walked up to me hastily.) Perfidious wretch! You

have betrayed your country! Leave this palace instantly, or dread being thrust out.

I own to you, my dear F., that so cruel an affront, and so little merited, rendered me insane; in the first transports of my rage, I placed my hand upon my sword, and Pulaski, more prompt than wise, drew his. His dismayed daughter threw herself on me, crying out, Lovinski, what are you going to do? At the sound of her sweet voice, my reason returned, and I was sensible that a single moment might have snatched Lodoiska from me forever. She had left me to throw herself in the arms of her father; he witnessed my bitter anguish, and delighted in augmenting it. Go! traitor, said he to me, go! You see her for the last time.

I returned home in despair; the odious epithet that Pulaski lavished upon me was incessantly recurring to my mind. The interest of Poland and that of M. de P——, appeared to me so closely connected, that I did not conceive how I could betray my fellow-citizens in serving my friend; however, I must either abandon him or renounce Lodoiska. On what should I resolve? Which party should I support? I passed the entire night in uncertainty, and at the dawn of day went to Pulaski's without having come to any determination.

But one domestic remained in the palace, who informed me that his master had set out with Lodoiska, the preceding evening, after having dismissed all his servants. You may judge of my despair at this news. I inquired where Pulaski had gone. I am absolutely ignorant of it, he replied, and all I can tell you is, that immediately after you left here yesterday evening we heard a noise in his daughter's apartment, and still frightened by the terrible scene that occurred between you and him, I approached near the door to listen; Lodoiska was weeping and her father who appeared to be in a rage, overwhelmed her with abuse and bestowed on her his malediction. I heard him say to her, that whoever could love a traitor, would be equally as culpable; and that he intended to conduct her to a place where she would henceforth be free from like seduction.

Could I any longer doubt my misfortune? I called Boleslas, one of my most faithful servants, and ordered him to place vigilant spies around Pulaski's palace, and to render me a strict account of every thing that occurred there; I also instructed him to watch Pulaski's motions, if he should return to the capital before myself. Not doubting that I should encounter him on some one of his neighbouring estates, I set out myself in pursuit of him.

I travelled through Pulaski's dominions, inquiring of every person I met if they had seen Lodoiska. After a useless and laborious search of eight days I decided upon returning to Warsaw, when I found to my astonishment a Russian army encamped, almost under the walls of the city, upon the banks of the Vistula.

It was night when I arrived in the capital; the palaces were illuminated, the streets filled with an immense concourse of people, who were singing lively airs, and wine was freely distributed in the pub-

hic places; every thing around me indicated that a king had been given to Poland.

Boleslas awaited me with impatience. He informed me that Pulaski had returned on the second day after my departure, and had only quitted his house to join the diet; where, in spite of his efforts, the Russian ascendancy increased each day. In the last assembly, held this evening, M. de P—— uniting for himself nearly all the votes was about to be elected, when Pulaski pronounced the fatal *veto*. In an instant twenty sabres were drawn. The fierce palatine of —— over whom, in the preceding assembly, Pulaski had exercised some influence, was the first to advance and inflict a deep wound on his head. Zarembo and some others endeavored to defend their friend, but their united efforts would have proved fruitless, if M. de P—— had not placed himself in their ranks, at the same time crying out, that he would plunge his sword in him who dared to advance. The assailants drew back, and Pulaski fell into a swoon from the loss of blood which flowed from his wound; he was borne off in this state by Zarembo, who swore vengeance should fall upon them. The numerous partizans of M. de P—— having become, by this act, masters of the deliberations, proclaimed him king. Pulaski was carried to his palace, where his senses were soon restored. The surgeon who was called to examine his wound pronounced it not to be fatal; when, notwithstanding his excruciating pain and the opposition of several of his friends, he had himself placed in a carriage, and about noon set out for Warsaw, accompanied by Mazeppa, and some other malcontents. He was followed, and doubtless will be taken and brought back in a few days, when you will be enabled to learn where he has placed Lodoiska.

Worse intelligence than this could not have been communicated to me. My friend was upon the throne, my reconciliation with Pulaski now appeared impossible, and Lodoiska was lost to me forever. I knew her father sufficiently well to fear that he would adopt harsh measures towards her; if the present alarmed me, I dared not look forward to the future. So deep was my chagrin that I found it impossible to call upon the new king, to offer my congratulations.

One of my men whom Boleslas had despatched in pursuit of Pulaski, returned on the fourth day. He had followed him fifteen leagues from the capital, keeping a regular distance in the rear, which excited some suspicion in Zarembo's mind, and induced him to place four of his men behind a wall, who surprised my courier and conducted him to Pulaski. The latter, with pistol in hand, made him acknowledge to whom he belonged. I will send you back to Lovinski, said Pulaski to him, and tell your master that he shall not escape my just vengeance. The eyes of my courier were then bandaged, which effectually prevented him from ascertaining where they conducted him; at the expiration of three days they released him from the place in which they had confined him, and placing him in a car-

riage, which they droye rapidly for several hours, when they stopped and compelled him to descend. He had scarcely put his feet upon the ground, and torn the bandage from his eyes, which they had the precaution to place there a second time, before his guide was out of sight, and he perceived that he was precisely in the same spot where he had been arrested.

This news gave me a great deal of uneasiness, although Pulaski's threats produced less fear on my own account than that of Lodoiska; who was in his power, and with whom he could push matters to extremities. This induced me to form a resolution to discover the retreat of the father and the daughter's prison. The next day I informed my sisters of my design and quitted Warsaw, accompanied by Boleslas whom I passed off as my brother. We travelled throughout Poland, and I learned that Pulaski's fears were but too well justified by the events I witnessed. Under the pretext of making the citizens take the oath of fealty to the new sovereign, the Russians were quartered in every province, laying very heavy contributions on the towns and desolating the country. After a useless search of three months, despairing of my success in finding Lodoiska, and sensibly affected by the misfortunes of my country, I resolved on returning to Warsaw, to learn from the new king to what extremity the strangers would reduce the state, when a rencontre which had nearly proved fatal, compelled me to act a part quite different.

(*To be continued.*)

For the Delaware Register.

HOME.

Home! There's music in the sound!
It tells of joys of other days,
When on the green in childhoods plays,
In merry gambols round and round,
With hearts unknown to care or pain,
We coursed the ring the goal to gain.

Home! Memory brings again to view
The stream in which our limbs we laved—
The old tall tree whose top we brav'd,
In search of nuts, when life was new:
When promised pleasures ever bright,
Made the heart beat with fond delight.

Home! Ah! is there one can e'er forget
The raptures high—the simple joys
When we ere little girls and boys;
Which made each coming hour more sweet,
As gathered round the winter hearth,
Our hearts o'erflowed with glee and mirth.

Home! Here it was we learned to sigh;
Here love began his endless reign,
Filling our hearts with pleasing pain,
While gazing on the maiden's eye,
Who in a chain of rosy hue
Had bound us fast, and loved us too.

Home, is the land which gave me birth;
Where dwelt my father, and my mother,
Where lives my sister, and my brother,
Kindred and friends—yes, all that earth
Can give to fill the heart of man,
Is found in his own native land.

Home! O bid me not to leave my home!
It may be so—beyond the mountains
Are fairer lands, and purer fountains,
And stores of wealth for all who come.
I cannot, would not, break the bands,
Of home—nor dwell in foreign lands.

WILLIAM PENN.

I find it of late a notion pretty current, that proprietary governments are a sort of check to the growth of the colonies which they superintend. It is certain, that abuses have been, and still do subsist, in that species of government; and abuses of as bad a kind may, I believe, be found, by persons of no great penetration, in all our governments; but if there were any truth in this observation, the province of Pennsylvania would prove an illustrious exception to it.

William Penn, in his capacity of a divine and a moral writer, is certainly not of the first rank; and his works are of no great estimation, except amongst his own people; but, in his capacity of a legislator and the founder of so flourishing a commonwealth he deserves great honor amongst all mankind; a commonwealth, which, in the space of about seventy years, from a beginning of a few hundreds of refugees and indigent men, has grown to be a numerous and flourishing people; a people, who, from a perfect wilderness, have brought their territory to a state of great cultivation, and filled it with wealthy and populous towns; and who, in the midst of a fierce and lawless race of men, have preserved themselves, with unarmed hands and passive principles, by the rules of moderation and justice, better than any other people has done by policy and arms. For Mr. Penn, when, for his father's services and his own interest at court, he obtained the inheritance of this country and its government, saw that he could make the grant of value to

him only by rendering the country as agreeable to all people, as ease and good government could make it. To this purpose, he began by purchasing the soil, at a very low rate indeed, from the original possessors, to whom it was of little use. By this cheap act of justice at the beginning, he made all his dealings for the future the more easy, by prepossessing the indians with a favorable opinion of him and his designs. The other part of his plan, which was, to people this country after he had secured the possession of it, he saw much facilitated by the uneasiness of his brethren the Quakers in England, who, refusing to pay tythes and other church dues, suffered a great deal from the spiritual courts. Their high opinion of and regard for the man, who was an honor to their new church, made them the more ready to follow him over the vast ocean into an untried climate and country. Neither was he himself wanting in any thing which could encourage them. For he expended large sums in transporting and finding them in all necessities; and not aiming at a certain profit, he disposed of his land at a very light purchase. But what crowned all was, that noble charter of privileges, by which he made them as free as any people in the world; and which has since drawn such vast numbers, of so many different persuasions and such various countries, to put themselves under the protection of his laws. He made the most perfect freedom, both religious and civil, the basis of this establishment; and this has done more towards the settling of the province, and towards the settling of it in a strong and permanent manner, than the wisest regulations could have done upon any other plan. All persons who profess to believe one God, are freely tolerated; those who believe in Jesus Christ, of whatever denomination, are not excluded from employments and posts.

This great man lived to see an extensive country called after his own name; he lived to see it peopled by his own wisdom, the people free and flourishing, and the most flourishing people in it of his own persuasion; he lived to lay the foundations of a splendid and wealthy city; he lived to see it promise every thing from the situation which he himself had chosen, and the encouragement which he himself had given it; he lived to see all this; but he died in the Fleet prison.

It is but just, that in such a subject, we should allot a little room, to do honour to those great men, whose virtue and generosity have contributed to the peopling of the earth, and to the freedom and happiness of mankind; who have preferred the interest of a remote posterity, and times unknown, to their own fortunes, and the quiet and security of their own lives. Now, Great Britain, and all America, reap great benefits from his labors and his losses: and his posterity have a vast estate out of the quit-rents of that province, whose establishment was the ruin of their predecessor's moderate fortune.—BURKE.

For the Delaware Register.**THE LAST INDIAN OF HIS TRIBE, LEFT IN DELAWARE.**

Alone in my wigwam, mid the shades of the night,
I sat, and called back the scenes of the past,

'Ere the white man appeared our joy to blight
Or the blow of the axe, made a track for the blast.

On the last skin of the bear, now left for a bed,
My limbs I composed, but found not repose;
My thoughts wandered back, and the ghosts of the dead
On the tablet of memory before me arose.

The shades of the mighty, stood in order around me,
Of the days, when the Indian was lord of the wood;
When his skiff cut the wave, and his arrow flew free,
And brought to his wife, and her children their food.

My heart, it was sad! all my race had departed,
Beyond the blue mountains, in search of a home!
I wept like a coward! and was nigh broken hearted,
That I too, was destined, in a far land to roam.

Sleep weighed down my eyelids, I sank to repose,
But soon the dark mantle was drawn from the night;
A light like the day star around me arose,
And the good TAMENEND, appeared to my sight.

And thus spake the chief, in accents as soft
As whispering winds when the leaves scarcely move;
His right arm extended was pointing aloft;
His face it was calm, and his eyes beamed with love.

“ Son of a great, but fallen race,
Last of thy tribe, the wild, the free;
No more let tears bedew thy face,
Nor tune thy voice to misery.

There lies beyond the setting sun,
A lovelier land, by far, than this;
And when thy course on earth is done,
Ascend and drink of endless bliss.

No white man's foot can reach the place,
Fixed for his sons by the Indian's God;
Nor axe, nor plow, can there deface
The sylvan shade, or break the sod.

No biting frost, nor blinding snow,
Within those blissful bowers can come,
There limpid waters ever flow,
And fairest flowers forever bloom.

There youth eternal lights each eye,
Nor age nor sorrow enters there:
Then weep no more! prepare to die!
And soar beyond these realms of care.

A REVERIE.

Who has not observed that in dreams the imagination forces within the space of an hour, scenes and incidents, enough to occupy, if they were really to happen, an ordinary life time. When we awake, the creations of our fancy while asleep, are spread before us as if in a map, or spring up as ideas are induced by the contemplation of an historical picture. Much we remember more or less distinctly, and yet are conscious that more has been forgotten. For the most part our dreams take the hue of our thoughts immediately preceding sleep; but often pursue a wild and devious course, altogether out of the pale of our ordinary conceptions, and not to be accounted for by a common mode of reasoning. A few evenings since while musing on the mutability of man, and the many scenes of both good and evil of which his life is composed, I fell asleep, but the mind ever active still continued to pursue the subject of my waking hours.

I thought it was a bright and glorious morning about the beginning of the month of June, and that I had just arrived at a large and populous city, the mart of an immense trade—the receptacle of great wealth—and the seat alike, of luxury and want, joy and sorrow, hope and despair. How, I knew not, but the faculty was given me, of penetrating the secret recesses of the hearts of the multitude, by which I was surrounded, and of becoming acquainted at will, with their every impulse and motive of action. My vision was so enlarged that even stone walls were no impediment to my sight; and the whole arcane of the great metropolis lay open before me. I first bent my way to the place “where merchants most do congregate,” and there beheld bought and sold in the short space of an hour, different commodities worth many millions. Lands, houses, bank, insurance, rail-road, canal and many other kinds of stock changed hands, and all without the appearance of a single dollar in money, merely by exchanging with each other strips of paper. Most of these transactions were in good faith and real; but some were founded wholly in fraud and deception. I saw a young man possessed of no means for the purpose, purchase in the stock of a new company, to the amount of fifty thousand dollars, at an advance of ten per cent on the original cost, and sell again before he left the exchange, for one per cent more than he gave, to another person, in like pecuniary circumstances. Another was exhibiting the plan of a new city to be built somewhere in the west, which looked very well on paper, and he was offering building lots for sale, and assuring every one, that money invested in the speculation, would in one year, yield an advance of a hundred per cent. Several persons apparently strangers to the projector, came forward and vouched for the truth of all he said, and each purchased lots in the western city; and some others induced by their example² likewise. My curiosity prompted me to watch the motions of

the speculators. They all departed in different directions, but soon after, I discovered the three gentlemen who had traded so largely in stock, together in a counting-room—they were cancelling the transfers, and concocting an article for the morning papers. The next day it appeared that stock in the said company had sold at an advance of eleven dollars on the share, and the gentleman who appeared to sell the day before, now really, by the aid of this finesse, sold his stock at one hundred and ten dollars the share, when he well knew it was not worth one half that sum;—for he was a first cousin to one of the directors, and had his information from an infallible source.

The owner of the site for a western city, and those who vouched for the truth of his statements, who by the by, were joint-owners, and equally interested, were met together in a private parlour of a neighbouring inn, and were enjoying themselves finally over a bottle of wine of the best, and exulting in the unholy gain they had made out of their dupes, the real purchasers.

I now took the direction of my hotel for it was near dinner time. As I was passing a large ware-house, I saw through the walls of an upper story, a merchant fixing the labels of English manufacturers on American piece-goods,—this, however, I did not consider of consequence, for the goods were quite equal in quality to the imported articles of the same kind;—but in an adjoining store, deep down in a dark cellar, two or three dirty fellows, with heated irons in their hands, were branding in the mark of the city inspector, as No. 1., a quantity of unwholesome and previously condemned provisions, which they had just shifted into new barrels prepared for the purpose; and near at hand several men were employed, brewing French brandy from corn whiskey, and making Madeira wine from stale cider, in which process they used many poisonous materials.

At dinner I happened to sit between two men of very different appearance, though both in the same line of business. One of them was a plain but respectable western merchant, rich and inexperienced; the other was a handsome young man, spruce as the tailor could make him, and redolent of perfume; easy and fluent of speech, and generous to a fault. He said he was the junior partner of the great house of Storks, Heron & Hawks, and that they had for sale in endless variety, a large quantity of English and French goods, bought from the first hands, by one of their partners with cash, so cheap that they could afford, and would sell them, at a price lower than the same articles could now be purchased at the manufacturers. I left the table and the young cit immediately took my chair, called for a bottle of wine, and still continued to talk of trade in general, and of his own branch in particular. The western merchant, become very much pleased with his urbanity, and promised to accompany his new friend to the play that evening. The next morning he made a bill with Storks, Heron & Hawks, amounting to ten thousand dollars, at an average of, at least, five per cent more than such articles might have been purchased for at other houses.

It was now evening, and I took my way to the theatre. The play, was *Richard the Third*; and the principal character was sustained by an American star actor. He performed his part well, and was constantly cheered. In fact the great tragedian, had so imbued his fancy with the character he was representing, that it became no longer acting, but a real contention for his life and his crown. The *Richard* of the play, and the mock *Richmond*, disappeared behind the scenes fighting in earnest, and were not easily separated. *Richmond* was badly wounded, and what remained of his part was read by another. I looked into the heart of the mad actor, and found there nothing but virtuous principles—a high sense of honour, love for his kind and devoted friendship for the man, who in his phrenzy he had hurt! The after peice was one filled with much licentiousness, and vulgarity, which I did not choose to witness, and with many others, I left the house.

The moon was riding high in the heavens and the stars shone forth with a pure and lambent light; a gentle breeze come breathing over the bay, and over the sea, bringing with it a balmy and invigorating coolness, wooing the will of the way-farer to remain yet a little longer in the enjoyment of the beauties of such a night. I felt no inclination to sleep, and continued to wander on in this human hive, after nearly all the swarm had retired to their respective places of abode. As I passed through a dark and narrow street, I saw a cordwainer still at work, although past eleven o'clock. At first I thought he must be very miserable, to be compelled to labour all the day and half the night; but soon found I was mistaken; for he was gaily singing to a tune of his own composing, while his work progressed rapidly, the following words:—

The balmy air is breathing round,
 The moon is shining bright;
 Yet I am to my bench fast bound,
 Toiling both day and night.
 I'll not repine though hard my lot,
 My wife and child are sleeping;
 Want shall not come within my cot
 Nor Mary be found weeping.
 I envy not the rich their gold,
 Nor sigh for mirth and glee,
 So I her happy smile behold,
 When morning lights the lea.

From thence I proceeded to a better quarter of the city. Here I saw seated at his table in his study, and surrounded with books, one of which he was reading, a pale faced young man. Presently he closed the volume, took up his pen and wrote rapidly for several minutes. His eye brightened and his cheek glowed as he noted down the brilliant ideas suggested by the nature of his studies.—He appeared entirely happy as he sat, all alone in that solitary room. I looked forward into his future life and saw that he would become a distinguished author, and gain the world's applause, and yet con-

tinue to toil on, notwithstanding the hectic spot which was already on his cheek, and hurrying him to an early grave; for he was labouring for fame, and never could be satisfied.

The study of a lawyer of distinguished talents was immediately opposite that of the student. He had just set himself down to prepare for the argument of a cause of great importance to be tried on the morning of the next day; and I saw at once that this would be his occupation without intermission, until he was called to breakfast. He might have had this labor over now; but had the ridiculous vanity to wish it supposed that he could meet any case and display great ability without preparation. And, therefore, with a view to favor this idea, had spent the time from three till eleven o'clock, among a set of convivial souls, at a neighbouring tavern. He was growing old before his time.

My attention was next attracted by an extensive gambling establishment. Here were exhibited in their worst forms some of the strongest passions of the human heart. Exultation, rage and despair, alternately reigned as fortune dispensed her smiles or her frowns. Here I saw young clerks sporting the money of their employers; heirs just come into the possession of fortunes, soon to be poor again; bankrupt merchants and craftsman risking the last of their gold in the vain hope of retrieving their circumstances; young husbands, who had fixed the destructive habit so strongly before marriage, that even the charms of their brides could not redeem them from the fascinating vortex; and many other classes and conditions of men which I shall not stop to describe. One man's countenance struck me particularly. He had been very fortunate during the evening, and had gained from a very small beginning, a considerable sum of money. It was, however, only about half enough to replace a sum which he had lost at this place a few evenings since while under excitement from liquor, and which was not his own. The money would be required of him the next day, and his eternal disgrace would ensue if he had it not to deliver. He, therefore had become desperate and staked his whole winnings on the turn of a card. If he won, he had determined to be all his after life a sober and honest man; and if he lost ———. Intense agony was depicted on his countenance, while his eyes followed the turn of every card that was dealt. It came at length, and he lost his last dollar! Tomorrow his default would be known, and his disgrace become indelible. Strange as it may appear, his countenance became suddenly calm! a strange smile played around his features, which a moment before exhibited the most painful emotions. He walked to the side-board—(for the generous keeper had every thing of the best to eat or to drink ready provided, and free of charge for his guests,) and eat and drank plentifully. For about a quarter of an hour he remained, and talked incessantly, and pleasantly. Then took his leave, walked straightway to the river; plunged in, and sank to rise no more. The next day it was reported in the papers, that he had absconded with a large amount of money which had been

intrusted to his care. Expresses were started in all directions, but the right one for his arrest—no one thought of looking down in the deep, where he lay.

As I passed on I saw reposing on a downy bed, in a well furnished chamber a beautiful and fairy form. She was smiling even in her sleep, with her lips a little apart, and was the very picture of extacy. She was dreaming that she was in the country, and that her affianced was with her, sitting under the shade of a primeval oak, on the green and flowery bank of a sparkling rivulet. The birds were singing over their heads, the fish darting in the stream at their feet, and the lambs sporting and bounding around them—and her lover was pouring into her ears, in burning words, the oft repeated but never-tiring tale of his early love, and undying affection. And her bosom was heaving with an emotion of pleasure, almost too great for her slight and delicate form to bear and live. I breathed my prayer that the bright vision of the fair maiden might be realized; and retired to my bed, for I thought the night was far advanced, and that slumber began to weigh down my eyelids.

HEALTH.

Nothing is so essential to happiness as health, and yet few persons are careful of its preservation. Regardless of consequences, while in the possession of youth and a good constitution, they are too apt to pamper their appetites, by stimulating sauces and high seasoned dishes. By such a course the stomach is overloaded, and an inaptitude to exercise, then more necessary than ever, created. Nature delights in the most plain and simple diet; and every animal but man adheres to one kind of food. Man devours almost every thing; and at one meal sometimes, swallows flesh, fish, fowl vegetables, oil, vinegar and spices, in such variety and abundance, that they necessarily create a war in the digestive organs and consequently disease. An unnatural thirst is at the same time produced, which nothing short of stimulating drinks can satisfy. Such a course of living if long persisted in, is sure to destroy the healthful action of the stomach, and sickness in various forms seizes upon the subject, which he most commonly attributes to the effect of climate, or almost any other cause, sooner than the right one. In this way we often suffer from the kindness of friends, who prepare for us sumptuous repasts, and tempt us to eat and drink more than nature requires. It is said of *Diogenes*, that meeting a young man who was going to a feast, he took him up in the street and carried him home to his friends, as one who was running into imminent danger, had he not prevented him.

Exercise and temperance are commonly all that is necessary to the preservation of health. It is true, acute diseases, will not always wait the operation of these remedies; and in such cases me-

dicines become of use; but generally in the incipient stages of fever, and nearly all complaints of the stomach, a single day of total abstinence from food and stimulating drinks, will effect a surer and better cure, and in less time, than all the physic in the shop of the apothecary.

A great part of the philosophy of the ancient sages, consisted in a temperate and abstemious course of life; and the consequence was, that many of them retained until near a hundred years of age, a sound mind and healthy body. By such a system even a weak constitution may be often restored to health. This fact was remarkably exemplified in the case of Lewis Carnaro, a Venetian. He was of a very infirm constitution until about forty, when by obstinately persisting in an exact course of temperance, he recovered a perfect state of health; and after passing his hundreth year, "died without pain, and like one who falls asleep." He published in his eightieth year, a little book which has been translated into English under the title of *Sure and certain methods of attaining a long and healthy life*. It is written in a cheerful and pleasing style and well worth perusing.

I will not pretend to lay down rules of temperance for my readers, as every man of observation ought to know his own constitution, and what it is able to bear. There are however, I believe, very few men who require artificial stimulus before they pass the middle stage of life, and perhaps not then; but of this all must be convinced, that it is much easier to go beyond the proper medium in the use of liquors, than to stop short of it. It has been said that the first glass a man takes is for himself, the second for his friends, the third for good humor, and the fourth for his enemies. If a man would render his enemy truly miserable, he could devise no more certain way, than to fix upon him the vice of intemperance.

CURE FOR TROUBLE.

BY B. OSBORNE.

Ben Brisk a philosopher was,
In the genuine sense of the word;
And he held that repining, whatever the cause,
Was unmanly, and weak, and absurd.

Tom Tipple, when trouble intruded,
And his fortune and credit were sunk,
By a too common error deluded,
Drown'd trouble, and made himself drunk.

But Ben had a way of his own,
When grievances made him uneasy;
He bade the blue devils begone!
Brav'd trouble, and made himself—*busy*.

THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

VOL. I.

MARCH, 1838.

No. 2.

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

CHAPTER III.

ACCORDING to the English authorities, Long Island and the Hudson river, were discovered by Henry Hudson, an Englishman, under a commission from their king James I., in the year 1608. On the other hand, the Dutch contend that the said discovery was made in 1609 by the said Hudson, while in their service. There appears to be no satisfactory evidence whereby we can arrive at absolute certainty, as to which of these accounts is the true one, but judging from the train of subsequent events, one is more inclined to give credit to the Dutch claim of being the first discoverers of the country in question. At all events, it is sufficient for our purpose to know that the first settlement there, was made by the Dutch in 1614, several years anterior to the establishment of either of the New England colonies. In the last mentioned year the Dutch, under a patent to several merchants from the States General, granting to them the exclusive trade of the Hudson river, took possession of the island of Manhattan, built a fort and commenced a town there, which they called New Amsterdam. They also sailed up the Hudson and established themselves in like manner, at the place now called Albany, in the State of New York. They were destined from the first, to have their title disputed by the English; for we find, that in the same year, a certain captain Argall, under a commission from Sir Thomas Dale, governor of Virginia, visited the Dutch settlement at Manhattan, and took formal possession of the same in the name of the king of England. It does not appear that any resistance was offered to his proceedings, which was probably owing to the extreme weakness of the infant Dutch colony; and the whole affair seems to have passed over without further notice by either party—the English leaving no force to maintain their conquest, and the Dutch still continuing to exercise their wonted authority, as if nothing of the kind had taken place.

In 1623, the Dutch extended their possessions to the Connecticut river, and erected a fort and trading house near where the city of Hartford now stands, which they called Good Hope. They also in the same year built fort Nassau, on the east side of the Dela-

ware bay, by them called South river. Some of their historians inform us that about this time, the arms of the States General were erected at the Connecticut and Hudson rivers, at Cape Cod, and on the west side of the entrance into the Delaware bay. They claimed all the country between Canada and the western shore of that bay.

Previously to this time, in 1621, the States General, by letters patent, granted this extensive district of country, which they neither owned nor possessed, to the Dutch West India Company, under the name of New Netherlands. They soon built a considerable trading town on Manhattan island, but their settlements in other portions of the country granted them, were of but little consequence for several years. We have no account of the Dutch government in America which can be relied upon, prior to the year 1629; at which time the States General sent over Wouter Van Twiller as their governor, who in that capacity, entered upon his administration in New Netherland. His style was:—

“We Director and Counsel, residing in New Netherland, on the Island Manhattans, under the government of their high mightinesses, the Lords States General of the United Netherlands, and the privileged West India Company.”

From the movements and pretensions of the Dutch in America, it is evident that they expected to found here an extensive empire; but where there are conflicting claims among nations, it nearly always happens, that the right of the strongest prevails, whether founded in justice or mere cupidity. The better organized and stronger colonies of England, under the protection of their powerful government, enclosed on both sides this isolated Dutch colony; and it followed as a matter of course that they would not long suffer a foreign power, peaceably to hold a territory which dissevered their possessions. The right of discovery was justly not considered of much consequence, and all titles to lands in America were deemed good only when accompanied by possession, and this was available no longer than the act of possession lasted. There can be but little doubt that the English government from the time of their first settlement in Virginia, contemplated the subjugation of the whole continent of North America, at the first convenient opportunity, no matter what other power of Europe chose to settle and occupy any portion of it. Nor were pretexts and occasions long wanting to carry this intention into execution.

The English colonists in 1636, seated themselves at Hartford, Weathersfield, Springfield and Windsor; and at New Haven in 1638. William Keift who was then Governor of New Netherlands, issued his protest of the date of May 6, 1638, directed against the settlers on the Connecticut river, forbidding the English trade at fort Good Hope. They regarded not his proclamation, but continued to extend their settlements up to the very gate of the fortress. The Dutch were constantly complaining of the encroachments and insolence of the English; who they say impounded their

cattle and hogs, and even pillaged their grounds after they had plowed and sown them for their own use. Some of their complaints left on record are truly ludicrous, of which the following is an example:—"In the mean time they of Hartford have not only usurped and taken in the lands of Connecticut, although unrighteously and against the lawes of nations, but have hindered our nation in sowing their own purchased broken up lands, but have also sowed them with corn in the night, which the Netherlands had broken up and intended to sowe; and have beaten the servants of *the high and mighty the honored companie*, which were labouring upon their masters lands, from their lands, with sticks and plow staves in hostile manner laming, and among the rest, struck Ever Duckings a hole in his head, with a stick, so that the blood ran downe very strongly downe upon his body." "Those of Hartford sold a hogg, that belonged to the honored companie, under pretense that it had eaten of their ground grass, when they had not any foot of inheritance. They proffered the hogg for 5s. if the commissioners would have given 5s. for damage; which the commissioners denied, because noe man's own hogg (as men used to say) can trespass upon his own masters grounde."* In 1640 by way of settling all disputes and putting an end to these complaints, the English colonists seized upon their garrison, and drove all the Dutch from the banks of the Connecticut river. But it does not appear that during the siege and preceding troubles, any blood was shed on either side, except what flowed from the hole in the head of Ever Duckings.

In 1642, the Dutch under the command of Jan Jansen Apledam, proceeded to the Schuylkill, with a view of dispossessing the Marylanders, who had lately seated themselves there. This measure he attempted by the usual Dutch mode of warfare in America,—by proclamation. The Marylanders however paid no attention to his notice to quit; for the English and their descendants have ever been remarkable for the tenacity with which they hold on to their possessions; and have never been known to evacuate without a little hard fighting, and not often then.

In 1643, the colonies of Massachusetts, Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven entered into a league against the Dutch and Indians. They met shortly afterwards, and it was proposed that the Dutch should be exterminated on account of having, as they said, furnished the Indians with arms and ammunition, while they were at war with them.† This measure, however, was for the time prevented, probably because Massachusetts declined engaging in the enterprise. The government of England, in 1649, passed into the hands of Oliver Cromwell, as protector of the commonwealth; to whom William Hooke wrote on the 3d of November, 1653, in behalf of the colonies of New England, begging the assistance of two or three frigates, and that the colonies might be commanded to join in the reduction of the Dutch colony. Oliver was inclined to fa-

*Haz. Col. State papers.

†Smith—Butler.

vor the request, but the exigency of his affairs at home prevented his acceding to it. Consequently the Dutch though constantly in fear of subjugation, still retained their possessions on the Hudson and Delaware.

Peter Stuyvesant the last Dutch Governor of New Netherlands, arrived at New Amsterdam in 1647, and began his administration, at a time when he was environed by dangers and difficulties on every hand. New England was encroaching upon his territory in the east; Maryland in the west; and the Dowager of Sterling claimed Long Island and seemed to be preparing to reduce it into possession.

We have already given a sufficient account in our first chapter, of the conflicting claims of the Swedes and the Dutch on the Delaware, and the consequent result; and shall therefore pass over that period, and resume our history of the Dutch government, from the time they become possessed of all the settlements within the limits of our State.

After the reduction of the Swedes, their possessions were added to, and formed a part of New Netherlands; and were placed under the command of lieutenant governors, subject to the control, and commissioned by the governor, or director general of New Amsterdam. Johan Paul Jaquet was the first lieutenant governor of South river, as the Dutch called their possessions on the Delaware, and he was succeeded by Alricks, Hinojossa and William Beekman. They claimed the country by virtue of a deed of release from the Indians, dated July 19, 1651. Their purchase called for all the lands on the south river, of New Netherlands, and the fortress of Cassimer, afterwards called Niewer Amstel, beginning at the west side of Christina creek, to the mouth of the bay, or river, called Bompthook, and so far inland as the bound or limits of the Minquaas land, with all the streams, &c. appurtenances and dependencies.* It does not appear that their claim extended north of Christina creek. In 1659, they purchased Cape Henlopen from the natives and proceeded to fortify and settle it.

Fort Cassimer, or Niewer Amstel, now New Castle, was the seat of government of the lieutenant governors of that part of New Netherlands situate on the Delaware, and seems to have occupied most of their attention. They proceeded to lay off the ground at fort Cassimer, into streets and building lots, and a very considerable town, for that day, was soon erected. All grants and patents for land were in the name of Peter Stuyvesant, of which we have thirty among our records, some for farms or plantations on the Delaware river, near the town of New Castle, but mostly for building lots at fort Cassimer. The first patent issued by Peter Stuyvesant, for lands on South river, is made to Alexander Boyer, for a plantation on the river above fort Cassimer, and contains about forty English acres. As the Dutch was once the government language

* Smith's Hist. New York.

within our limits, we shall give this grant to our readers as it appears in our records, with a translation.

“Petrus Stuyvesant wegens de Ed. Hoo. Moo. Heeren Staten Generael der vereenigde Nederlanden ende de E: Heeren Bewinthebberen der Geoctroycerde Westindise Comp: Directeur Generace van N. Nederland, Curacao, Boynairo, Aruba en de Appendentien, van dien sampt de E. Heeren Raden oircondon en verclaren, dat wy op Heeden Dato ondergeschreven hebben toegestaan on vergunt aen Alexander Boyer un Plantagie gelegen in de Zuylt Revier van N. Nederland benoorden t’Fort Cassimier op de Hocck tusschen de eerste en tweede Valley aen het Suyt Endt van Frans Smith, brect langhs de Revier Kant, van de Hocck van de Valley tot het Landt van de voorsh Francois Smit noort oost ten oosten rael so Oostertyck, ses en sestick Roedon, voordor neffons dito Smit het Bosh in noort noort West ¼ streck westerlycher hondert and twee Roedon, voordor noort noort West vyftich Roedon, vorder tot de Valley suyt West hondert Roedon, Vorder de Valley langhs Oost sayt Oost vyftich Roedon, vorden west sestich Roeden, voordor Oost ten Suyden vier en Vurtich Roedon, vorder tot den Eerstion Afganch S: O: ten Oosten drie on Vyftich Roedon, en syn hier in, twee in hocoken van Vallyon gometen monteurende ongeveer samon vier en twintich Morgon, met expresso Condition on Noorwaarden &c. don 30 Novombor a 1656.”

(Translation.)

“Peter Stuyvesant in behalf of the high and mighty lords, the States General of the United Netherlands, and the honorable gentlemen the directors of the privileged West India company, director General of New Netherland, Curacao, Boynairo, Aruba and their appendencies, together with the honorable gentlemen of the council, witness and declare, that we, on the day of the date underwritten, have given and granted to Alexander Boyer, one plantation, situate on the South river of New Netherland, to the northward of fort Casamier at the corner between the first and second valley, on the south end of Frans Smith; in width along the river’s side from the corner of the valley, to the land of the aforesaid Frans Smith, north-east by east easterly six and sixty rods, further along said Smith’s into the woods, north north-west one-quarter point, westerly, one hundred and two rods; further north north-west, fifty rods; further to the valley south-west, one hundred rods; further along the valley east south-east fifty rods; further west sixty rods, further east by south four and forty rods; further to the place of beginning, south-east by east three and fifty rods, and are measured herein, two inlets of valleys; in the whole amounting to about four and twenty morgon, with express conditions and provisions, &c., the 30th November, Anno 1656.”

The last of these Dutch grants is dated April 8, 1662. There is no doubt but that many other grants were made by Stuyvesant, of

which no records are preserved; for the date of the last but one on record, is September 3, 1657; so that in a period of nearly five years, there is no evidence of any patent being taken out for lands, although the settlement of the country was constantly progressing.

Lord Baltimore by virtue of his grant of Maryland, claimed all the lands on the South or Delaware river. The whole extent of his claim however, comprehended all the land between the thirty-eight and fortieth degrees of latitude from sea to sea. In September 1659, Colonel Nathaniel Utie, as commissioner from Fendal, lord Baltimore's governor, arrived at Niewer Amstel (New-Castle) and ordered the Dutch to evacuate the country. Beekman, who was then lieutenant governor of South river, demanded evidence of his lordships right; and offered to prove the states-general's grant to the West India Company. He also claimed by the right of possession, and proposed referring the controversy to the republics of England and Holland. This offer was refused by Colonel Utie, and the Dutch were warned to draw off beyond latitude 40 degrees. "Beekman disregarded the threat; Col. Utie returned to Maryland, and an immediate invasion was expected.*"

"Early in the spring of the year 1660, Nicholas Varleth, and Brian Newton, were dispatched from fort Amsterdam, to Virginia, in quality of ambassadors, with full power to open a trade, and conclude a league, offensive and defensive, against the barbarians. William Berckley, the governor, gave them a kind reception, and approved their proposal of peace and commerce, which sir Henry Moody was sent here to agree upon and perfect. Four articles, to that purpose, were drawn up, and sent to the governor for confirmation. Stuyvesant artfully endeavoured, at this treaty, to procure an acknowledgment of the Dutch title to the country, which Berckley as carefully avoided. This was his answer.

'SIR,

I have received the letter, you were pleased to send me, by Mr. Mills his vessel, and shall be ever ready to comply with you, in all acts of neighbourly friendship and amity. But truly, sir, you desire me to do that, concerning your titles, and claims to land in this northern part of America, which I am in no capacity to do; for I am but a servant of the assembly's; neither do they arrogate any power to themselves, farther than the miserable distractions of England force them to. For when God shall be pleased in his mercy, to take away and dissipate the unnatural divisions of their native country, they will immediately return to their own professed obedience. What then they should do in matters of contract, donation, or confession of right, would have little strength or significance; much more presumptive and impertinent would it be in me to do it, without their knowledge or assent. We shall very shortly

* Smith—Butler.

meet again, and then, if to them you signify your desires, I shall labour all I can, to get you a satisfactory answer.

'I am, sir,

'Your humble servant,

WILLIAM BERCKLEY.'

'Virginia, Aug. 20, 1660.'

Governor Stuyvesant was a faithful servant to the West India company: this is abundantly proved by his letters to them, exciting their care of the colony. In one, dated April 20, 1660, which is very long and pathetic, representing the desperate situation of affairs on both sides of the New-Netherland, he writes, 'your honors imagine, that the troubles in England will prevent any attempt on these parts: alas! they are ten to one in number to us, and are able, without any assistance to deprive us of the country when they please.' On the 25th of June, the same year, he informs them, 'that the demands, encroachments, and usurpations of the English, give the people here great concern. The right to both rivers, says he, by purchase and possession, is our own, without dispute. We apprehend, that they, our more powerful neighbours, lay their claims under a royal patent, which we are unable hitherto to do in your name.*' Colonel Utie being unsuccessful the last year, in his embassy for the evacuation of the Dutch possessions on Delaware, lord Baltimore, in autumn 1660, applied, by Capt. Neal, his agent, to the West India company, in Holland, for an order on the inhabitants of South river, to submit to his authority, which they absolutely refused, asserting, their right to that part of their colony.

The English from New England, were every day encroaching upon the Dutch. The following letter, from Stuyvesant to the West India company, dated July 21, 1661, shows the state of the colony at that time, on both sides. 'We have not yet begun the fort on Long Island, near Oysterbay, because our neighbours lay the boundaries a mile and a half more westerly, than we do; and the more, as your honours, by your advice of December 24, are not inclined to stand by the treaty of Hartford, and propose to sue for redress on Long Island and the Fresh Water river, by means of the state's ambassador. Lord Sterling is said to solicit a confirmation of his right to all Long Island, and importunes the present king, to confirm the grant made by his royal father, which is affirmed to be already obtained. But more probable, and material, is the advice from Maryland, that lord Baltimore's patent, which contains the south part of South river, is confirmed by the king and published in print: that

* If we should argue, from this letter, that the West India company had no grants of the New Netherlands, from the states general, as some suppose, we discredit De Laet's history, dedicated to the states in 1624, as well as all the Dutch writers, and even Stuyvesant himself, who in his letter to Richard Nicolls, at the surrender, asserts that they had a grant, and showed it under seal to the English deputies. But the genuine construction of the Dutch governor's letter, is this, that in 1660, he had not the patent to the West India company, to lay before the English in America, who disputed the Dutch right to this country.

lord Baltimore's natural brother, who is a rigid papist, being made governor there, has received lord Baltimore's claim, and protest to your honors in council, (wherewith he seems but little satisfied,) and has now more hopes of success. We have advice from England, that there is an invasion intended against these parts, and the country solicited of the king, the duke and the parliament, is to be annexed to their dominions; and for that purpose, they desire three or four frigates, persuading the king, that the company possessed and held this country under an unlawful title, having only obtained of king James, leave for a watering place on Staten Island, in 1623.'

In August 1663, a ship arrived from Holland at South river, with new planters, ammunition, and implements of husbandry. Lord Baltimore's son landed a little after, and was entertained by Beekman at Niewer Amstel. This was Charles, the son of Cécilius, who in 1661, had procured a grant and confirmation of the patent, passed in favor of his father in 1632. The papistical principles of the Baltimore family; the charge of colonizing, the parliamentary war with Charles I., and Oliver's usurpation, all conspired to impede the settlement of Maryland, till the year 1661. And these considerations account for the extension of the Dutch limits, on the west side of Delaware bay."

In the year 1664, king Charles II, who now occupied the throne of England, granted to his brother the duke of York and Albany, a large district of country in North America, under which he claimed, and afterwards exercised jurisdiction over the territory now constituting our State. It is apparent, from the very terms of the grant, that no part of the land on the western side of the Delaware bay was included in this grant, although as we shall presently see, it formed a pretext to take possession of the Dutch settlement here. The instrument is of too great length for insertion, we shall therefore only copy enough of it from our records to make its nature and effect understood.

"Grant to the duke of York dated March 12, Ao. 16, Car. 2d. 1664.

Charles the second by the grace of God king of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c., to all to whom these presents shall come greeting: Know ye, that we for divers good causes and considerations us thereunto moving, have of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, given and granted, and by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, do give and grant unto our dearest brother James, duke of York, his heirs and assigns, all that part of the main land of New England, beginning at a certain place called or known by the name of St. Croix, next adjoining to New Scotland in America, and from thence extending along the sea coast unto a certain place called Petuaquine, or Pemaquid, and so up the river thereof, to the furthest head of the same as it tendeth northwards, and extending from thence to the river of Kinebequi, and so upwards by the shortest course

to the river Canada northward; and also, all that island or islands commonly called by the several name or names of Matonacks or Long Island, situate, lying and being towards the west of Cape Cod, and the narrow Higansetts, abutting upon the main land between the two rivers, there called or known by the several names of Connecticut and Hudson's river; together also with the said river called Hudson's river, and all the land from the west side of Connecticut to the east side of Delaware bay; and also, all those several islands called or known by the names of Martin's Vinyard and Nantukes, otherwise Nantucket; together with all the lands, islands, soils, rivers, harbors, mines, minerals, quarries, woods, marshes, waters, lakes, fishings, hawking, hunting and fowling, and all other royalties, profits, commodities and hereditaments, to the said several islands, lands and premises, belonging and appertaining with their and every of their appurtenances; and all our estate, right, title, interest, benefit, advantage, claim and demand of, in or to the said lands and premises, or any part or parcel thereof; and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, together with the yearly and other the rents, revenues and profits, of all and singular the said premises and of every part and parcel thereof: to have and to hold all and singular the said lands, islands, hereditaments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances, hereby given and granted, or hereinbefore mentioned to be given and granted unto our dearest brother James duke of York, his heirs and assigns forever; to the only proper use and behoof of the said James duke of York, his heirs and assigns forever; to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of our manor of east Greenwich, in our county of Kent, in free and common socage, and not in capite, nor by knight-service, yielding and rendering. And the said James, duke of York, doth for himself, his heirs and assigns, covenant and promise to yield and render unto us, our heirs and successors, of and for the same, yearly and every year, forty beaver skins, when they shall be demanded, or within ninety days after. And we do further of our special grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, for us, our heirs and successors, give and grant unto our said dearest brother James, duke of York, his heirs, deputies, agents, commissioners and assigns by these presents, full and absolute power and authority to correct, punish, pardon, govern and rule all such the subjects of us, our heirs and successors, &c."

The duke of York immediately proceeded to make arrangements for taking into possession the country comprehended in his grant; for which purpose, he constituted and appointed Richard Nicolls, Esquire, his deputy governor, by regular letters patent, which are among our records, but not of sufficient interest to deserve copying.

Col. Nicolls in the month of August 1664, the same year in which he received his commission from the duke of York, sailed with a fleet and troops into the Hudson river, where he cast anchor. Governor Stuyvesant sent him a letter desiring the reason

of his approach, without having given notice to the Dutch, which the governor says he ought to have done. To this letter Col. Nicolls answered the next day, with the following summons:

*"To the honorable the governors,
and chief council at the Manhattens.*

"RIGHT WORTHY SIRs,

"I received a letter by some worthy persons intrusted by you, bearing date the 19th of August, desiring to know the intent of the approach of the English frigates; in return of which I think it fit to let you know, that his majesty of Great Britain, whose right and title to these parts of America is unquestionable, well knowing, how much it derogates from his crown and dignity, to suffer any foreigners, how near soever they be allied, to usurp a dominion, and, without his majesty's royal consent, to inhabit in these, or any other of his majesty's territories hath commanded me, in his name to require a surrender of all such forts, towns, or places of strength, which are now possessed by the Dutch, under your commands: and in his majesty's name. I do demand the town, situate on the island commonly known by the name of Manhatoes, with all the forts thereunto belonging, to be rendered unto his majesty's obedience and protection, into my hands. I am further commanded to assure you, and every respective inhabitant of the Dutch nation, that his majesty, being tender of the effusion of christian blood, doth by these presents, confirm and secure to every man his estate, life, and liberty, who shall readily submit to his government. And all those, who shall oppose his majesty's gracious intention, must expect all the miseries of a war, which they bring upon themselves. I shall expect your answer by these gentlemen, colonel George Carteret, one of his majesty's commissioners in America; captain Robert Needham, captain Edward Groves, and Mr. Thomas Delavalk, whom you will entertain with such civility as is due to them; and yourselves and yours, shall receive the same from

Worthy sirs,

Your very humble servant,

RICHARD NICOLLS.

'Dated on board his majesty's ship, the Guyny, riding before Naych, the 20th of August 1664.

Mr. Stuyvesant promised an answer to the summons the next morning, and in the mean time convened the council and burgo-masters. The Dutch governor was a good soldier, and had lost a leg in the service of the States. He would willingly have made a defence; and refused a sight of the summons, both to the inhabitants and burgomasters, lest the easy terms offered, might induce them to capitulate. The latter, however, insisted upon a copy, that they might communicate it to the late magistrates and principal burghers. They called together the inhabitants at the stadt-

house, and acquainted them with the governor's refusal. Governor Winthrop, at the same time, wrote to the director and his council, strongly recommending a surrender. On the 22d of August, the burgomasters came again into council, and desired to know the contents of the English message from governor Winthrop, which Stuyvesant still refused. They continued their importunity; and he, in a fit of anger, tore it to pieces; upon which, they protested against the act, and all its consequences."

The burgomasters and the people of the city of New Amsterdam were anxious to avert the calamities of the impending war, for which they were not properly provided, by surrendering to the English forces; but governor Stuyvesant was very averse to this arrangement, and wrote a long letter in answer to the summons, to Col. Nicolls, clearly proving the right of the Dutch to their possessions. Colonel Nicolls however, had come to conquer a country, and not to argue about rights; and hearing that Stuyvesant had refused the people a sight of his letter, and not wishing to take their town by storm, if it could be done by treaty, caused the following proclamation to be published among them:—

"Forasmuch as his majesty hath sent us (by commission under his great seal of England,) amongst other things to expel, or to reduce to his majesty's obedience all such foreigners as without his majesty's leave and consent, have seated themselves amongst any of his dominions in America, to the prejudice of his majesty's subjects, and diminution of his royal dignity; we, his said majesty's commissioners, do declare and promise, that whosoever, of what nation soever will, upon knowledge of this proclamation, acknowledge and testify themselves, to submit to this his majesty's government, as his good subjects, shall be protected in his majesty's laws and justice, and peaceably enjoy whatsoever God's blessing, and their own honest industry have furnished them with; and all other privileges, with his majesty's English subjects. We have caused this to be published, that we might prevent all inconveniences to others if it were possible: however, to clear ourselves from the charge of all those miseries, that may any way befall such as live here, and will (not) acknowledge his majesty for their sovereign, whom God preserve."

Governor Stuyvesant having held out to the last extremity, at length reluctantly submitted to his fate, and on the 27th August 1664, agreed to a treaty of surrender, on condition the English and Dutch limits in America, were settled by the crown and States-general. The commissioners on both sides met at the governor's farm and signed the articles of capitulation. They were very liberal to the Dutch, securing to them all their private property both real and personal, liberty of conscience, exemption from military service, and the continuance of their laws and public officers. These articles so favorable to the people, were very disagreeable

to the governor, and it was two days after the capitulation, before he could be prevailed upon to sign them.

Fort Orange was taken by Sir George Carteret on the 24th September following, without resistance.

On the third of September in the same year, Col. Nicolls commissioned Sir Robert Carr to go to the Delaware bay, and reduce the Dutch settlements there. It seems to have been the wish of Col. Nicolls in all cases to prevent the waste of life, and destruction of property in carrying out his instructions from the Duke of York; and as this part of his proceedings immediately concern our Dutch predecessors, his letter of introduction to sir Robert Carr, is here copied from the Delaware records.

"Instructions to sir Robert Carr, for the reducing of Delaware bay, and settling the people there, under his majesty's obedience.

When you are come noar unto the fort which is possessed by the Dutch, you shall send your boat on shore, to summon the governor and inhabitants to yield obedience to his majesty, as the rightful sovereign of that tract of land; and let him and them know, that his majesty is graciously pleased that all the planters shall enjoy their farms, houses, lands, goods and chattels, with the same privileges and upon the same terms, which they do now possess them, only that they change their masters; whether they be the West India company or the city of Amsterdam. To the Swedes you shall remonstrate their happy return, under a monarchical government, and his majesty's good inclination to that nation, and to all men who shall comply with his majesty's rights and title in Delaware, without force of arms.

That all the cannon, arms and ammunition, which belong to the government shall remain to his majesty.

That the acts of Parliament shall be the rules of future trading.

That all people may enjoy liberty of conscience.

That for six months, next ensuing, the same magistrates shall continue in their offices; only, that they and all others in authority, must take the oath of allegiance to his majesty, and all public acts be made in his majesty's name.

If you find you cannot reduce the place by force nor upon these conditions, you may add such as you find necessary upon the place; but if those, nor force will prevail, then you are to despatch a messenger to the governor of Maryland with this letter to him, and request his assistance, and of all other English who live near the Dutch plantations.

Your first care (after the reduction of the place) is to protect the inhabitants from injuries, as well as violence from the soldiers; which will be easily effected if you settle a course for weekly or daily provisions, by agreement with the inhabitants which shall be satisfied to them, either out of the profits, customs or rents, belonging to their present master, or in case of necessity from hence.

The laws for the present cannot be altered, as to the administration of right and justice between parties.

To my lord Baltimore's son you shall declare, and to all the English concerned in Maryland, that his majesty hath at great expense, sent his ships and soldiers to reduce all foreigners in those parts to his majesty's obedience, and to that purpose only, you are employed; but the reduction of the place being at his majesty's expense, you have commands to keep possession thereof, for his majesty's own behoof and right, and that you are ready to join with the governor of Maryland upon his majesty's interest in all occasions, and that if my lord Baltimore doth pretend right thereunto by his patent, (which is a doubtful case) you are to say, that you only keep possession till his majesty is informed and satisfied; otherwise, in other things, I must leave you to your discretion and the best advice you can get upon the place."

In September 1664, sir Robert Carr arrived in the Delaware, and made an easy conquest of the Dutch and Swedes there. As at New Amsterdam, they were secured in their most important rights. The articles of surrender are to be found in our records as follows;

"Articles of agreement between the honorable sir Robert Carr, knight on the behalf of his majesty of Great Britain, and the burgomasters on the behalf of themselves and all the Dutch and Swedes inhabiting in Delaware bay and Delaware river.

1. That all the burghers and planters will submit themselves to his majesty's authority without making any resistance.

2. That whoever of what nation soever, doth submit to his majesty's authority, shall be protected in their estates real and personal whatsoever, by his majesty's laws and justice.

3. That the present magistrates shall be continued in their offices, and jurisdictions to exercise their civil power as formerly.

4. That if any Dutchman or other person shall desire to depart from this river, that it shall be lawful for him so to do, with his goods, within six months after the date of these articles.

5. That the magistrates and all the inhabitants (who are included in these articles,) shall take the oaths of allegiance to his majesty, and of fidelity to the present government.

6. That all the people shall enjoy the liberty of their conscience in church discipline as formerly.

7. That whoever shall take the oaths, is from that time a free denizen, and shall enjoy all the privileges of trading into any of his majesty's dominions, as freely as any Englishman, and may require a certificate for so doing.

8. That the scout, the burgomasters, sheriff, and other inferior magistrates, shall use and exercise their customary power in administration of justice within their precincts, for six months, or until his majesty's pleasure is further known,

The oath.—I do swear by the Almighty God, that I will bear faith and allegiance to his majesty of Great Britain, and that I will obey all such commands as I shall receive from the governor, deputy-governor, or other officers appointed by his majesty's authority, so long as I live within these or any other his majesty's territories.

Given under my hand and seal this 1st day of October, in the year of our Lord God 1664.

ROBERT CARR.

Given under our hands and seals in the behalf of ourselves and the rest of the inhabitants the 1st day of October, in the year of our Lord God 1664.

FOR OUT GOUT,

HENRY JOHNSON,

GERRET SAUNDERS VANTIELL,

HANS BLOCK,

LUCAS PETERSON,

HENRY CASTURIER."

The whole of the Dutch possessions were now under the authority of England. Manhattan island was called thereafter, New York island; the city of New Amsterdam, New York; Fort Orange, Albany, and Fort Cassimier, or Niewer Amstel on Delaware, New Castle. The terms granted the conquered were so extremely liberal, that few of the people thought proper to leave the country. Governor Stuyvesant himself remained and died at New York, leaving a large estate, which descended to his heirs. His name is still found in New York, among the most respectable and wealthy of her citizens. The Dutch were ever good subjects under the government of England, and their descendants are valuable citizens under the republic. Some of them are now living in the upper part of the State.

Although our country always abounded with the best of clay, and most of the materials necessary for building houses, the Dutch brought with them from Holland, every thing they wanted for this purpose; even to the bricks for their walls. They always in their towns, built their houses with the ends to the street, and were very curious in the arrangement of different colored bricks in the walls, so as to present a chequered appearance, which they no doubt thought very handsome. One of these buildings I believe, is yet standing in the town of New Castle, but it has been modernized within a few years past.

BIOGRAPHY.

From Sanderson's Lives.

GEORGE READ.

GEORGE READ was born in Cecil county, in the province of Maryland, in the year 1734, and was the eldest of six brothers. His father, John Read, was the son of a wealthy citizen of Dublin, and having emigrated to America, settled in Cecil county, where he became a respectable planter. Soon after the birth of his eldest son, he removed to Newcastle county, in the province of Delaware, and established himself on the head-waters of the Christiana river.

The parents of Mr. Read determined, at an early period, to confer such an education upon their son, as would enable him to pursue one of the learned professions. The small number of schools was, at that period, a serious obstacle to the dissemination of knowledge. The nearest reputable seminary to the residence of Mr. Read's parents, was at Chester, in the province of Pennsylvania, where he was taught the rudiments of the learned languages. From this school he was removed to New London, in the same province, and placed under the care of the Reverend Doctor Allison, a man eminently qualified for the arduous task of imparting instruction to youth. Deeply versed in the learned languages, his mind was free from the alloy too often mingled with the pure gold of classic lore; he explored the mazes of science in solitary study, without being ignorant of the world; without despising the beauties of elegant literature, and without neglecting the decencies of society. His knowledge of human nature enabled him quickly to discern the bent of a pupil's genius, his master vice, and dominant foible.

Among the fellow-pupils of Mr. Read, were Charles Thompson, secretary of Congress, Hugh Williamson, a member of that body from North Carolina, and Doctor Ewing, Provost of the University of Pennsylvania, eminent as a mathematician and astronomer. The meeting of the first three of these distinguished men must, under any circumstances, have been pleasing; but to meet, as it occurred in the present instance, in the first Congress of America, a body endued with Roman spirit, and Roman virtue,—in that illustrious assembly, surrounded by the guardians of the rights of three millions of their fellow men,—must have been to them a source of deep-felt gratification.

Mr. Read diligently pursued his studies under the care of Dr. Allison, until his seventeenth year, at which early age he was removed from school, and commenced the study of the law with John Mollan, Esq. an eminent lawyer in the city of Philadelphia. The excessive toil which, at that day, was requisite for the attainment of legal knowledge, was best calculated to form habits on which were

founded the most certain presages of eminence at the bar, and erudition on the bench. Hence Mr. Read was conspicuous in after-life for research and accuracy, and the margins of almost every book in the extensive law library which he possessed, whilst living, are covered with his notes; so true is it, that the foundation of industrious habits is always laid in early life. The confidence reposed by Mr. Moland in the abilities of his young student was so great, that long before the term of his studies had expired, he entrusted him with his docket, and confided to him all his attorney's business. Indeed, the talents, industry, and zeal, of Mr. Read, while in the office of Mr. Moland, generated an attachment towards his pupil, stronger and more permanent than the relation of lawyer and student usually produces.

In the year 1753, Mr. Read was admitted to the bar, at the early age of nineteen years. By the then existing laws of Maryland, and the three lower counties on Delaware, he was, as eldest son, entitled to two shares of his father's property. His first act, after his admission to the bar, was to relinquish by deed all claim upon his father's estate, generously assigning as the reason for this relinquishment, that he had received his full portion in the expenses incurred by his education, and that it would be a fraud upon his brothers not to renounce his legal right.

In the year 1754, he settled in New Castle, and commenced the practice of the law, in the then three lower counties on Delaware, and the adjacent ones of Maryland. He found himself in the midst of powerful competitors,—men of great talents, and consummate lawyers;—among whom were John Ross, then attorney general, Benjamin Chew, George Ross, John Dickinson, and Thomas M^r. Kean. To have rapidly obtained full practice among such competitors, is of itself, sufficient praise. On the thirtieth of April, 1763, he succeeded John Ross as attorney general for the three lower counties on Delaware. He was the first attorney general expressly appointed for these counties; as, before this period, the attorney general of Pennsylvania was the prosecuting officer in Delaware. Mr. Read held this office until he was elected a delegate to the congress of 1775; he then resigned it, declaring that he would not enter upon the arduous duties of a representative in that august body, trammelled with an office held from his Britannic Majesty.

Mr. Read was particularly eminent as a deep read lawyer; and he was powerfully versed in special pleading,—the logic of the law. His elocution was neither flowery nor rapid; on the contrary, he was somewhat slow in his speech, and negligent in his manner; but his profound legal knowledge, his solidity of judgment, and his habits of close and clear reasoning, gave him an influence with juries and judges, which the graces of the most finished oratory would have failed to impart. His conclusions were always founded on calm and cautious deliberation, which seldom led him into error. His legal knowledge and judgment were so conspicuous, that his opinions were held in high and general estimation.

In the year 1763, Mr. Read married a daughter of the Reverend George Ross, who had been, during fifty years, pastor of Immanuel Church, in the town of New Castle. It was one of his favorite maxims, that men ambitious of arriving at the acme of their professions, should never marry; but his good sense taught him that the sacrifice of domestic enjoyment would be inadequately compensated by the highest honors. The understanding of Mrs. Read, naturally strong, was carefully cultivated by her father, who bestowed more attention upon her instruction than it was the common lot of females, at that period, to receive. Her person was beautiful, her manners elegant, and her piety exemplary. During the revolutionary struggle, her trials were many and severe. The enemy, constantly on the maritime border of Delaware, kept the state in perpetual alarm by predatory incursions: the British army, at different periods, occupied parts of her territory, or marched through it. Frequent change of habitation was not one of the least evils which accompanied the war of the revolution. Mrs. Read was almost always separated from her husband, who was unremittingly engaged in the public service. She was often compelled to fly from her abode, at a moment's warning, with a large and infant family. But she never was dejected; instead of increasing the heavy burden of a statesman's care by her complaints, she animated his fortitude by her firmness.

The domestic enjoyments of Mr. Read were soon interrupted by the contest which, in 1765, commenced between Great Britain and the colonies. As Mr. Read held an office under the British government, and possessed great and acknowledged influence, his adherence to the English ministers would, no doubt, have ensured him a share in the preferments and pecuniary rewards, lavishly bestowed upon those who supported the schemes of oppression which they had planned: but his patriotism and integrity induced him to take a decided part with those who opposed the aggressions of parliament, as soon as the disputes between the colonies and the mother country commenced. It was not vanity, but a proper estimation of his own abilities, and the knowledge that they were duly appreciated by his fellow citizens, which assured him that he would be called upon to act an important part in the momentous drama, as soon as his sentiments became known. He well knew that the post of leader, whether civil or military, was at once the post of danger and the place of honor. Success was problematical, and he could not doubt that the British ministers, embittered by opposition, and flushed by victory, would single out as victims, those who had been most active and influential in opposing their designs. Clemency was little to be expected where vengeance could be exercised under the guise of policy. But neither interest, nor fear, could divert him from taking the course which he believed to be right, and, once taken, "inflexible in faith," he never swerved from it.

In October, 1765, he took his seat in the general assembly of Delaware, as one of the representatives from New Castle county,

which station he continued to occupy during the twelve ensuing years. Mr. Read was one of the committees which reported the numerous addresses made to George the third by the Delaware legislature, on behalf of their constituents: these addresses merit the encomiums so deservedly bestowed upon our revolutionary state papers.

The fears, created by the very preamble of the statute repealing the stamp tax, that the favorite scheme of raising a revenue from America, was not abandoned, were speedily and sorrowfully confirmed. The act of parliament imposing duties in the colonies, on tea, paper, painter's colours, and glass, passed in 1767, excited anew the apprehensions of the colonists, and compelled them to adopt the same measures to render it inoperative, by which they had endeavored to defeat the stamp act.

An agreement among the colonists not to import from the mother country, was the measure best calculated to extort from her a redress of grievances; it wounded her in the most vulnerable point; for it was injurious to all, while it was ruinous to many, of her merchants. It was impossible to convince the British cabinet that the Americans were earnest in their opposition, unless they tested their sincerity by subjecting themselves to some great privations. In the early stages of the dispute, a redress of grievances was certainly their ultimate object: if any views of independence had existed, the non-importation agreements would have been preposterous, for they undoubtedly had the unfortunate effect of augmenting the greatest evil which tried the virtues of our forefathers during the revolutionary contest,—scarcity of arms, ammunition, and clothing.

The following is an extract from a circular letter, addressed by Mr. Read to his fellow citizens in the lower part of New Castle county: it explains the reasons which caused the inhabitants of Delaware to enter into a non-importation agreement at a later period than their brother colonists:

"In the present struggle made for liberty by the colonies around us, I hope this government will not be pointed at as unconcerned in the common cause. Hitherto, the representatives of the people in assembly have contributed their mite with other bodies of the like kind, through the continent; it is now become more particularly the business of the people in general to consider their present situation, and what may be further done in support of measures apparently necessary; I mean the non-importation agreements entered into, from time to time, since the late act of parliament imposing duties on tea, paper, glass, and painter's colors. From our local circumstances, it seemed unnecessary for the people of this government to enter into resolutions of non-importation from the mother country, as we had no traders among us who imported goods from Great Britain, except in very small quantities, and in vessels belonging to Philadelphia, which was sufficiently guarded by the agreement of her own citizens. Lately it has been discovered that a few of the traders of that city have become tired of what they call virtuous

attempts to restore freedom to America, and endeavored to dissolve the Philadelphia non-importation agreement. One of the principal arguments made use of, is the probability of losing the trade of this government. They say that the Maryland non-importation agreement, having excepted many more articles of merchandize than that of Philadelphia, the people here will form a connexion with the Marylanders in the way of trade introduced by going there to purchase such excepted articles, which trade may continue after all contests with the mother country are over. This is a plausible and forcible argument, and to remove all the weight it may have, the inhabitants of the upper parts of this county, particularly in and about the towns of New Castle, Wilmington, Christiana, Newark, Newport, and Hamburg Landing, have resolved to support the Philadelphia agreement. It is now in the power of the people of this government to lend a helping hand, and be of real use to the general cause. Some of the people of New York have deserted it, but, it is thought, will be brought back to their duty. To prevent the like accident taking place at Philadelphia, we ought to destroy the argument alledged before. Let us be content to confine our trade to its former channels; there is our natural connexion; let us forego some trifling conveniences in hopes of greater advantage; resolve not to purchase any goods out of the government but such as are excepted in the Philadelphia agreement, and fall upon some effectual measures to support this conduct."

The agreement recommended by Mr. Read was soon very generally adopted. It was dated the seventeenth of August, 1769, and framed with much vigor and ability. After stating, in energetic language, the grievances which compelled them to co-operate with their fellow colonists in the measures best calculated to invite or enforce redress, they "mutually promise, declare, and agree, upon our word of honor, and the faith of Christians,"

"First, That from and after this date we will not import into any part of America any goods, wares or merchandize, whatsoever, from any part of Great Britain, contrary to the spirit and intention of the agreement of the merchants of the city of Philadelphia,

"Second, That we never will have any dealing, commerce, or intercourse whatever, with any man residing in any part of the British dominions, who shall, for lucre or any other purpose, import into any part of America any article contrary to the said agreement.

"Thirdly, That any one of us who shall wilfully break this agreement, shall have his name published in the public newspapers, as a betrayer of the civil rights of Americans, and be forever after deemed infamous, and a betrayer of his country."

At a meeting of the inhabitants of New Castle county, on the twenty-ninth of June, 1774, Mr. Read was appointed, with twelve other persons, to conduct a subscription for the relief of the poor inhabitants of Boston, who were deprived of the usual means of sub-

sistence by the act of parliament commonly called the Boston port bill. The people eagerly adopted this mode of manifesting their abhorrence of a cruel and ineffectual act of despotism, and their sympathy with those whom it reduced to want. By pecuniary sacrifices for their relief, they, in some measure, made themselves partakers of their sufferings, and their patriotism. In February, 1775, Mr. Read, who had been appointed, in conjunction with Nicholas Van Dyke, Esq. to receive the donations, remitted nine hundred dollars to the Boston committee, being the amount of subscriptions in New Castle county.

On the first of August, 1774, Mr. Read was elected by the general assembly of Delaware, together with Cæsar Rodney, and Thomas M'Kean, Esqrs. to represent that State in the American Congress, which met in the month of September in Philadelphia. Mr. Read represented the state of Delaware in congress during the whole revolutionary war, excepting a short interval, when by virtue of his office of vice president, he acted as her chief magistrate, in consequence of the capture of president M'Kinley immediately after the battle of Brandywine.

In the year 1775, the decisive appeal to arms was made. While Mr. Read in conjunction with the sages of congress, was giving tone and direction to the ardor of our armies, two of his family were asserting the liberty of their country in the field;—colonel Read, who was lately gathered to his fathers in a venerable old age; and colonel, afterwards general Thomson, who had married the sister of Mrs. Read. The following letter from general Thomson, who, at the head of the first rifle regiment raised in Pennsylvania, joined the American army besieging Boston, indicates the sprightly courage of the Irishman, while it exhibits, in pleasing characters, the naïvete of the soldier:

Camp on Prospect Hill, Sept. 10th 1775.

DEAR BROTHER,

I would have written to you before this time, but was prevented by being very much hurried when I first came here, and I knew you had accounts at large every day from people here, who had much more time to write.

I am fixed at present on the most beautiful spot of ground in the world, as I can see from the door of my tent, all our well regulated army, from Roxbury to Winter Hill, and at the same time look down on the enemies of our country, confined within the narrow bounds of Boston and Bunker Hill, and further you may depend they shall not pass, had they lord North and all the troops in the pay of Great Britain to assist them.

Our troops are well supplied, and in high spirits, and long much to come to action, but I am doubtful we shall have but little to do in the fighting way in this quarter, this campaign.

I am very happy in all my commanding officers. I always had a high esteem for the commander-in-chief and higher now than

ever. I am every day more pleased with general Lee; our country owes much to him, and happy we are that a man of his great knowledge assists in the command of our army.

They have appointed me the second colonel in the continental army; and colonel Fry, who is the first, does the duty of brigadier-general, so that if my friends take care for me, I may soon be promoted in the continental or provincial congress. There are a great many colonels in the family;—do make me a general.

All the news is cannonading and a few bombs:—the most harmless sport in life:—indeed, I have seen more mischief done by throwing the same number of snow balls; but, don't tell cousin Gurney so, for if you do he will bring over the poor devils he killed in Germany last war, to show that people have been put to death by cannons in other parts of the world, though the Americans are proof against them.

Let me hear from you: my best compliments wait on Mrs. Read, your dear little ones, and all friends; and believe me, dear George,
Your very affectionate brother,

WILLIAM THOMSON.

The momentous subject of independence, which occupied the attention of congress early in 1776, did not prevent Mr. Read from taking an active part in the affairs of his state. Whenever it was practicable to leave with propriety his post in congress, he repaired to Delaware, not to enjoy in the bosom of his family the repose he so much needed, and a respite from his patriotic toils, but to employ his talents and his influence wherever they could prove most serviceable to the state. The American senator did not disdain the duties of a member of the committee of safety, and, in the year 1775, he shouldered his musket in the ranks of the militia, refusing the highest commission, which he was urged to accept.

In the month of May, 1776, Mr. Read was one among the multitude of his fellow citizens who witnessed the attack made by the row galleys upon the Roebuck and Liverpool frigates, off the mouth of Christiana creek: the following letter contains some particulars of that affair:

Wilmington, Friday, May 10th, 1776.

GENTLEMEN,

The enclosed letter came to hand this evening, by the person employed to take the two hundred pounds of lead to Lewestown, sent by brigadier M^cKinley, upon the requisition of colonel Moore, which you have seen.

The committee of safety have thought it highly necessary that you should be acquainted with the situation of the magazine at Lewestown, to exert your influence for an immediate supply of powder and lead, which, I suppose, must be by land, as the Roebuck and Liverpool will probably continue as high up the river as Reedy Island; this morning they are in the bite below New Castle,

and though the row-gallies have proceeded down from the Christiana creek's mouth, about two hours ago, I am apprehensive the high wind now blowing will not permit their acting to advantage in that cove.

We have had warm cannonading between the ships and gallies these two days past, all within our view. Great intrepidity was shown on the part of our people, who compelled the two ships to retire, not much to their credit; but it appeared to me the ships were afraid the gallies would get below them. Young captain Houston led the van. As to other particulars, I must refer you to some of the very many spectators from your city, who will have returned before this time.

I suppose it will be thought that too much powder and shot have been expended by the gallies in these attacks, but I am well satisfied they have produced a very happy effect upon the multitudes of spectators on each side of the river; and in that part of the colonies where the relation shall be known, British ships of war will not be thought so formidable. A few long boats drove, and apparently injured, those sized ships that seemed best calculated to distress us.

The committee of safety are going this morning to New Castle, and downwards, to see what may be necessary to advise for the protection of the shore below. Truly the people at large have shown great alacrity and willingness on this occasion. I know not when I shall be with you, as I may be of some little use here. I shall stay till there is some alteration in the appearance of things. Excuse this scroll. My compliments to all friends.

I remain,

Your very humble servant,

GEO. READ.

*The Honorable Cæsar Rodney
and Thomas M'Kean.*

Young Houston, who so gallantly led the van in the battle of the row-gallies, was a native of Philadelphia: he was a handsome man, of polished and agreeable manners, and much admired in female society.

We are informed by a venerable revolutionary naval officer, that he was captured, three days after the battle, by the Liverpool, captain Boileau, who was a native of Scotland. This officer related to our informant, that, in the hottest of the fight, a row boat came from the shore, manned with four boys, who placed themselves directly under the stern of his ship, and fired incessantly into her. His officer of marines, calling his attention to these juvenile assailants, exclaimed, "Captain, do you see those d——d young rebels? shall we fire upon them?"—"No—no"—cried the brave old Boileau; don't hurt the boys; *let them break the cabin windows.*"

In July, 1776, Mr. Read signed the Declaration of Independence. Whatever diversity of opinion may have existed in relation to the time of adopting this measure, the strictest union was preserved

when its immediate necessity was impressed upon the minds of the minority. The glory of the enterprise in which they had embarked, appeared the same to all, and all regarded independence as the only security of peace and liberty. With them, peace and liberty were indissolubly connected; "the very name of peace is sweet, and is in itself a blessing; yet who would confound peace and slavery? Peace is the repose of liberty; slavery the worst of ills;—worse than war, or death itself." Such were the sentiments of our forefathers, and, in the fruits of their wisdom, we enjoy the repose of liberty, and they have merited and obtained a high and noble station among the heroes and patriots of the world.

Soon after the Declaration of Independence, Joseph Galloway observed to Mr. Read that he had signed it with a halter about his neck: Mr. Read replied that it was a measure demanded by the crisis, and he was prepared to meet any consequences that might ensue.

In September, 1776, he was president of the convention which formed the first constitution of Delaware. In the autumn of 1777, he was compelled to assume the arduous and responsible duties of chief magistrate of the state, in consequence of the capture of president M'Kinley by a detachment of British troops, immediately after the battle of Brandywine. The first presidency of the state had been offered for his acceptance, but he declined the honor.

At the time of Mr. M'Kinley's capture, Mr. Read was in Philadelphia, assisting in the deliberations of congress. He left that city as the British army entered it, and while returning to Delaware for the purpose of assuming the presidency, thus forced upon him, he narrowly escaped the misfortune which had befallen president M'Kinley. It was impracticable to pass from Philadelphia to Delaware on the western side of the river, as the British occupied the whole pass into the peninsula. Necessity, therefore, compelled him to proceed along the Jersey shore of the river, and brave the risk of crossing it, although almost covered with the ships of the enemy. On the thirteenth of October, 1777, Mr. Read arrived at Salem, in New Jersey, and procured a boat to convey himself and family across the Delaware, there about five miles wide. At this time, there were several British men-of-war lying at anchor off New Castle. When the boat had almost attained the Delaware shore, she was descried by the enemy, who immediately despatched an armed barge in pursuit of her. The tide being, unfortunately, low, the boat grounded so far from the beach that it was impossible for Mr. Read to land with his family before their pursuers arrived. There was only time to efface every mark on the baggage which could excite any suspicion that Mr. Read was not, as he represented himself, a country gentleman, returning to his home. The officer who commanded the boat was of no higher rank than a boatswain; and the presence of Mr. Read's mother, wife, and infant children, gave sufficient probability to his story to deceive sailors, who, like all thoughtless persons, are little prone to suspect deception. The

honest hearted fellows assisted with great good humor in landing the baggage, and carrying the ladies and children on shore.

The nice balance of political power which our constitution has so admirably adjusted between the general and state governments, was not, in the day of revolution, regarded: hence Mr. Read was, at that time, a delegate in congress, as well as vice president of the state of Delaware.

The duty which the subject of our memoir was now called upon to perform, was most arduous. The situation of affairs, in general, was gloomy. These were, indeed, in the classic language of the revolution, the times that tried men's souls: the battle of Brandywine had been lost; the British had entered Philadelphia; the battle of Germantown followed; the fathers of our country were at York; and our brave countrymen in arms, naked and houseless, were exposed to the storms of winter at the Valley Forge. No consolation could be derived by Mr. Read, from a view of the state of things in his more peculiar department:--Sussex county was but slowly recovering from the intestine war which foreign emissaries had kindled among her deluded inhabitants, and obstinate men of opposite opinions as to the expediency of laws, chose to obey such only as they thought proper. Yet, under these discouraging circumstances, the firmness of Mr. Read remained unshaken, and he employed every means which his abilities and influence afforded, to conciliate or destroy the discordant opinions that threatened to become so inimical to the welfare of the state.

Mr. Read evinced great solicitude in relation to president M'Kinley, then in the hands of the enemy, and made every exertion to ascertain his situation, provide for his wants, and procure his exchange. He solicited the interference of the commander-in-chief, and at length addressed a communication to commodore Griffith of the *Solehay*, in which vessel Mr. M'Kinley was confined, for the purpose of ascertaining his wants, and requesting such indulgencies and kind treatment as his high character demanded.

On the twenty fifth of November, 1777, Mr. Read. received the following letter from General Washington:

Head quarters, November 8th, 1777.

SIR,

Your favor of the fifth instant, enclosing a copy of a letter from you to general Smallwood, dated the twenty-sixth ulto., and the substance of his answer, did not reach me till the day before yesterday. It gives me great concern to find that the legislature of your state has not taken timely and effectual means for completing the battalion belonging to it. However desirable the mode of voluntary enlistments might be, if it offered any adequate prospect of success, our circumstances evidently demand measures of more prompt and certain execution: it is incumbent, therefore, upon your legislative body, as a duty which they owe both to their own state and the continent at large; to pursue with energy the method of

draughting which has been successfully practised in other states; indeed, I expect that you will shortly be called upon by congress for this purpose.

The property of the clothing taken in the prize sloop, will, I presume, be determined by certain resolutions of congress, copies of which were sent to general Smallwood, in order to settle a dispute of a similar nature; but, however this matter be decided, you ought undoubtedly to secure a sufficient quantity of this necessary article, to supply the wants of the Delaware battalion.

I am totally ignorant of any interruption having been given by the military, to the election of representatives in your state: it is much to be lamented that, at a season when our affairs demand the most perfect harmony and greatest vigor in all public proceedings there should be any langour occasioned by divisions. Your efforts cannot be better employed than in conciliating the discordant parties, and restoring union.

The complaints against the commissaries of purchases, I fear are too well founded: such orders shall be given to the principal of the department for this district, as will, I hope, in some degree, remedy the evils complained of.

I have the honour to be,
with great respect, Sir,
Your most obedt. servt.

G. WASHINGTON.

The Honorable George Read.

To this communication, Mr. Read, now president, pro tempore, of the state, returned the following answer:

SIR,

I was honored by yours of the eighth instant, delivered to me on the fifteenth, by colonel Pope, by whom I immediately wrote to persons in authority in the counties of Kent and Sussex, to give him every assistance in procuring clothing and blankets for the use of our battalion with you. I know not what may be the success, but have hopes that sufficient for their immediate use will be obtained. The state had made some provision in this way, at the time of raising the battalion in the beginning of the year, a part of which was then only expended, but upon the march of general Howe's army through this country, the greater part of what remained was sent by a person in whose custody it was, with his own effects, in a vessel, into Manto creek, in the Jerseys, near to Red Bank fort, where it is at present safe. I know it consisted of three hundred and fifty yards of cloth, of different kinds, the gleanings of very many stores. I luckily, laid my hands upon one hundred and fifty yards of linen of the public stores; saved from the enemy's searches in Wilmington, which is made into shirts, ready for colonel Pope on his return.

The county of New Castle has heretofore been so stript of clothing, that we have not a sufficiency for the few militia we have now

in service, guarding the shores of the Delaware. The manufacture of this state ever was inconsiderable in proportion to the number of its inhabitants, they depending, principally, on foreign goods purchased at Philadelphia. That part of the state which contributed most in this way, was severely pillaged by general Howe's army, both of clothing and sheep, so that their distress is great at this season.

To give you some idea of the amazing price necessaries have risen to, a man next door to me has just purchased a little American made linen for family use, at fifty-eight shillings per yard, such as but three years since, sold for four shillings. I have a tanner's bill for leather now before me, in which soal-leather is charged at ten shillings per pound, two calf-skins at seventy shillings each, and a third at ninety;—the three not weighing six pounds. Shoes are selling from six to eight dollars per pair. How to remedy these things, I know not; they make unfavorable impressions.

I have the satisfaction to inform you that we have put an almost entire stop to the intercourse which was had with the enemy's ships, since they came into our river. This requires all the militia that we can procure, as we have a water communication of more than one hundred and twenty miles in our front, and too many of our people disposed to supply themselves with salt, sugar, and coffee, at lower rates than those at which they can be had in the state.

We have been peculiarly unlucky in the capture of our president, our public papers, money, and records. This disaster damped the spirits of our people; they have not got over the effects of it. While on this subject, I must entreat your excellency's attention to procuring our president's release, by exchange, as soon as it may be in your power. His usefulness was such that his loss is severely felt through the state, and particularly by myself, upon whom the office of president devolves, as speaker of the legislative council. I am truly inadequate to either station, but especially to that of vice-president. Be assured that in procuring his speedy return here, you will do a signal service to the state, as well as to

Your Excellency's

Most obedient servant,

GEORGE READ.

On the fifth of December, 1782, Mr. Read was appointed one of the judges of the court of appeals in admiralty cases. This appointment was announced to him in the most flattering manner, by Mr. Boudinot, then president of congress, and afterwards the venerable president of the Bible society:

Philadelphia, December 6, 1782.

SIR,

It gives me very particular satisfaction to have the honor of presenting you the commission of the United States in congress assembled, whereby you are constituted one of the judges of the court of appeals in all cases of capture on the water.

Your established character as a gentleman, lawyer, and man of integrity, leave me no room to doubt but this appointment will do honor to congress, produce the happiest consequences to the good citizens of these states, and, I hope, real satisfaction to yourself, from the consciousness of serving your country with fidelity.

I have the honour to be, with every sentiment of esteem and respect,

Sir, your obedient,

And very humble servant,

ELIAS BOUDINOT.

This office was filled by Mr. Read until the abolition of the court.

In January, 1785, he was appointed, by congress, one of the commissioners, who constituted a federal court created by that body, conformably with the petitions of the states of New York and Massachusetts, for the purpose of determining a controversy which had arisen, in relation to territory. In 1786, he was nominated, by the legislature of Delaware, as one of their delegates to Annapolis, to consult with commissioners from the other states, relative to the formation of a system of commercial regulations for the union. In 1787, he was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of the United States. Immediately after the adoption of the constitution, he was elected a member of the senate of the United States.

Mr. Read continued in the senate of the United States until September, 1793, when he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of the state of Delaware. He performed the duties of this distinguished office with extraordinary ability and integrity, until the autumn of 1798, when his long life of public usefulness was terminated by a short and sudden illness.

It was especially as a judge that Mr. Read was distinguished; his dispassionate habits of reasoning, his patience in hearing, his deliberation in deciding and the essential requisites of profound legal knowledge and deep experience which he possessed, enabled him to discharge the duties of his office with honor to himself, and advantage to the community. When he assumed the office of chief justice of the state of Delaware in 1793, there was a peculiar necessity for a judge of firmness and ability. The period of the revolution, and that which followed its close, were marked with perplexity and confusion. The courts of justice were, in some degree, closed, and the master-spirits of the age were to be found in the cabinet or the camp. Laws were silent amid the din of arms. It is unnecessary to enumerate the effects of such confusion upon contracts and upon rights; but the duty of the judge was little less than the re-organization of a legal system out of chaos. This arduous duty was performed by Mr. Read with his usual ability, and his decisions are still revered in the State of Delaware, as the great land-marks of the judiciary and of the profession.

We have now seen this eminent individual distinguishing himself

at the bar as a lawyer,—animating his fellow-citizens against oppression as a patriot,—taking his seat in the national council as a sage,—and presiding on the bench, as one of the judges of the land. In all these lofty stations, exposed to that strict and merciless scrutiny, to which, we trust, republicans will ever subject men in office, no blemish was discovered in his conduct. Applause at the bar did not, in him, generate vanity; success in political life, ambition, nor the dignity of the bench, dogmatism. As a lawyer, a patriot, a senator, and a judge, he was alike unpretending, consistent, dignified, and impartial. His other peculiar characteristics, were an inflexible integrity of motive; a slow and calm deliberation of his subject; a cool determination of purpose; and an invincible perseverance in the conclusions of his judgment.

Similar traits were prominent in the course of his private life, softened, however, by those social amenities which so delightfully relieve the sterner features of the patriot, and show us the statesman in the husband and the father. His manners were dignified, and his dignity may sometimes have bordered upon austerity. He avoided trifling occupations, disliked familiarity, and could not tolerate the slightest violation of good manners, for which he was himself distinguished. A strict and consistent moralist, he granted no indulgence to laxity of principle in others; and he was remarkably averse to that qualified dependence which an obligation necessarily produces. Notwithstanding an exact attention to his expenditure, which he never permitted to exceed his income, his pecuniary liberality was very extensive.

In his person, Mr. Read was above the middle size, erect, and dignified in his demeanor; and he was remarkable for attention to personal arrangements.

In fine, he was an excellent husband, a good father, an indulgent master, an upright judge, a fearless patriot, and a just man.

From the *Encyclopedia Americana*.

THOMAS M'KEAN.

THOMAS M'KEAN, an eminent American judge and revolutionary patriot, was born March 19, 1734, in the county of Chester, Pennsylvania. After an academic and professional course of studies, he was admitted an attorney, at the age of 21, and soon obtained the appointment of deputy attorney-general in the county of Sussex. In 1757, he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and, in the same year, elected clerk of the house of assembly. In October, 1762, he was elected a member of the assembly for the county of New Castle, and was annually returned for seventeen successive years, although he resided in Philadelphia for

the last six years of that period. Wishing to decline a re-election, he went to New Castle in 1779, and stated his purpose. A committee then waited upon him to request that he would designate seven persons in whom they might confide as representatives of that county. He was finally obliged to comply with this flattering request, and the gentlemen whom he named were chosen by a large majority. Mr. M'Kean was sent to the general congress of the colonies, which assembled at New York, in 1765. He, Lynch and Otis formed the committee who framed the address to the British house of commons. In 1765, he was appointed judge of the court of common pleas and of the orphan's court of the county of New Castle. In November term, 1765, and February term, 1776, he was one of the bench that ordered the officers of the court to proceed in their duties, as usual, on unstamped paper. In 1771, judge M'Kean was appointed collector of the port of New Castle. When measures were adopted to assemble the general congress in 1774, he took an active part in them, and was appointed a delegate from the lower counties in Delaware. September 5, he took his seat in that body, and served in it eight consecutive years and a half, being annually re-elected until February 1, 1783. He was the only man who was without intermission, a member during the whole period. He was president of the body in 1781. Though a member of congress till 1783, yet from July, 1777, he held the office and executed the duties of chief-justice of Pennsylvania. He was particularly active and useful in promoting the declaration of independence, which he signed. A few days after that event, he marched, with a battalion, of which he was colonel, to Perth Amboy in New Jersey, to support General Washington, and behaved with gallantry in the dangerous skirmishes which took place while he remained with the army. He returned to Delaware to prepare a constitution for that state, which he drew up in the course of a night, and which was unanimously adopted the next day by the house of assembly. In 1777, he acted as president of the state of Delaware. At that period, as he relates, he was hunted like a fox, by the enemy; he was compelled to remove his family five times in a few months, and at length placed them in a little log house, on the banks of the Susquehanna; but they were soon obliged to leave this retreat, on account of the Indians. July 28, 1777, he received the commission of chief-justice of Pennsylvania, which office he discharged 22 years, and gave striking proofs of ability, impartiality and courage. Some of these are related in the Biography of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence. Judge M'Kean was a member of the convention of Pennsylvania that ratified the constitution of the United States, which he supported in a masterly speech. As a delegate to the Pennsylvania convention of 1788, he aided in forming the present constitution of Pennsylvania. In 1799, he was elected governor of that state, as a leader of the democratic, contradistinguished from the federal party. As governor, he had an arduous task to perform, and he was equal to it, but he betrayed the party politician

too often, in the course of his administration, which lasted for nine years, the constitutional limit. In 1803, it was proposed to him to become a candidate for the office of vice-president of the U. States; but he declined. In 1808, he retired from public life, in which he had been engaged for fifty years, and died June 24, 1817, in his 84th year. He was one of the fathers of the republic, and in this quality will be honored, aside from the resentments which his proceedings as a party politician engendered.

AGRICULTURE.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY,

SOIL, CLIMATE, AND PRODUCTIONS OF DELAWARE.

THE State of Delaware, north of the Christiana river, is hilly, rising within a mile of the city of Wilmington, about two hundred feet, and within the first nine or ten miles northwest of the river, from five to six hundred feet above the level of the tide. South of the Christiana to the ocean, the country generally presents an even surface, and although frequently diversified by gently rising grounds, there is no where a conspicuous hill. The elevation of the land upon an average is about thirty feet above the level of the sea. The highest ridge of land between the Delaware and Chesapeake bays runs through the State, inclining to the eastern or Delaware side of the peninsula; and here, in many places, may be seen within a few hundred yards of each other, the several tributary streams of the said bays, descending east and west in their course to the ocean. Along the whole line of the shores of the Delaware bay, are extensive ranges of salt marshes, containing many thousand acres of natural meadow.

The principal rivers and creeks on the eastern side of the state, are the Christiana, Brandywine, Appoquinimink, Duck creek, Little creek, St. Jones', Murderkill, Mispillion, Broadkill, Lewes creek and Indian river. On the southern and Western side of the State, the Pocomoke, Wicomico, Nanticoke, Choptank, Chester, Sassafras, and Bohemia rivers, all emptying into the Chesapeake bay, take their rise. The Christiana river is navigable to the city of Wilmington for ships of three or four hundred tons, and for sloops and schooners to the village of Christiana about ten miles from its mouth; and the creeks, generally, on the Delaware bay admit vessels of from fifty to one hundred and fifty tons burthen. Among all the rivers of the Chesapeake which take their rise in this state, the Nanticoke is the only one navigable within our limits; the tide

in this river flows to the village of Middleford, in Sussex county, and at the town of Seaford vessels drawing twelve feet water may load and depart. Broad creek and Deep creek are tributaries of the Nanticoke, having their source and whole extent in Sussex county; and are capable of admitting for several miles above their respective mouths, sloops and schooners of a hundred tons burthen.

The soil of New Castle county is generally a strong clay; that of Kent, clay, mixed with a considerable portion of sand, while in Sussex sand greatly predominates, although in some places there is plenty of clay, and lands that are, and may be rendered highly productive. When the country was first settled, Kent county was considered the most fertile portion of the State; but owing to the system of constantly tilling the land for a hundred years, without manuring, the soil has become worn out in many parts of this county, and can only be resuscitated by artificial means. The same remarks will apply with even greater force to Sussex county, where still less attention has been bestowed on the preservation or improvement of the soil. A laudable spirit of improvement, has however, for several years pervaded Newcastle county; which has in consequence, become among the best agricultural districts on the Atlantic border. This spirit, is now rapidly extending in the two lower counties; and may we not hope, in a few years, to see the whole State restored to its original fertility, and equaling in its productions, its advantages of location.

Many years since, the climate of Delaware was considered unfavorable to health, and in fact was so, owing to exhalations from the swamps and fresh water marshes, which at that time, extended throughout the greater part of the state; producing among the people in their vicinity, agues and intermittant fevers in the autumn, and pluries in the spring of the year. These swamps and marshes have however within the last twenty years been nearly all reclaimed, and the health of the people has consequently improved, so that now, it may be safely avered that the chances for life in Delaware are as good as in any other State. The salt-marshes are not productive of sickness, and the only inconvenience arising from them, is the numerous swarms of musketoes they produce, and which in the summer season are very annoying to both men and cattle, near the shores of the Delaware bay.

These marshes, it is thought, might be drained and converted into fresh meadows of exceeding good quality, perhaps equal to the famous Tinicum meadows, which it is said rent from fifteen to twenty-five dollars an acre per annum. Individual enterprize however, will never be able to effect it; and if done at all, it will have to be the work of the State. Some persons suppose such an improvement wholly unattainable, while others have no doubt of its possibility. We are of opinion that it is not only practicable, but might be done for far less money than the State would realize from the sale of the many thousand acres of rich bottom land which would be thereby gained, and be ever after the subject of taxation.

Nearly all of these marshes are yet the property of the State, and if reclaimed, would bring in the market a very considerable sum; and it would be perfectly reasonable that such portions as belong to individuals, should bear their relative share of the expenses of reclaiming them. If this project was carried into successful execution, we should be entirely rid of mosquitoes and flies, which are now so troublesome to some of the fairest portions of the State, and then a residence along the line of the Delaware bay, would be more desirable, than in almost any other part of the Atlantic coast. Ought not our legislature to cause a survey to be made of this part of the State with a view of ascertaining the practicability of the proposed improvement, its probable costs, and consequent advantages if effected. The expense of the survey would be inconsiderable, and the result might be very gratifying to the public.

The principal productions of the State of Delaware, are wheat, indian corn, rye, oats, barley, buckwheat, flax, peas, beans, potatoes and every variety of vegetable food to be found in the middle states. Fruits of every description which can be raised thus far north, flourish luxuriantly here; and some of them, such as apples, pears, peaches and strawberries are considered of very superior quality. The grape has been grown in some places with good success, and the mulberry for the rearing of silk worms can be raised in all parts of the State with facility. For these last mentioned productions, the soil of Kent and Sussex, owing to its light and warm nature, is peculiarly adapted; indeed, for all agricultural purposes, the lands of these counties when made rich is superior to many portions of our country, which are now considered far better.

There is territory enough, if properly managed in this State to support comfortably, five hundred thousand inhabitants; and yet we see thousands leaving it every year on account of the poverty of the soil, which might be made rich and highly productive with less expense of money and labor, than it costs to clear and put in cultivation the wild lands of the west. But instead of improving their lands, they give up their advantages of location, and many comforts which are not to be found in their new country. The convenience to markets in our State, may be considered a fair equivalent to the superiority of the soil in the western country; to say nothing of the fish, oysters, terrapins and so on, with which our bays, rivers and creeks abound, and which form so desirable a part of our sustenance.

There is scarcely a farm in the State more than twelve miles from navigable water; and every man in it may, if his business or inclination leads him, reach the cities of Philadelphia or Baltimore, in one day; and most of them in from two to seven hours. And if the Delaware Rail Road should go into operation, which it is hoped will take place within a few years, the facilities of communication with the above mentioned cities will be so greatly increased, that our farmers will have equal advantages of markets, with those who live in the immediate vicinity of Philadelphia.

ON SOILS.

THE term soil, like many others in familiar use, has never yet been accurately defined; it is applied as the significant expression for land under cultivation, and this application of it is universal. The epithets with which it is conjoined, serve to distinguish particular qualities of such land, and in some instances, and those of much importance, to confound the soil with substances which it contains; substances whose presence is not permanent, but accidental, which may be removed without producing any alteration whatever in it.

In one of the latest, and best digested works on practical agriculture, this is the view in which a soil is said to be commonly regarded. The words of the author are, "the surface or outward coating of land, usually consists of various earthy matters, with a mixture of animal and vegetable substances in a state of partial decomposition, together with certain saline and mineral ingredients. Where favorably combined, it is admirably calculated to afford support to plants, to enable them to fix their roots, and, gradually to derive nourishment by their tubes, from the soluble, and dissolved substances contained in the *soil* (as the mixed mass is called) or passing into it."

This description of a soil, and enumeration of the purposes it serves in the economy of vegetation, are, according to the opinions entertained of them by practical agriculturists, as clear as they are complete. But they do not sufficiently distinguish its real, from its accidental character; at least, if they answer the received definition, it will be convenient to adopt one that shall be more precise; such a definition being, in reality no definition at all. That which this year is a rich soil, may next year be a poor one. The very use of the epithets rich and poor, evidently imply, that there is something understood by the term soil, which is independent of those qualities.

Although a soil has, perhaps, never been considered in the manner here stated, yet it is of much importance to the practices of husbandry that it should be. A soil composed of clay, mixed with much decayed vegetable matter and such are frequently found to exist in old forests, may be very productive for many years—but, in proportion as the vegetable matter becomes exhausted, the land will acquire greater tenacity, and lose that friable property so favorable to the growth of annual plants.

Soil I should define to be, that mixture of earthy bodies which is calculated to furnish support to plants, and serves as a medium through which nourishment may be conveyed to them. There are but few agriculturists who believe that these are the only uses which a soil answers in the business of husbandry. They cannot separate the notion of active powers belonging to that object which is constantly present, where active powers must have existed. Hence a soil has been considered, as the above mentioned writer observes, "as the mother or nurse of vegetation, that discharges functions to

plants similar to those which the stomach does to animals, in preparing their food, and fitting it for absorption by their roots."

Although a soil is entirely passive during vegetation, yet, by judicious management, it may be brought into such a condition, as will render it peculiarly fitted for promoting that process—whereas, by neglect, the same soil may be destitute of every requisite. This is a consideration sufficient to make the subject of soils a question of importance, and a knowledge of its nature and uses, of considerable interest. The want of such knowledge, has led many practical men into serious errors. The results of one experiment have frequently been considered as affording sufficient authority for the adoption of practices; which would never have obtained approbation, had such experiment been understood in principle. In Wales, and in many parts of England, the chalking of land has been succeeded by abundant crops and luxuriant herbage. This success has encouraged a disposition to use chalk, where it might, *a priori*, have been pronounced, incapable of doing any good, but, might, probably, produce some mischief. It, perhaps, was never employed with beneficial effects to promote the growth of crops, although it may have been used to improve the qualities of the soil; and how few have considered this operation of that substance, so fully, as to be able to determine, where it could be used with a prospect of advantage.

To understand the uses of soils, is to know what is proper to be done for their improvement, and what will be the probable effects of substances, which are frequently added to them for that purpose. By attending to the preceding definition, many practices, approved as generally beneficial, will be found to be serviceable, in particular situations only. Substances, which are now considered as acting as manures, will be ascertained to do no other good, than as they alter the texture of the land. Such has been shown to be the case with chalk, and such might also be shown to be the case with marl, with lime, with gypsum, &c.

When I state that a soil furnishes nothing to a plant, I wish to be understood to mean, that, in performing all the purposes and functions of a soil, it furnishes nothing. If chalk (carbonate of lime) form a part of a soil, and also a part of the vegetables growing in it, then I consider the chalk in such soil to perform two distinct and independent offices—the one as a part of the soil, modifying its texture; the other as a manure, and contributing a necessary substance, to the plants that grow in it.

As a proof that soils, strictly speaking, furnish nothing to plants, it may be stated, that seeds have been made to germinate, and pass through all the stages of vegetation, in oxides of lead, in sulphur, and even in small shot, where it is evident, they could derive no nourishment. These are facts very important to be understood, as they suggest the propriety of ascertaining, what substances are really beneficial to vegetation, by contributing to the formation of the crop—and what only serve the purpose of a medium through which

those substances are transmitted to it. The latter suffers no change from any species of cropping whatever, whereas the former is, in part, exhausted by every kind, and, consequently, will demand a perpetual renovation.

The subject of soils has but two points of view, in which it can be considered by the agriculturist, with any prospect of advantage. The first is, to determine the qualities of the best kind, and, the second, to ascertain the best practical modes of improving those that are inferior.

A soil being designed to furnish support to plants, should be possessed of a certain degree of adhesiveness, or tenacity; that is almost always supplied by the presence of clay (alumina;) but adhesiveness alone is not sufficient.—There is also required an opposite property, namely, friability, or looseness of texture, by which the operations of husbandry may be easily conducted; that moisture may have free access to the fibres of the roots, that heat may be readily conveyed to them, and that evaporation may proceed without obstruction. These are commonly attained by the presence of sand, (silex.)

As alumina possesses all the properties of adhesiveness, in an eminent degree, and silex those of friability, it is obvious that a mixture of those two earths, in suitable proportions, would furnish every thing wanted to form the most perfect soil. In a soil so compounded, water will be presented to the roots by capillary attraction. It will be suspended in a sponge, not in a state of aggregation, but minute division, so that every part may be said to be moist, but not wet. This capillary attraction slightly resists evaporation, and thereby renders the humidity of the soil more uniform. The degree of this attraction, varies with the magnitude of the particles of earth, being stronger in proportion as they are smaller; hence one of the great advantages of a highly pulverised soil. The facilities that a soil so constituted, communicates to the action of water on vegetation, are also productive of other advantages of equal importance. It is not merely the accession of water that is needed for the successful growth of plants, but because water is the menstruum of manure; and it will be shown hereafter, that manure is perfectly useless to vegetation, until it becomes soluble; and it would be equally useless in a state of solution, if there were not such a disposition in the soil, as to favor its passage to the roots in regular, and tolerably equal quantities.

Earths are also amongst the worst conductors of heat with which we are acquainted, and consequently, it would be a considerable time before the gradually increasing temperature of spring, could communicate its genial warmth to the roots of vegetables, if their lower strata were not heated by some other means. To remove this defect, which always belongs to a close, compact soil, it is necessary to have the land open, that there may be a free ingress of the warm air, and tepid rains of spring. There are other advantages also connected with the free circulation of moisture in a soil. Water is

known to be a condensor, and solvent of carbonic acid gas, which, when the land is open, can be immediately carried to the roots of vegetables, and contribute to their growth; but if the land be close, and the water lie on, or near its surface, then the carbonic acid gas, which always exists in the atmosphere, and is carried down by rains, will soon be dissipated; as is evident from the experiments of *Henry*, and the remarks of *Watson*.

An open soil, besides being favorable to the transmission of nutriment to the roots of plants, is also favorable to the extension of those roots, and thereby enlarges the field whence the nutriment can be derived. Nor are these the only benefits resulting from a friable soil, for, in addition to its being best adapted to the purpose of supplying vegetables with food, it is also most suitable for effecting these changes in the manure itself, which are equally necessary to the preparation of such food.

Animal and vegetable substances, exposed to the alternate action of heat, moisture, light, and air, undergo spontaneous decompositions, which would not take place independent of it.

When all these reasons are considered, can it be at all surprising, that *Tull* should have fancied that no other assistances were required in the well management of the business of husbandry? By observing the constant and striking advantages, derived from keeping the land in a highly pulverized condition, he supposed that nothing else was required to promote vegetation. Hence, he directed every attention to that object. The practice was good as far as it extended, but not being conducted upon principle, its views were not sufficiently comprehensive, and, consequently, its anticipations were frequently frustrated, and unmerited discredit was brought against the system itself.—Had he been acquainted with the uses of a soil in vegetation he would not have been disappointed, because he would have moderated expectation. He would have discovered, that the pulverization of the soil, was of no other benefit to the plants that grow on it, than as it facilitated the more speedy and perfect preparation of their food, and conducted the food so prepared, more regularly to their roots.

There is one particular of very considerable practical importance connected with soils, which it would be improper to pass over in this place. Amongst agriculturists, and in theories of agriculture, it has been an invariable custom to ascribe to particular soils, a peculiar adaptation of crops, and, as far as experience has extended, the opinion appears to have been confirmed. Clays are thought to be peculiarly fitted for the growth of beans, and wheat—chalk for peas, and clover. And light land, as better calculated for barley than wheat.

These are all fanciful distinctions, and have been serious impediments in the way of agricultural improvement. If we revert to the definition of a soil, which has been given in this chapter, we shall find that it has no reference whatever to crops. A soil contributes nothing to their formation, and therefore, provided the plants resem-

ble each other in their relation to stability, the same soil, whatever it may be, will answer as well for one crop, as another. As this will probably be objected to by practical men, who seldom reason upon facts, it will be necessary to descend to a plain and simple exemplification of it.

It being my object in this place to show, that lands, which are confined to the growth of inferior crops, may be employed in the production of those more valuable, I shall select for my purpose what is commonly considered a barley soil, which is generally composed of alumina, or chalk, and so much gravel, or sand, as to render it scarcely adhesive under any circumstances—and which is usually very pulverulent.

If to a soil of such a description, there be added as much manure as is necessary for the production of a crop of barley, and a crop of barley be produced on it, then it is evident, that such a soil is adapted to the formation of vegetable matter; and, since the vegetable matter of all crops is the same, or composed of the same elements, it is obvious that such a soil would also be adapted to the formation of the vegetable matter of a crop of wheat. It is here that agricultural inquiry should commence. We have before us the fact, that the land is capable of producing vegetation; if we required still further proof of that fact, such proof would be amply furnished in its spontaneous, and luxuriant production of weeds. Why then, it may be asked, will it produce a good crop of barley, and not of wheat? If the soil were constituted in the best manner possible, it would still contribute nothing to the formation of either the wheat or barley crop. Whatever either of those crops took up for that purpose, must be substances superadded to the soil; and why should those substances which, in one situation, or soil, can operate with success, not perform the same offices in the other? No reason whatever can be assigned. If it be asked, why such land, has, experimentally, been found unproductive of wheat, and yet productive of barley, it may be answered, that the present system of agriculture, has left the successful growth of both to accident, and such accident has supplied the substances needed for barley, but not those required for wheat. If a practical farmer were asked, why such land would not grow as good crops of wheat, as it does of barley, it is probable that he would answer—it is too light, or which amounts to the same thing, wheat prefers a stiffer soil. These are, it is obvious, no reasons at all, until it be shown how the vegetable process of barley differs from the vegetable process of wheat or any other grain. I have never yet seen, nor heard of any fact that could establish the existence of a dissimilarity, in the manner of vegetable growth, from the first changes of germination, to the moment that fructification commences, that could, with any propriety, be said to depend upon the soil. But after that moment peculiar substances are formed, and it is no longer a proof, because a certain soil, manured in a certain manner, has produced a particular crop, as barley, that it would also have produced any other, as

wheat. So far from there being any proof that such indiscriminate production would take place, it is highly probable, independent of all experience, that it would not.

The definition that I have ventured to give of a soil may be objected to as purely arbitrary, and the etymology of the term may, perhaps, be adduced to show that it is inaccurate. With neither of these shall I find fault. Etymology may serve to settle the meaning of a doubtful term, but is a dangerous standard when referred to in order to fix the acceptance of those in daily use; those, which habit has not modified, nor necessity altered. If a soil be commonly understood to mean land in every state, and in every condition, I can only say, that, in this essay, I shall every where employ it to signify the earthy substances contained in the same, independent of every thing capable of furnishing a constituent part to vegetables.

Having endeavored to explain the uses of soils, and the manner in which those uses are performed I shall proceed to offer a few observations on the mode of appreciating their qualities experimentally. The proof which the experiment that I am about to mention affords, is not absolute, but comparative; but might, by an attention to a few other circumstances, be rendered general, and independent. We have seen the vast importance connected with the free circulation of water in a soil. We have proved that on that free circulation depend its temperature, its capability of conducting nourishment to the roots of vegetables, and its adaptation to those spontaneous changes which are required to take place in manure in order to furnish this nourishment; if, therefore, the relative excellence of this property be determined, we shall also arrive at the determination of those others which depend on it. To effect this, an equal portion of two soils, perfectly dry, may be introduced into two tall glass cylindrical vessels, in the middle of each of which a glass tube is previously placed. The soils should be put into each in the same manner, not compressed very hard, but so as to receive a solidity approaching to that which they possessed when first obtained for trial. If, after this preparation, a quantity of water be poured into the glass tubes, it will subside; and the capillary attraction of the soils will conduct it up the cylinders towards the tops of the vessels. That which conducts it most rapidly, provided it do not rise from the weight of the incumbent column of water in the tube, may be pronounced to be the better soil.

The improvement of soils, when pursued upon scientific principles, is simple to understand, and when practicable easy to accomplish; but when extraneous, and accidental bodies are conceived to form a part of the soil, there is not only much difficulty created, but also much uncertainty. One examination will not be sufficient; it must be the perpetual object of attention. That this is the case, may appear from what has already been advanced on this subject; but, in addition to that, I shall take the liberty of transcribing a short passage from *Sir John Sinclair's Code of Agriculture*, a work which

may be considered the best, as it is the most common standard of reference by practical farmers. Speaking of sandy soils, he says, "their improvement is generally accomplished by fossil manures; but vegetable manures are likewise effectual. A top dressing of peat has been tried for that purpose, and the experiment was attended, not only with immediate good effects, but with permanent benefit." That the vegetable manure, and peat, would render sandy soil more productive is reasonable to suppose, but such productiveness would be occasioned, not by improving the quality of the soil but by furnishing the crops, growing in it, with nourishment. The permanency of effect ascribed to the peat may be questioned—peat is composed of a large quantity of vegetable fibre, mixed with a quantity of earth. All the former would become exhausted after a certain time, so that the whole of the permanent effect must be ascribed to the quantity of earth which remained; and that it is probable, would hardly be in such a quantity, as much to alter the texture of the soil. Hence, it follows, that the soil which has been improved by the addition of peat, or vegetable manure, will soon require the same additions to be repeated; but the moment when required will not be known to the unscientific farmer before he finds a deficiency in his crop. The permanent benefit will, however be found to prove exceedingly transitory.

Whenever a soil is too light, or sandy, it is obvious, that clay (alumina) is required for its improvement, and vice versa; and, sometimes, where clay is not procurable, chalk, or marl will answer a good purpose. When the soil is thus improved, as regards its texture, the easy operations of husbandry, and the free passage of water through it, every thing is accomplished that can be accomplished, as far as the soil is concerned.

Chalk has been recommended as a substance calculated to correct the sourness of land. It would surely have been a wise practice to have previously ascertained the certainty of this existence of acid, and to have determined its nature, in order that it might be effectually removed. The fact really is, that no soil was ever yet found to contain any notable quantity of uncombined acid. The acetic and carbonic are the only two that are likely to be generated by any spontaneous decomposition of animal or vegetable bodies, and neither of these have any fixity when exposed to the air.

Am. Farmer.

PRODUCTS

AND PROFITS OF LAND IN KENT COUNTY.

Having often heard from others, of the great profit made by our neighbor, Jonathan Jenkins, of Camden, from the cultivation of a few acres of land, which a short time since was of very inferior quality, I finally determined to ascertain from himself, the truth of

the statements above alluded to. He informed me that when he began to improve the soil of this small tract of land containing only thirty-eight acres, it was very poor—more so than most of the lands in the neighborhood of Camden, and not better than much which is now suffered to lie waste in our county. That from the very beginning it paid him a good profit, for the money expended in the purchase, and all the manure and labor bestowed upon it, although some of it, in consequence of its immediate vicinity to Camden, cost him sixty-five dollars an acre. That his crops kept every year increasing in quantity, quality and value, until he was induced to keep an account of them, and of the sums realized from the sales of his various crops, as well as the expense of culture. The following is a statement made in his own hand writing, and handed to me, with the liberty of making it public, for the encouragement of others, who own light worn out lands in our State.

Product of Jonathan Jenkins' model farm containing 38 acres, and divided into five fields, for the year 1837.

250 bushels oats, at 50 cents,	\$125 00
150 bushels winter wheat, red bearded at \$2,	300 00
46 bushels spring wheat at \$3,	138 00
325 bushels Pennsylvania yellow flint corn at \$1,	325 00
35 tons clover hay at \$12,	420 00
15 tons wheat and oat straw, got out with wheat threshing machine, worth per ton \$8,	120 00
Corn stalks, top and blade fodder, all cut off by the ground and saved in good order, worth say	75 00
140 bushels Irish potatoes at 50 cents,	70 00
15 bushels sweet potatoes at 60 cents,	9 00
40 bushels turnips at 15 cents,	6 00
Pasturage for 4 cows, 8 months at \$2 per month,	64 00
Profit or advantage from pasture in fattening 1000lbs. beef, over and above the pasturage of cows as stated,	40 00
	<hr/>
Deduct for expenses of cultivation and saving crops	\$1692 00
liberal allowance, say	320 00
	<hr/>
Nett profit,	\$1,372 00

He says that some persons may, perhaps, think his estimate of prices too high; but that he has already sold most of the produce for the sums there given, and expects to dispose of the remainder, at the rates there set down. And, that at all events, making every reasonable allowance, for excess in the estimate of the value of his productions on this little farm: these 38 acres, were worth to him the last year, *a sum equivalent to the interest on TWENTY THOUSAND DOLLARS!*

HISTORY OF JOHN-NICHOLAS BENOIT.

TRANSLATED FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER, BY G. EMERSON, M. D.

Mr. Editor.—Matthieu de Dombasle, a Frenchman, and author of an excellent popular treatise on practical agriculture,* introduces the story of a man, who, by his good sense and industry exerted upon a few poor acres, raised himself from a very humble condition, to one of ease and affluence. Although it is not to be expected, that precisely the same plans or modes of tillage as are set forth in the narrative, will be followed in our part of the world, still may it furnish many excellent hints, along with encouragement to perseverance and industry, to those in narrow, as well as those in better circumstances. It is in this last hope, that I offer you for the agricultural department of the Delaware Register, a translation of the story of Benoit, the French farmer. G. E.

The secrets of John-Nicholas Benoit.

There lives in the village of R——, in the ancient province of Lorraine, a man who, by his long experience in the cultivation of the earth, and the possession of opinions, some persons may perhaps regard as singular, but which he has nevertheless practised with constant success, appears to merit the attention of farmers, who desire to derive the greatest possible advantage from their lands.

John-Nicholas Benoit, born of very poor parents which he lost early in life, left his native village in 1776, at the age of twenty years, with a Flemish gentleman, who took him in the capacity of servant. His master soon perceiving that the youth had a great taste for the culture of the earth, placed him with one of his tenants in the environs of Brussels. Benoit was at first very much surprised to find a mode of cultivation in this country, entirely different from that which he had seen followed at home. He soon, however, became sensible of the favorable opportunity presented, of gaining instruction in an art for which he had so great a passion; and gave himself up with ardor, to observe and study all the processes used in this country, the best cultivated in Europe.

At the end of four years, the desire which he had to gain instruction in all the methods of farming adopted in various countries, determined him to travel through many of the cantons of Germany. Two years afterwards, he stopped in the Palatinate of the Rhine, where he remained four years. He had it in contemplation to visit England also; because he had heard it said, that many por-

Calendrier du Bon Cultivateur, ou Manuel de L'Agriculteur Praticien. 12 mo. Paris, 1833.

tions of this kingdom are cultivated to the greatest perfection; but having formed an acquaintance with a young girl, who was in the service of the same master as himself, he determined to marry her. This girl became the heiress of an uncle, who left her a house and some land, in a village in Hanover. They therefore, set out together, for the purpose of taking possession and cultivating their little property.

Having become a proprietor at the age of thirty years, Benoit profited by all he had seen in the various countries through which he had passed. As he was moreover, active, skilful and intelligent, he never deceived himself in those experiments which might be advantageously applied upon his land. After having studied for some months the nature of the soil, with the modes of cultivation usually pursued, together with the price of the various products of agriculture, he fixed upon the plan which he was to follow.

A small dwelling, twelve *morgon** of upland and four *morgon*† of meadow, composed the whole fortune of his wife. The land was good, but the mode of culture in the country detestable. The inhabitants were consequently poor, and the price of ground low. Benoit could hardly conceive it possible that land of such quality should produce so little, and he determined to pursue a different plan. In adopting another mode of culture, it was, however, necessary that he should have some cattle, and the six or seven hundred francs‡ which he and his wife had laid up by their economy, hardly sufficed to set them to house-keeping in a very humble way, buy some seeds, and the necessary agricultural implements. He commenced, therefore, in a very extraordinary way: namely, by selling two *morgon* of his best meadow land to one of his richest neighbors who was desirous of having it, and appropriating the money received in the purchase of four cows. This arrangement was calculated to make all his neighbors laugh. What, sell his meadow to buy cows! But Benoit knew very well how to feed cattle without meadows, and was very sure that his own would not die of famine.

The first year he only sowed two *jours*§ in wheat, merely for his own provision. In the spring he sowed clover upon his wheat. He also sowed, at various times, three *jours* of ground in oats with clover. He mowed his oats twice whilst green, to feed his cattle, which he kept housed. His clover in the autumn afforded him a passable cut; whilst, if he had left the oats to ripen, his ground would scarcely have been covered.

Wishing to try whether the luzerne grass would succeed well in his soil, he sowed one *jour*, with luzerne grass and oats, which last he cut whilst green. In the autumn, the luzerne was nearly a foot high.

He planted four *jours* in potatoes, and one *jour* in large cow cab-

* Little more than seven English acres. † About two and one third English acres. ‡ About 125, or 150 dollars. § The *jour*, an ancient measure of Lorraine, consists of 20-43 acres, or about half an English acre.

bage, the seed of which he had brought with him. With this cabbage he fed his cattle in the months of October and November.

He sowed two *jours* of ground in vetches, which he mowed and dried whilst in flower. He quickly prepared the same ground, and sowing it in turnips, obtained an excellent crop.

The wife of Benoit being equally strong and laborious as himself, almost all the work with the spade and hoe was done with their own hands. They were, nevertheless, obliged to obtain the assistance of a few day-laborers at times when their work was most pressing, and to have three or four *jours* of ground ploughed by a neighboring farmer; who, in witnessing their commencement, would have bet any thing that in a few years, all their property would have been sold, field after field.

Instead of turning his cows into his fields, as was the common usage of the country, Benoit kept them housed; and by means of his green oats, at which every body laughed—his clover, luzerne and cabbage; and in winter his dried vetches, his potatoes and turnips, he found that he could almost dispense with the hay which he had saved from his two morgon of meadow. His cows being well fed, gave twice as much milk as the best cows in the village, kept on pasture. His wife went every day to market with the milk—and in about a year he found that it had brought him 1,300 francs.* he had expended about 500 francs in the culture of his ground, in the purchase of a little straw which he needed this year in consequence of the small quantity of grain sown, which left him about 800 francs.

He might easily have laid out this money in the purchase of more land, for there was enough near him to be bought at a very low rate. But he took good care not to do this, as he had made it a rule, never to buy land until that he possessed, was brought to the highest state of fertility; and when he had a sufficient supply of manure to improve more ground. He knew very well that one *jour* of land well tilled, *was worth two*; and that without manure, land would not pay the expense of cultivation. Besides, as his cows always remained housed and were well fed, they supplied a great abundance of manure, which during the first year enabled him to enrich nearly one half of his ground. Neither did Benoit feel disposed to employ his money in the purchase of other cattle, since he was not sure of haying more than enough provender to feed well those which he had. Besides, he had four calves added to his stock, among which he was sorry to find but one heifer.

As he was not inclined to bury the money brought him daily by the sale of his milk, he determined to employ it in a way which again excited the mirth of his neighbors. His stable was only large enough for eight cattle. This was larger than he had occasion for at the time, but *he had his views*, and the results of his first year were sufficient to convince him that the plan he had adopted was a good one. He doubled the size of his stable, and at the same

* A franc is about the fifth part of a dollar.

time constructed a reservoir, or sink, to receive the drainings from his cattle, which is so highly valued in the Palatinate, for its enriching properties. By this means, without lessening the size of his manure heap, he was enabled the next year to improve four *jours* of his land with that most fertilizing liquid. The mode of conveying and applying this liquid manure, is by means of large casks placed upon wheels or in carts. The casks have openings through which the fluid, in passing out, is scattered as from a watering pot.

The year following, Benoit pursued nearly the same system of culture; but as he continued to raise nearly all his calves, his stock increased in number. As all his land had been enriched, he employed his earnings in buying more; the value of which he always doubled by the manner in which he improved it.

At the end of four years, he had acquired sufficient ground to make him think of getting a plough for himself; since it cost him a good deal every year to have his lands worked by others. Besides this, the work was never so well executed, or done in as good time as if performed by himself. It was the practice of the country to use ploughs of a peculiar construction, requiring a train of four horses to drag them. Benoit had lived long enough in Flanders to learn, that with a plough of a different and more advantageous construction, drawn by two horses or oxen, he could have as much work done; and even better done. The greater portion of the lands about the village were, it is true, of a stiff soil; but he had worked those equally heavy without using a stronger team. The difficulty was to procure ploughs of the right kind. He knew that his former master in Flanders had always entertained a great regard for him, and therefore ventured to write and request him to send him a plough, which he soon received. In sending the money to pay for it, he requested a second plough, which his old master forwarded, congratulating him at the same time upon the happy results derived from his industry.

Benoit yoked two of the young oxen he had raised, and with this team performed as much work with his plough as the best of his neighbors was able to do with the assistance of four horses. This time he went on with his work without being laughed at; for the opinions in regard to him had undergone a very great change. Some of his neighbors began to suspect that he might know even more than themselves, and that what they had seen their fathers do, was not perhaps always the best that could be done. Benoit was, moreover, of such an amiable character, so obliging to his neighbors, and so well known for his honesty, that it was not long before he became esteemed by every body. Every thing he did was examined, and a few even felt disposed to follow his example in some matters. Nevertheless, however incredible it may appear, all the inhabitants of the village saw him work three whole years with his plough drawn by two cattle, before any one determined to procure one of a similar kind! At last, however, a young neighbor had one made,

and found it answer well. In a few years no other kind of plough was to be seen within two leagues of Benoit's residence.

The profits of Benoit accumulated every year in proportion as his lands and cattle increased. He was very economical, as well as his wife; so that every year he was enabled to buy more land. He had not for a long time been obliged to buy straw, because his farm had been divided into regular shifts, in which he cultivated a sufficient quantity of grain to supply all his wants. From the manner in which his fields were enriched, it is easy to conceive that he harvested more grain and straw than any of his neighbors.

At the end of about twenty years his dwelling had become considerably enlarged. He had generally thirty cows and six oxen, without reckoning the cattle which he bought every fall to fatten, and increase his store of manure. He had also about three hundred *jours* of land which had become the pride of the neighborhood.

But he could no longer find any to be bought at so cheap a rate as it was when he commenced farming. The price had indeed doubled, as every body had, at last, followed his example. He thus not only enjoyed the satisfaction of having made himself rich, but of having introduced into the country a degree of prosperity and comfort, to which the inhabitants had hitherto been strangers. He had taught them how to cultivate and plaister clover; to keep a large number of cattle, by raising for provender many plants which they knew nothing of before, or only cultivated in small quantities similar to potatoes. He had, moreover, taught them to save half the expense of their labor by diminishing the number of their working horses and cattle. Nothing more was required to change entirely the face of a district, and substitute in it, riches for poverty. Thus for many leagues around, Benoit was blessed and respected.

I have hitherto spoken only of the prosperity of Benoit; why should it now become necessary for me to recount his misfortunes? His wife had presented him with a son and a daughter. The last, having married to a man who rendered her happy, died in about two years, leaving a little girl, which Benoit took home, and which became the object of his most tender care. His son was compelled to enter the army, and was killed in the wars of the revolution. His father was rendered the more inconsolable, since it was in fighting against France that he lost his life. His grand-daughter, now his only hope died at the age of eighteen years, of small pox*. His wife was not able to survive so many misfortunes, and left the unhappy Benoit entirely isolated in the world. Borne down by distresses, the country in which they had occurred was no longer supportable. He resolved to sell every thing and return to his native land, there to spend the remainder of his days among some relations still left to him.

It is now four years since Benoit returned to France and fixed

* Ah! Benoit, why did a man of your good sense, neglect to have your child vaccinated at an early age?

Note by Translator.

himself at R——, the place of his birth. He has purchased a pretty little house and a very large garden. Too old now to employ himself with arduous labor, he nevertheless cultivates his garden with his own hands; for with such habits of industry, it is impossible for him to remain idle.

I live in the neighborhood of this excellent man, and never experience more pleasure than is discoursing with him. He is at present sixty-four years old, but still enjoys the most perfect health, which he owes to his habit of constant exercise. His hairs are scarcely gray, and he possesses a vivacity which might lead one to suppose him not more than twenty. His person is rather small and thin; but his countenance is remarkable for the fire of genius which sparkles in his eyes, and by an air of frankness which prepossesses in his favor all who see him. He preserves all that simplicity of costume and manners which characterize the farmers in the country where he had been living so long. But his clothes, furniture, and every part of his habitation, exhibit the greatest neatness.

When among strangers, he says little, but in conversing with those whom he sees familiarly, he is very communicative. It is particularly observable, that he experiences a lively pleasure in speaking upon agricultural subjects; when he talks much, and for a long time. Nevertheless, one seldom gets tired of listening, because he knows a great deal, speaks only of those things with which he is well acquainted, whilst all he says is characterized by that natural good sense and exquisite judgment, which have directed all the acts of his life. In hearing him, you feel sensible that he is one of those men, who, without having received any other education than that which they have procured for themselves, rise by the power of their mind and force of their judgement, to a degree of intelligence and knowledge rarely found in the ordinary walks of life. In whatsoever condition Benoit might have been born, he would have rendered himself one of the most distinguished men in any profession he might have embraced.

He had resided thirty years in a place where the established religion of his country did not prevail, and where there was no pastor. Nevertheless, he has lost none of his attachment to his early faith, and by his mild and ingenuous piety renders himself at present the model of his canton.

Although in the enjoyment of most easy circumstances, having sold his property in Germany for more than 80,000 francs, still does he retain, in all his private expenses, that strict economy and love of order, which have so much contributed to the making of his fortune. Some persons may perhaps think that he pushes his economy too far. Nevertheless he gives a great deal to his relatives, and even to some strangers; but it is always on condition that these are honest and industrious. The lazy and careless are not welcome guests with him, for he often says that he cannot do better than imitate Providence, who only distributes gifts to those that render themselves worthy of them by their labor. Misfortunes occurring

to an industrious and well disposed man, are always a certain title to his generosity. It is on this account that he has interposed and saved from certain ruin, the father of a family in his neighborhood; who, in consequence of enormous losses sustained during the invasions, was upon the point of being deprived of every thing he possessed, by the owner of his farm. Benoit had scarcely any acquaintance with him, but he possesses a sure tact for judging of men. He had no hesitation in lending him a large sum, and has had no reason to repent the act, since the largest part is already repaid, and the prosperous state to which the man's affairs have been restored, furnishes ample security for the rest. He has thus gained a friend who can never speak of him without shedding tears of gratitude.

ON PLANTING INDIAN CORN.

"The first rule which every farmer ought to be governed by, is to study and understand the *nature* of the vegetable he intends to deposit in the earth, and the laws by which it is governed in its progress to maturity: for every species of the vegetable kingdom is governed by certain peculiar and immutable laws, which were attached to each, by our all-wise Creator, from which none can be forced to deviate, without danger of dissolution.

I shall now proceed to give a succinct history of the growth of corn. When planted late in March or early in April, its roots extend to a considerable distance under ground, before it appears above; and hence is derived one of the advantages of early planting. As the blades unfold and progress in height, the roots will not only keep pace with, but actually outstrip the growth of the top, and, as some assert, will under favorable circumstances, grow to the same length of the stock and tassel, when the grain is fully ripe. The seed should never be planted less than *two inches deep*. For whoever takes the pains to examine, will find that every stalk of corn, when it has arrived at the height of four or five inches, always takes fresh root about an inch above the first, which gradually decays and dies. If it is planted only at the depth of one inch, the new roots, in the effort they make to obey the laws of their nature, will not have sufficient depth of earth in which to display themselves, and of course the corn will become pale and sickly. About midsummer it again throws out another set of roots, the same distance above the former; and lastly, those roots which shoot above ground and descend into the earth, and appear designed by Providence as a prop to the luxuriant stalk and its appendages. All farmers will admit that this plant requires careful and repeated culture, and that it should be planted at a convenient distance. The

plan of drilling, and cultivating the corn with the plough or harrow, only one way *may* answer on land where silex or sand predominates, when the soil consists of a deep, black, porous or spongy loam. But I take it to be an undoubted *axiom*, in agriculture, that corn should be always cultivated with the plough and harrow both ways on all soils where argil, or clay, predominates. But such is the inveteracy of custom, and the pride of opinion, that some are blind and obstinate, in spite of experience.

The most useful and approved distance is from four and a half to five feet each way. This is perhaps the best in good land, or where manure can be applied. But in our tired and exhausted soils, which cannot be assisted with manure, the above distance one way, and two and a half feet the other, *with only one stalk* in a hill, will prove better. The number of corn hills in an acre will, of course, be the same. Care should also be taken, to have the rows, the narrow distance, sufficiently straight to admit the plough and harrow between them. It would be well for some to make an experiment of the above plan on a small scale, by which they can test its efficacy."

GARDENING.

The season for gardening is fast approaching, and those who desire an early crop, have no time to lose in preparing for it. The first thing which requires their attention, is to see that their garden is under good fences. If there is a single faulty pannel, the hogs and cattle will be sure to find it, and the labor of a whole season may be destroyed in a single night.

You should have prepared for your garden a sufficient quantity of well rotted stable manure, without which success in gardening cannot be expected in our country. This should be well and evenly mixed with the soil, after it has been broken up deep with the plow or spade, and completely pulverized, and made light and friable. In soils where strong clay predominates, it may be necessary to use lime or ashes along with the manure; and sometimes a mixture of sand with the clay is highly advantageous. After your garden is thus prepared, the next subject to be considered is the quality of the seed to be sown. These should be of the most perfect kind, saved from plants which had attained full maturity. When your seed are sown, during the progress of their growth, the ground should be well worked, and every weed extirpated so soon as it makes its appearance, that your vegetables may have the advantage of all the moisture and nutritious particles contained in the soil. If the ground is not well broken up, and well worked afterwards, the consequence will be, that soon after the young plants put forth their roots, they will meet with a hard and unfertilized stratum of

earth, which they cannot penetrate, and soon become sickly, and either die at once for want of nourishment, or at most attain but a meagre and unprofitable growth, and your crop will be deficient both in quantity and quality. Persons often complain of the climate and season, when their gardens fail, when the fault is in themselves; because of their want of care and industry in their proper cultivation.

Among the best esculent vegetables of the garden are beans, peas, carrots, potatoes, beets, egg-plants, tomatoes, squashes, parsnips, asparagus, oyster-plants, onions, &c.; some of these, particularly the egg and oyster plants, are too much neglected; especially in our two lower counties. They are highly nutritious and a great delicacy, and ought to be every where brought into common use. The vegetable raised in the greatest abundance, and mostly used by many persons, is the cabbage. This is perhaps in reality, the least nutritious of any thing raised in the garden—occupies much ground, and is very unprofitable. When cooked it is considered unwholesome, producing colics and flatulency, and imparting very little nourishment. The ground occupied in the culture of cabbage as a food for man, might always be better employed.

Strawberries are a very grateful fruit, and healthy. They can be raised to great perfection, in the two lower counties of our State, and a portion of every garden should be set apart for them. The vine also, is worthy of attention; it is easily raised, and the grapes will furnish a delightful dessert for your table.

Sufficient attention is not commonly paid to gardening in our State. It is a healthy and pleasing employment as well as profitable. A well cultivated garden adds greatly to the comforts of a family, and yields a considerable portion of their sustenance. Where there is room enough, you ought always to add to your kitchen garden, one filled with choice fruits and flowers. Almost every person beholds perfect fruits, and beautiful flowers, with a degree of pleasure which never palls upon the sense, and richly repays the labor of their production.

THE PHILOSOPHER'S STONE.

“Mahomet, bey of Tunis, was dethroned by his subjects, but having the reputation of the philosopher's stone, he was restored by the dey of Algiers, upon promising to communicate the secret to him. Mahomet sent a plough, with great pomp and ceremony; intimating that agriculture is the strength of a State, and that the only philosopher's stone is a good crop, which may easily be converted into gold.”

 MISCELLANEOUS.

To please the fancy and improve the mind.

LOVINSKI.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF M. DE COUVRAY, FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

(Continued from our last.)

The Turks having declared war against Russia, the Tartars from Budzwac and the Crimea made frequent incursions into Volhynnia, where I then was. Four of these brigands attacked us on the borders of a wood near Ostropol. I had very imprudently neglected to charge my pistols, but I used my sabre with such skill that I soon wounded two of our adversaries severely. Boleslas fought the third, and the fourth engaged me with vigor, inflicting a slight wound on my thigh, at the same time receiving a blow from my sabre that threw him from his horse. At the noise produced by his fall, Boleslas' antagonist took to flight. The man whom I had overthrown said to me, in broken Polonese, "that a brave man should be generous, and demanded his life." He asked quarter in such noble and novel tone, that I immediately dismounted and with the assistance of Boleslas raised him up and bound up his wound. "You have done well, said the Tartar, you have acted nobly, brave man." As he spoke we were enveloped in a thick cloud of dust; three hundred Tartars soon after made their appearance, and we were apprehensive of being trampled to death. "Fear nothing said he, for I am the captain of this troop." By a sign he arrested the soldiers who were about to massacre us, and speaking a few words, which we did not comprehend, they opened their ranks for us to pass. "Was I not right said the captain, in saying you acted wisely? You have granted me my life, and in return I now preserve yours; it is sometime well to spare the life of an enemy, and even that of a robber. In attacking you I but followed my profession, while you discharged a duty all men owe to themselves, by chastising me; therefore let us embrace and pardon each other. The sun is now about to set and I advise you not to travel in this canton to night, as my men have their respective posts in it, and I cannot answer for their acts. You see that chateau on the height, at the right—it belongs to a count Dorlinski, to whom we intend to pay a visit, as he is very rich—go demand an asylum from him; tell him you have wounded Titsikan, and that he is pursuing you; he knows my name, as I have already done him some injury; yet rest assured that his house shall be respected so long as you remain in it; but beware that you do not leave it before three, nor remain longer than eight days, adieu."

It was with pleasure that we took leave of Titsikan and his companions, whose advice we received as orders. "Let us gain, said I to Boleslas, this chateau as soon as possible; I know this Dorlinski by reports I have had of him from Pulaski, and perhaps by a little ingenuity we may be able to learn Pulaski's retreat, for doubtless he is acquainted with it. I will hazard the assertion that Pulaski sent us, and I think it will answer as well as Titsikan's recommendation; but above all things do not forget that you are my brother, and be careful not to betray me."

On arriving at the fosse of the chateau, we were hailed by Dorlinski's men and asked who we were: "I replied that we came on a mission from Pulaski to their master, and that we had been attacked and persued by a body of brigands." They immediately lowered the draw-bridge and permitted us to enter; at the same time informing us, that we could not see Dorlinski that night, but at ten o'clock the next day we should have an audience. They then demanded our arms, which we readily gave up. Boleslas afterwards examined my wound and found it to be a very slight one. After our repast, which was served up in the kitchen, they conducted us into a low chamber where there were two bad beds, and where they locked us up without lights.

I was unable to close my eyes the whole night, not on account of the slight wound Titsikan had given me, but that of the heart; which was more serious. At day break the next morning, I became impatient to quit my prison; I arose and attempted to open the shutters, but found them secured; shaking them violently, the iron-work gave way, and opened to my view a beautiful park. As the windows were not high, I jumped out and found myself in Dorlinski's garden. After walking there for some minutes, I seated myself on a stone bench at the foot of the towers, to view the ancient architecture of the building. I remained there plunged in reflections, when a tile fell at my feet; I thought it had detached itself from the covering of the old battlement, and to avoid any accident removed to the other end of the bench; in a few minutes after, a second one fell by my side, which could scarcely be the effect of chance; I arose with some uneasiness and carefully examining the old tower, perceived a small opening at the height of twenty-five or thirty feet. I picked up the tiles which had been thrown down, and upon the first, I decyphered the following words, written with plaister—"Lovinski, still lives! it is he!" on the second—"Deliver me! save Lodoiska!"

You cannot conceive, my dear F——, with what conflicting emotions I was agitated; I even cannot express my astonishment, joy and grief. I examined the place of her confinement, and endeavored to ascertain by what means I could extricate her from it. She threw down another tile on which she had traced these words—"At midnight bring me writing materials, and to-morrow, an hour after sun rise, return here and you will find a letter. Now depart."

I returned to the window and by the aid of Boleslas regained my

chamber, we then secured the shutters in the best manner we could. I informed my faithful servant of what had transpired, which at the same time it put an end to the necessity of our travelling any farther, increased my uneasiness. How could I enter that tower? How could we procure arms? By what means get Lodoiska out of her prison? Or, by what manner carry her off under the eyes of Dorlinski, surrounded by his men, in a fortified castle? Finally, supposing these obstacles could be surmounted, how could I succeed in so difficult an enterprize, in the short space allowed me by Titsikan? Had he not recommended me to remain with Dorlinski not less than three, nor more than eight days? Should we not expose ourselves to an attack by the Tartars, if I left the chateau in opposition to his advice? To take my dear Lodoiska from prison and deliver her up to a set of brigands, would be separating us forever, by slavery or death! That was too horrible to think of!

But, why was she confined in such a prison? The letter she promised would no doubt inform me of the cause.

It was day when they come to release us from our confinement, and inform us that Dorlinski wished to see us; before whom we presented ourselves boldly. In him we beheld a man nearly sixty years of age, with an austere countenance and repulsive manners. He demanded who we were. "My brother and myself, I replied, belong to Count Pulaski, who has charged me with a secret commission to you; my brother has accompanied me for a different matter; but to explain myself more fully, it is necessary we should be alone," "well, replied Dorlinski let your brother retire, and you also, said he to his servants, leave the room. As to him, (pointing to his confidant,) he can remain; you need have no fears in speaking before him." "Pulaski has sent me ——" "I am aware he sent you,"—"to ask you;"—"What?" (I took courage)—"To demand of you intelligence of his daughter?" "Intelligence of his daughter?" "Pulaski told you ——" "Yes, my master told me Lodoiska was here." I perceived that Dorlinski turned pale; he looked at his confidant, and then fixed his eyes upon me for some time in silence. "Your master must be very imprudent," said he; "to confide such an important secret to you." "Not more so than you, signior. Have you not your confidant also? It would be difficult to please the great, if they were not to bestow their confidence on some person." "Pulaski charged me to tell you that Lovinski has already travelled through the greater part of Poland, and that he will no doubt visit your canton." "If he dare come here," he said with emphasis, "he shall be well taken care of, I promise you. Do you know this Lovinski?" "Yes, signior, I have often seen him at my master's in Warsaw." "They say he is a handsome man? He has a fine person, about my height, and very prepossessing," I replied. "He is an insolent fellow, he said; if he ever falls into my hands let him beware!" "I am informed, signior, that he is a brave man." "Brave! I doubt very much, he added, if his skill extends beyond the seduction of woman." He remarked then in a

calmer tone, that it had been a long time since Pulaski had written to him, and inquired where he was. I told him I had received strict orders not to reply to the latter question, and all I could say was, that he had reasons for his concealment which he would very soon explain to him in person.

Dorlinski appeared very much astonished, and I thought I perceived some signs of fear. He looked at his confident, who appeared to be as much astonished as himself; then with much sang froid, said to me, "return to your master and tell him Lodoiska is not here." I, in my turn, was surprised. "To oblige Pulaski, he continued, I took charge of his daughter with reluctance; no persons except this man and myself knew she was in the chateau. It has been about a month, taking her daily provisions to her room as was our custom, we discovered she had escaped, but where she is I cannot say, nor have I heard from her since. She has no doubt joined Lovinski at Warsaw, if the Tartars did not intercept her in the rout."

My astonishment was extreme. I could not reconcile what I had seen in the garden, with Dorlinski's statement, and I became impatient to unravel the mystery. "Signior, this will be sad news for my master." "I have no doubt of it, he replied; but it is not my fault."

"I have a favor to ask, signior," said I. "The Tartars are now pillaging the surrounding country; they attacked us on our way here, and we only escaped them by a miracle. I, therefore, would request you to grant my brother and myself permission to remain here two days." "Your request is granted," said he, then turning to his confident, inquired where we had been lodged. "In the low chamber, on the ground floor," he answered. "That which opened to my garden, interrupted Dorlinski, with uneasiness. "Yes, signior, said the man, but the windows were well secured." "No matter, said Dorlinski, they must be placed elsewhere." At these words I trembled. The confident told him this was impossible, and then whispered something that I could not hear. "Let it be done instantly, said his master; then addressing himself to me, said, "Your brother and yourself will leave here the day after to-morrow; but before setting out I wish to speak with you, and also give you a letter for Pulaski."

I returned to the kitchen, where I found Boleslas eating breakfast. He placed in my hands a small bottle of ink, some pens and a few sheets of paper, which he found no difficulty in procuring. I burned with impatience to write to Lodoiska; and the only embarrassment was to find a convenient place, where I would not be interrupted. Boleslas had already been informed that we were to occupy the chamber in which we had slept the preceding night. I hit upon a stratagem that succeeded admirably. Dorlinski's men were drinking with my pretended brother, and insisted, politely, on my aid to empty a few bottles. I availed myself of the invitation, and drank several glasses of very indifferent wine, in quick succes-

sion. In a short time I feigned drunkenness so well, that even Boleslas was deceived; and trembled lest, (in the talkative mood I then was) I should divulge my secret. "Gentlemen said he to the astonished men, my brother has a weak head to day; it is, perhaps, on account of his wound. I fear he may experience some bad effect from the wine; you would therefore oblige me, by assisting me to carry him to his bed." That cannot be, said one of the men, but I will cheerfully lend him mine." They took me up and carried me into a garret, where a bed, table and chair, constituted all the furniture; they fastened me up in this room, which was all I desired should be done. When I was left alone, I wrote a letter of several pages to Lodoiska; commencing it by clearing myself of a crime that Pulaski thought me guilty of, and related all that had happened to me since we were separated; I also detailed the interview I had with Dorlinski, and concluded by an assurance of the most tender and respectful love. I assured her that when she put me in possession of the necessary information, I would risk every thing to release her from confinement.

For my better disguise I put on coarse clothes previous to leaving home; this, together with the fatigue I had undergone, made a great alteration in my appearance; so much so, that no other than Lodoiska could have recognized Lovinski as the person, in Dorlinski's garden. In about two hours Boleslas came up to see me; when he was convinced that my intoxication had been feigned. We then went into the kitchen, where we passed the remainder of the day.

At ten o'clock they conducted us to our chamber, and secured the door; leaving us without a light, as on the previous evening. When the clock struck twelve, we softly opened the shutters, and I prepared to spring out through the window: but my embarrassment was equal to my despair, on finding myself restrained by bars of iron that had been placed there during the day. "The whispering of that cursed confidant is now explained," said I to Boleslas; "this is the reason why we were interdicted an entrance to the chamber." "Signior, they must have worked on the outside," said Boleslas, for it is evident they have not discovered that the shutters have been forced." "What signifies it, whether they have or not, I cried aloud, since these fatal bars have not only destroyed all hope, but assure me of Lodoiska's bondage and my death."

"Yes, without doubt, they assure you of death," said some one, opening the door. Dorlinski preceded by some armed men, and followed by others bearing torches, entered with sabre in hand. "Traitor," said he, glancing a furious look at me, I now know both of you. Tremble! while I inform you that I am an implacable enemy to Lovinski!" "Let them be searched!" said he to his men. Resistance was useless, as we were without arms. They took my papers and also the letter I had written for Lodoiska. He gave evident signs of impatience while reading the latter. "Lovinski, said he, with stifled rage, I have already merited your hatred; it

shall soon be increased. Your worthy confidant may remain with you in this chamber, to which you have formed such an attachment." At these words, he left the room, and ordered the door to be well secured; at the same time giving directions to place a sentinel in the passage, and another under the window.

My misfortune was now at its height, but that of Lodoiska afflicted me more than my own. "What would be her inquietude while expecting me, to think I had abandoned her! But no, Lodoiska was too well acquainted with me to harbor such suspicion. My absence could only awaken tears for my safety, and the uncertainty of my fate increase her unhappiness."

Such were my unpleasant reflections in the first moments of despair, and sufficient time was left me for others not less sad. The next morning they passed through the window bars our provisions for the day; and from the quality of the food, Boleslas judged "that they did not intend to render our imprisonment very agreeable."

After we had remained twelve days in prison, they came to conduct me, a second time, before Dorlinski. Boleslas wished to follow me, but was pushed back with violence: they however permitted me to speak a moment with him, privately. I took a ring from my finger which I had worn for more than ten years, and said to Boleslas—"this ring was given to me by M. de P——, when we were at school together in Warsaw. Take it, my friend, and preserve it on my account. If Dorlinski should have me assassinated, and should permit you to leave the chateau, go show this jewel to the king—recall to his mind our ancient friendship—relate to him my misfortunes—and he will not only recompense you, but assist Lodoiska. Adieu my friend."

On entering Dorlinski's apartment, I perceived a woman sitting in an elbow chair, who had swooned. I approached her—it was Lodoiska! Oh God! how much changed, but still how beautiful. "Barbarian! said I to Dorlinski." At the sound of my voice Lodoiska regained her sense. "Ah! my dear Lovinski, do you know the proposal this infamous wretch has made, and the price at which he offers me our liberty?" "You perceive, said Dorlinski, how securely I have him in my power, and unless you grant my request, in three days he dies." I wished to throw myself on my knees to Lodoiska, but was prevented by my guards. "Since I behold you once more, said I to her, death has no terrors." Then turning to Dorlinski, I said, base coward, think not but Pulaski will avenge his daughter's, as well as the king his friend's wrongs. "Take him hence, cried Dorlinski." "Oh! said Lodoiska, your love to me will prove your ruin!" I was about to reply, but was hastened out of the room, and re-conducted to my prison. Boleslas received me with inexpressible joy, for he feared I had been put to death. The scene I had witnessed, clearly confirmed all my suspicions. It was evident that Pulaski was ignorant of the unworthy treatment his daughter endured.

About twelve o'clock at night, as I was walking in my chamber

with hasty steps, I heard a sudden cry of "to arms." Terrible shouts were raised around every part of the chateau; they moved rapidly in the interior of the house, the sentinel placed under our window left his post; we heard Dorlinski calling and encouraging his men—we could also distinctly hear the clashing of arms, the sighs of the wounded, and the groans of the dying. The noise, so great at first, appeared to die away for a time, but was soon renewed with redoubled and prolonged fury, mingled with a shout of "Victory." A great many men retreated into the house and secured the doors. This tumult was succeeded by a profound silence. Soon after, a cracking sound struck our ears; the air whistled with violence; the trees in the garden were tinted with a pale red; we went to the window, and discovered that the chateau was in flames! which rapidly spread on all sides of our chamber, and to heighten our horror, we heard the most piercing cries from that part of the tower where Lodoiska was confined.

The fire becoming more violent, communicated to our chamber, and extended to the tower. Boleslas ran about the prison like one distracted, uttering the most lamentable cries, and vainly attempting to burst open the door, while I was equally unsuccessful in my attempt to remove the bars of the windows!

In a short time, those who had retreated to the upper part of the chateau descended precipitately, and we heard the doors opened. Dorlinski demanded quarter, while the conquerors rushed into the inflamed building. Attracted by our cries, they forced our door open with an axe, when by their costume we recognized the Tartars, and in a few moments Titsikan made his appearance. "Ah! my brave fellows, said he, is it you?" I threw myself on my knees to him and incoherently cried, "Lodoiska! the tower! she will be burnt alive!" He said a few words to his soldiers and they flew to the tower, followed by Boleslas and myself. On forcing the door, we perceived near an old pillar, a winding stair-way, filled with dense smoke, which alarmed and arrested the progress of the Tartars; while I, regardless of danger, rushed on. "Alas, where are you going?" said Boleslas. "To live or die with Lodoiska! I cried. "Then will I live or die with my master, responded my generous servant." We both ascended, at the risk of suffocation nearly forty steps, and by the light of the flames, discovered Lodoiska in a corner of her prison. On entering, she demanded in a feeble voice, who we were. "It is Lovinski! I replied, it is your lover!" Her joy gave her strength—she instantly rose up and flew into my arms. We took her up, for we had not a moment to lose, and descended several steps, but the smoke had become so dense that we were compelled to retrace our steps; at the same moment a part of the old tower fell in, at which Boleslas shrieked, and Lodoiska swooned! That which we thought would inevitably prove our ruin, was the means of our preservation; for the fire, that had been heretofore suppressed by the confined air, now extended rapidly, and at the same time dissipated the smoke. Charged with our precious bur-

den we descended as hastily as possible, and I do not exaggerate, my dear friend, when I tell you, that every step trembled beneath our feet; and the heat of the wall could scarcely be endured. We finally, however, reached the door in comparative safety; where Titsikan, trembling for our fate awaited us. "Well done, my brave fellows! said he, on perceiving us." I laid Lodoiska at his feet, and fell, insensible, near her.

I remained in this state for an hour, without any evident signs of life. I finally revived by the sound of Lodoiska's voice, calling me her deliverer. Every thing wore a different aspect in the chateau; the tower had entirely fallen, and the main building had only been saved by the Tartar's demolishing some minor parts. I was afterwards conducted into a large saloon which Titsikan and some of his men occupied, while the others were engaged in pillaging the chateau. They brought to their chief, gold, silver, jewels and table utensils; together with all the valuable effects that were preserved from the flames. Dorlinski, loaded with fetters, lay groaning at the sight of this pile of riches, of which he was about to be despoiled. Rage, terror, despair and every passion that could rend the heart of a punished villain, was indicated by the fiery flashing of his eyes; he struck the floor with violence, and with bold effrontery uttered the most horrible blasphemies; reproaching heaven for its just vengeance.

"Alas! said Lodoiska," taking my hand in hers, "you have saved my life, but yours is still in danger; and, even if we escape death, slavery awaits us!"—"No, no, Lodoiska, be assured Titsikan is not my enemy; he will on the contrary, put an end to our misfortunes." "Certainly, if it be in my power," interrupted the Tartar; he added, "I am pleased to see you have revived; and in him," pointing to Boleslas, "you have a friend who supported your dangerous efforts admirably." "Yes, Titsikan," I replied, "in him I have a true friend, and that name shall always attach to him." "Tell me said Titsikan, "were not you two confined in the low chamber, and this lady in the tower?" I replied in the affirmative. "Then I will wager my brave fellows," said he "the cause was your attempt to rescue this lady from the hands of that uncouth creature," pointing to Dorlinski. "Am I not right? I believe him to be a villain." I informed Titsikan of my name, of Lodoiska's father's, and every occurrence that could possibly interest him concerning myself, and referred him to Lodoiska for a recital of the evils the infamous Dorlinski had inflicted on her, during her abode in the chateau.

Lodoiska immediately commenced her recital, addressing herself to me.

"You know my father left Warsaw the same day the diet was convoked. He conducted me, at first, into the territory of the Palatine of ———, only twenty leagues from the capital; from whence he returned to assist in the deliberations of the assembly. The day on which M. de P—— was elected, he took me from the Palatine's house, and brought me here; believing I would be more

secure; and charging Dorlinski, by no means to let you know of my retreat. He left me, he said, not only to assemble, and encourage by his presence, the patriotic citizens, who were willing to defend the rights and liberties of their country, but to punish traitors. These important affairs have so occupied his attention, that he has entirely neglected his daughter; for I have not heard from him since."

"A few days after his departure I perceived Dorlinski's visits became more frequent; in fact, he scarcely ever quitted my apartment during the day. Under some frivolous pretext he took from me the only female my father had left me; and, that no one should be acquainted with my place of retreat, brought me my daily sustenance himself; thus rendering my apartment a complete prison."

"You know not, my dear Lovinski, how much I suffered on account of the continual presence of a man whom I abhorred, and suspected of the most infamous designs. He even dared to explain his motives on one occasion, but I assured him, my hatred would always increase with his tenderness; and that his unworthy conduct had already inspired me with the utmost contempt. He remarked, coldly, "that in time I would become accustomed to his visits, and not only receive his attentions, but even desire them." Separated from all whom I loved, and forced to act under restraint, from the continual presence of my tyrant, I had not even the small consolation, which a contemplation of my more tranquil life might have afforded. A witness to my uneasiness, Dorlinski endeavored to augment it. He told me "that my father commanded a body of Poles; and Lovinski, who had betrayed his country, and deserted a woman for whom he cared not, served in the Russian army; and that there was no doubt a bloody engagement would soon follow; thus rendering a reconciliation between my father and Dorlinski, impossible." Some days after this, he came to inform me "that Pulaski attacked the Russian camp at night and in the *melee*, my lover had fallen by the sword of my father." The cruel wretch read the details of this action from a public paper; and I have no doubt he was the author of the piece, and had it printed to suit his own plans; judging from the barbarous joy he evinced on the occasion, I thought the intelligence was too true! "Unpitiable tyrant," I cried, "you sport with my tears and my despair; cease to persecute me, or you shall learn that a daughter of Pulaski can avenge her own injuries."

"One evening he left me rather earlier than usual, and about midnight I heard my door opened softly. By the light of a lamp, which I kept burning every night, I saw my tyrant advancing towards my bed. As there was no crime of which I did not judge him capable, I had foreseen this, and was prepared for it; having previously secured a knife which I concealed under my pillow. I overwhelmed the villian with my just reproaches, and told him if he dared approach nearer I would plunge the knife into his heart with my own hand. He recoiled in surprise and fright. "I have

borne your contempt long enough," said he, preparing to leave the room, "but you shall learn what can be done against the arm of a woman—I have a sure means to tame your haughtiness, and be assured that you will soon be happy to purchase your pardon by the most humble submission." In a few minutes after he left, his confident entered, with a pistol in his hand. Though I will do him the justice to say, that, in communicating his master's orders, he could not refrain from tears. "Dress yourself, madam, you must follow me," was all he said. He conducted me to the tower, where I must, this day, have perished but for your assistance. I continued in that horrible prison for a month without fire or light, with scarcely sufficient clothes to cover me; bread and water were my only sustenance, and a simple straw-bed my place of repose. This was the state to which an only daughter of a Polish nobleman was reduced!" "You tremble, brave stranger, but believe me, I have only related a small part of my sufferings. I had one consolation, at least, while I remained in the tower—I no more saw my persecutor. While he tranquilly awaited a solicitation on my part, for pardon, I passed each hour in calling on my father and weeping for Lovinski. You cannot conceive, my dear Lovinski, with what astonishment and joy I was seized on recognizing you in Dorlinski's garden."

(To be continued.)

For the Delaware Register.

THE CHILDREN OF THE FOREST.

BY THE MILFORD BARD.

"A noble race going down to decay."

Where is the noble race, whose sires
Once trod upon these fertile fields?
Where are the Chiefs, whose council fires
Once flash'd upon a hundred hills?

Where is the dauntless race of braves,
Who nobly dared their rights to scan;
Nor dreamt that o'er their fathers' graves,
Man should become a wolf to man*

The council fire is seen no more,
Long since upon those hills gone out;
The shadowy war-dance too is o'er,
And hush'd the happy hero's shout.

Their game is gone, their hunting ground,
Transform'd to fields of golden grain;
No more shall Indian footsteps bound
O'er scenes their fathers loved, again.

* *Homo homini lupus*—*ESSEMY*.

Gone is that brave and daring race,
Gone from their homes and hallowed dead;
By wrecks and relics now we trace,
Alone the spot from whence they fled.

Their darts† and mouldering bones remain,
To test the truth that they have been;
But not an eye shall see again
That daring race as they were seen.

Far in the lofty towering wood;
Sequestered in the cooling shade;
Where once the Indian wigwam stood,
And children of the forest play'd;—

The axe hath been with sturdy hands,
And there, where once the Indian maid
Was softly wooed, the city stands,
With all its wondrous wealth display'd.

A remnant of that race sublime,
Still lingers on the Western shore;
But soon the last white wave of time
Shall bury them forevermore.

Soon shall the last lone Indian sleep
With all the mighty Chiefs of war;
Nor o'er his wrongs and ruin, keep
The vow his fathers' bade him swear.

In future times the youth shall stand,
Beside some city of the West;
And pointing o'er the blooming land
Where all the Indian relics rest;—

Shall ask what race of men they were,
From whence they came and how they fell;
How will he blush who then shall dare
That sad and shameful tale to tell!

Sons of the Chiefs of other days!
I mourn to mark the fallen brave;
But, ah! what boots it that I praise,
Or gracc with garlands, now your grave!

To History's page belongs your fame,
And future Bards with harps of gold,
Shall sing your wrongs with sad'ning shame—
Wrongs of the mighty race of old.

† I often amused myself when a boy, in picking up Indian darts at the high hill, about half a mile from Milford, on the borders of the creek. I have long intended to search there for Indian bones, as I believe there was a burying ground there, or a battle fought. The great number of darts found on that hill, would indicate a battle. Be it as it may, it is a scene worthy of the researches of the antiquary; for any thing that concerns that once mighty, though now fallen people, is interesting.

For the Delaware Register.

HAPPINESS.

"O happiness! our being's end and aim,
 Good, pleasure, ease, content, whate'er thy name;
 That something still, which prompts th' eternal sigh!
 For which we bear to live, or dare to die."

WE are born with the innate propensity, to pursue that course of life, which may lead to ease and enjoyment, and to avoid every thing tending to produce care and pain. All animals below the grade of man, by adhering strictly to the dictates of their instinct, always attain (accident apart,) the highest degree of happiness of which their conformation is capable. While on the contrary, man, endowed by his creator, with the faculty of reason, (which was given him for the purpose of exalting his happiness,) and placed in the scale of being, but "a little lower than the angels;" by pursuing a course of conduct directly opposed to the laws of his nature, often creates for himself, woes innumerable; and his highly valued reasoning powers, instead of augmenting his enjoyment, prove a source of anguish and misery; serving only to point out the many errors and crimes of his life, whereby his fair fame has been sullied; and his brightest prospects blighted, and forever destroyed.

It has been well said, by one who had deeply studied, and well understood human nature, that *man never is, but always to be blest*. His constant pursuit, is happiness; which often appears nearly within his grasp, but still illudes his efforts to possess it, and constantly flies beyond his reach. The strong desire of attaining happiness, which possesses the human breast, often proves the source of failure. Like sleep, it will not visit the weary and perturbed soul although ever so anxiously solicited; but comes unsought, and breathes its balmy influence, over the virtuous and contented. It will not be commanded, and cannot be purchased. The man who says, "I will be happy to-day," is almost sure to be disappointed. The mind and the heart, must be previously prepared for its reception, before its votaries can hope to possess it.

It is not easy to lay down certain rules for the attainment of happiness; but we can point out some of the prominent causes which produce its opposite state, which if avoided, may lead to its possession. It is an undoubted axiom, that among reasonable beings, the source and seat of happiness is centered in the mind. Unless the heart be pure, and "void of offence towards God and man," we can never be happy. The wicked, by reason of an uneasy conscience, are always miserable. It is true, they sometimes appear to enjoy the highest degree of pleasure—their countenances are often seen arrayed in smiles, and seemingly beaming with satisfaction, even while in the commission acts, which should cover their faces with the blush of shame; but the day and the hour of reflection must come, when they will be forced to drink the bitter cup of remorse and repentance. The inebriate, will laugh and leap, and seem to

be in the very extacy of enjoyment—but this is madness—and lasts only while the delirium continues; to be followed by the deep-sest regret and depression.

The most common cause of our disappointment in the pursuit of this great desideratum is, that we nearly always mistake the means to be employed, and the course to be pursued, for its attainment.—One supposes the chief good to consist in the unbounded enjoyment of those pleasures which may be purchased by wealth. Accordingly, he riots in every kind of excess—he eats and drinks to repletion, and pain, disease and sometimes death is the consequence. He flies to every scene where pleasure is proffered to be sold, and shame and disgust follow satiety. Another supposes the mere possession of riches constitutes happiness, and that the degree of it is graduated, by the sum accumulated. To such a one, happiness is always a stranger; for denying himself the innocent enjoyments of life, he toils on continually, adding dollar to dollar, until at last, perhaps he has gathered together sufficient wealth, if properly applied, to render comfortable a hundred, or a thousand of his fellow beings, no part of which he does or can enjoy. Is he a merchant—a stormy night, if he has ships at sea; a fire, if he has houses in the town where it happens; a change of times and consequent failure among trading men, if his property consists in debts due him; shall poison every source of enjoyment. The idea of the least diminution of his over abundant stores strikes him with horror, and oftentimes he imagines that poverty is staring him in the face, when he has goods enough laid up, to last him a thousand years! Is he a farmer—and in possession of land sufficient for the support of fifty families, he still desires more—a fatal crop year, strikes consternation into his heart; and sometimes, the loss of a horse or a cow, will be the source of greater grief, than would be the death of the wife of his bosom, or the child of his body. He loves his wealth so supremely, that there is no room in his bosom for any great degree of love for any thing else. He may even love it better than his life. There have been many such cases—the recital of one of undoubted authenticity, which occurred in Pennsylvania, a few years since, will suffice to prove my position. A farmer worth more than a hundred thousand dollars, whose name it is unnecessary to mention, having in one season raised several hundred bushels of clover seed, was offered soon after it was saved and ready for market, eight dollars a bushel for the whole of it, which he refused to take, thinking the price would still be higher—clover seed, however, soon fell to five dollars a bushel. It was more than the avaricious wretch could bear, and he proceeded immediately on the receipt of the news, to his barn, and hung himself!

It is right and proper for every man to labor, (not however beyond his strength or ability,) to become independent; for this state is essential to happiness; and is the glorious privilege, and general reward of economy and industry; and even riches, if acquired without injustice, or anxiety, are not to be contemned; for they may be

made the source of great good, not only to a man's immediate family, and friends, but to the suffering sons and daughters of misfortune by whom he may be surrounded. But we should never disquiet ourselves on account of accidents or losses, which come upon us through the dispensations of Providence. Things without remedy, should be without care. Still, the reflecting mind grows wiser from every misfortune, and learns to guard for the future against similar disasters; provided they arise from his own neglect or ignorance.

There are some men so sensitive, that they are always conjuring up imagies in their fancy, which are ever producing dissatisfaction, anger and misery. They catch hold of every expression used by those with whom they converse; and often torture them into sentiments of dislike or contempt toward themselves; when most commonly, nothing of the kind was meant or intended. The man possessed of a mind afflicted with a disease of this kind, cannot too soon set about its cure: for like jealousy, "it makes the meat it feeds on," and will soon become so inveterate as to defy the use of every remedy: and his chance for happiness, may, consequently be wholly destroyed. If we are conscious of not deserving the taunts and censures of the world, why should we regard them, in any greater degree than such as is necessary to contradict them where they are likely to do us injury. Commonly, when false, they fall innocuous at our feet; and do not require from us a single thought, or the slightest effort to ward off their blows. If your life is known to be one of invariable sobriety, no man of your acquaintance will believe a report that you were seen drunk and wallowing in the street. Is your character for veracity established—should a brutal traducer proclaim you a liar, he will hurt no one but himself, and you are not bound to notice him. Are you known to be honest in all your dealings, and in the constant practice of doing unto others as you would have them do unto you, it will be in vain for your enemy to endeavor to fix upon you a different character. Above all things, you should never suffer yourself to be drawn into angry controversy, no matter what may be the provocation. If you descend to bandy about epithets and reproaches, with your adversary, in public, you are sure to suffer in the estimation of the persons before whom you are disputing, and consequently in your own esteem; which to a rational being is the greatest source of unhappiness.

We should not be too easily insulted. Perhaps the best rule to be followed, would be that adopted by a certain great man, who used to say, that, a gentleman would not insult him; and a scoundrel should not. By the practice of this principle, he escaped much trouble and uneasiness; and lost nothing of honor or dignity.

We are not opposed to mirth, humor, or wit. The moderate indulgence, at suitable times, and on proper occasions of these faculties, tends to unbend the mind from grave subjects, by which it may be oppressed; and turns the current of thought into a pleasing channel: enlivening the spirits, promoting cheerfulness, and inducing health and happiness. But mirth and humor should always be in-

nocent, and wit should "know no gall." Many a man has perpetrated a witicism at the expense of the feelings of his friend, and made him an enemy for life. And strange as it may appear, professed wits are the most sensitive animals breathing. They will strike at you with the whole force of their wits, and if in warding off the blow, they are hurt by the rebound, they will complain bitterly when the whole blame properly attaches to themselves.

Some are unhappy because they are poor, and brood so much over their condition, that the consequence is, it is constantly getting worse instead of better. Their minds become thereby enervated, and those faculties so indispensable, to enable them to surmount and conquer difficulties, are so weakened, that nothing is left for them but hopeless despair. While there is life there should be hope. Labor will overcome seeming impossibilities. A state of poverty is not necessarily a state of misery. This last, commonly grows out of the constitution of the mind; and when Shakespear said, "there is nothing good or ill but thinking makes it so," he spoke very nearly the truth. We have many bright examples of men reduced to a very low grade of want, whose equanimity never forsook them; and who possessed, in spite of fortune's frown, "the soul's calm sunshine, and the heart felt joy," which should always attend a life of virtue.

The idea of their mortality poisons and embitters the lives of millions. Because it is evident that they must one day make their exit from this scene of action, they go about mourning and trembling continually, and refuse to enjoy the blessings which a bountiful Providence has provided for their present state of existence. This is "a base abandonment of reason." They ought to consider, that this law of their nature, was made by Him, who cannot err; and therefore, of course, best calculated for their final and imperishable happiness.

Although they not often are, the rich and independent should always be as happy, as it is possible to be, in a state of mortality. And if they used their riches as a means instead of an end, they would much oftener attain this condition. The quality and amount of happiness increases, in proportion to the extent of its diffusion. There is no happy man, who does not wish to make all around him happy; were it in his power, its influence would be as extensive as the rays of the sun. When we read of a good or generous action, done by another, we are sensible of a thrill of pleasure, which pervades our whole system. With how much greater satisfaction must this sensation be experienced by the real actor, in such case? In the retrospection of our past lives, no parts of it afford us any great degree of pleasure, except those, wherein we can call to mind, something we have done to augment the happiness of others. The recollection of a favor conferred by us on a grateful and deserving man, or some important and disinterested service performed for him, is a source of far more satisfaction to a mind properly constituted, than favors received, or advantages

gained by ourselves. Great actions may dazzle, but they also blind—and sometimes become painful, because too often effected by adding to the sum of human misery; good ones, reach the heart, and fix themselves there, to sooth and heal the wounds of time and chance, by their self-approving influence.

Why should the virtuous and generous man be unhappy? We believe he never is so. He is free from the causes which produce it; and should therefore, be free from their consequences. So far as the mind is concerned, he is happy; and although subject to pain and liable to accident, in common with his kind; patience under affliction, and resignation to the will of Providence, robs those evils of nearly all their poignancy.

DESCRIPTION.

OF QUEEN ELIZABETH, AND HER COURT.

By Paul Hentzer, in 1598.

WE arrived next at the royal palace at Greenwich, reported to have been originally built by Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, and to have received very magnificent additions from Henry VII. It was here Elizabeth, the present queen, was born; and here she generally resides, particularly in summer, for the delightfulness of its situation. We were admitted, by an order Mr. Rogers had procured from the lord-chamberlain, into the presence-chamber, hung with rich tapestry, and the floor after the English fashion, strewn with hay, through which the queen passes in her way to chapel; at the door stood a gentleman dressed in velvet, with a gold chain, whose office was to introduce to the queen any person of distinction that came to wait on her: it was Sunday, when there is usually the greatest attendance of nobility. In the same hall were the archbishop of Canterbury, the bishop of London, a great number of counsellors of state, officers of the crown, and gentlemen who waited the queen's coming out; which she did from her own apartment, when it was time to go to prayers, attended in the following manner; first went gentlemen, barons, earls, knights of the garter, all richly dressed, and bareheaded; next came the chancellor bearing the seals in a red silk purse between two; one of which carried the royal scepter, the other the sword of state, in a red scabbard studded with golden fleurs de lis, the point upwards; next came the queen, in the sixty-fifth year of her age, we are told, very majestic; her face oblong, fair, but wrinkled; her eyes small, yet black and pleasant; her nose a little hooked; her lips narrow, and her teeth black (a defect the English seem subject to, from their too great use of sugar;) she had in her ears two pearls, with very rich drops; she wore false hair, and that red; upon her head she had a small crown, reported to be made of some of the gold of the celebrated Lunebourg table: her bosom was

uncovered, as all the English have it till they marry; and she had on a necklace of exceeding fine jewels; her hands were small, her fingers long, and her stature neither tall nor low; her air was stately, and her manner of speaking mild and obliging. That day she was dressed in white silk, bordered with pearls of the size of beans; and over it a mantle of black silk, shot with silver threads; her train was very long, the end of it borne by a marchioness; instead of a chain, she had an oblong collar of gold and jewels. As she went along in all this state and magnificence, she spoke very graciously, first to one, then to another; whether foreign ministers, or those who attended for different reasons, in English, French, and Italian; for, besides being well skilled in Greek, Latin, and the languages I have mentioned, she is mistress of Spanish, Scotch, and Dutch: whoever speaks to her, it is kneeling; now and then she raises some with her hand. While we were there, W. Slawata, a Bohemian baron, had letters to present to her; and she, after pulling off her glove, gave him her hand to kiss, sparkling with rings and jewels; a mark of particular favor. Wherever she turned her face, as she was going along, every body fell down on their knees. The ladies of the court followed next to her, very handsome and well-shaped, and, for the most part, dressed in white; she was guarded on each side by the gentlemen-pensioners, fifty in number, with guilt battle-axes. In the anti-chapel, next the hall, where we were, petitions were presented to her, and she received them most graciously, which occasioned the acclamation of *long live queen Elizabeth!* she answered it with, *I thank you my good people.* In the chapel was excellent music; as soon as it and the service was over, which scarce exceeded half and an hour, the queen returned in the same state and order, and prepared to go to dinner. But, while she was still at prayers, we saw her table set out with the following solemnity: A gentlemen entered the room bearing a rod, and along with him another who had a table-cloth, which, after they had both kneeled three times, with the utmost veneration, he spread upon the table; and, after kneeling again, they both retired. Then came two others, one with the rod again, the other with the salt-seller, a plate, and bread; when they had kneeled, as the others had done, and placed what was brought upon the table, they too retired with the same ceremonies performed by the first. At last came an unmarried lady (we were told she was a countess) and along with her a married one, bearing a tasteing knife; the former was dressed in white silk, who, when she had prostrated herself three times, in the most graceful manner approached the table, rubbed the plates with bread and salt, with as much awe as if the queen had been present; when they had waited there a little while, the yeomen of the guard entered, bare-headed, clothed in scarlet, with golden roses upon their backs, bringing in at each turn a course of twenty-four dishes, served in plate most of them guilt; the dishes were received by gentlemen in the same order they were brought, and placed upon the table, while the lady taster gave to each of the guard a mouthful to eat

of the particular dish he had brought, for fear of poison. During the time that this guard, which consists of the tallest and stoutest men that can be found in all England, being carefully selected for this service, were bringing dinner, twelve trumpets, and two kettle-drums, made the hall ring for half an hour together. At the end of all this ceremonial, a number of unmarried ladies appeared; who, with particular solemnity, lifted the meat off the table, and conveyed it into the queen's inner and more private chamber; where, after she had chosen for herself, the rest goes to the women of the court. The queen dines and sups alone, with a very few attendants; and it is very seldom that any body, foreigner or native, is admitted at that time, and then only at the intercession of somebody in power.

For the Delaware Register.

CONTENTMENT.

Believe not what the cynics' say,
That life is pain, and man a fiend;
That on our path there is no ray,
To cheer our hearts in life's dull scene.

The earth is green—the fragrant breeze
Wafts odors from the flowers we love;
The woodland, with the towering trees,
The stream, the sea, the sky above,

With beauty, and with majesty,
Awake each slumbering sense to joy;
Which all may feel, and all may see,
Who duly all their powers employ.

And then there dwells within each breast,
Where nature is not chill'd by art,
An impulse whispering peace and rest,
To all the good and pure in heart.

Friends, kindred, lovers, all and each,
A mutual source of pleasure find;
And sympathy the springs can reach,
Which bind us to our race and kind.

Then tell me not, the world's a waste,
O'ergrown with rank and fulsome weeds;
O'er which we weary travellers haste,
And where the heart forever bleeds.

They say, that all who love, but rave;
That all who quaff the cup of bliss,
Awake to madness, or the gravel
I'll not believe a tale like this;

For all *have known*, or all *may know*,
There is a joy when heart meets heart,
And fond affections warmly glow,
Which neither life or death can part.

The grave upon the dead may close;
But even then fond hope will soar,
To where the weary find repose;
And dream of love to end no more.

The man that finds a heart that beats,
Responsive to his own, has found
The dearest boon that heaven meets,
To mortals on this earthly round.

But O beware! the slightest breath
Of anger, or contempt may chill
The love, which else had conquered death,
And all your budding flowerets kill.

For the Delaware Register.

TOWN AND COUNTRY.

Among the high minded and chivalric sons of the ancient State of Virginia; the cultivators of the soil always take the first rank in society. In this class are to be found gentlemen, whose intelligence, suavity of manners, dignity of deportment, and elegant hospitality, equal that of the best of the nobility, in the most polished nations of Europe. One of the most distinguished members of this class, was a Mr. Leavenworth; who, (after a long and honorable life, part of which was spent in the service of his country during the war of the revolution,) died in the year 18—; leaving to survive him, two sons, his only children, and heirs of his estate and his virtues. The eldest was called John, and was now about twenty-three years of age, and the youngest was named Henry, two years younger. They were well educated; and shortly before the decease of their father, had returned from a tour of the United States, which they had made in company.

In the course of their travels, John had become attached to commercial life, and desired to enter into it; and this desire was considerably augmented, from receiving an offer, while in the city of New York, from an uncle, a brother of his mother, of an equal share in a large and profitable mercantile concern. Henry, on the contrary, had no desire to leave the place of his birth; and was content to remain, as his father had been, an independent farmer.

To enable the eldest brother to carry his plan into effect, they fixed between themselves, without the intervention of third persons, a valuation of all their joint property—mortgaged the lands for a

sum sufficient to make up with the cash on hand an equal moiety of the whole; and soon afterwards, John departed with fifty thousand dollars in his pocket, for the city of New York; where he safely arrived, and became the junior partner in the firm of Morgans & Leavenworth.

Shortly after this separation, each of the brothers married;—Henry to a beautiful and estimable girl, the daughter of his next neighbor, with whom he had been enamored from his early childhood; and John, to an accomplished city belle, and reigning toast in the fashionable circles of New York.

It will now be convenient to separate the career of the brothers for a time; and we shall therefore, for the present, confine our narrative to that of John. In the course of something more than twenty years, he had amassed an estate, worth at least half a million; for he had been honorable in his dealings, and patronized by the best kind of customers; and in the mean time his uncle had died as he lived, a bachelor, and left him all his interest in the concern. John was now about fifty years of age, although he looked much younger; for his good health and happy disposition, seemed to have stayed the ravages which such a length of time commonly makes, in the appearance of such as are either of unsound constitutions, or of peevish and uneasy temperament. He had been the father of eight children, only three of whom now survived, the excessive care bestowed upon them by their mother and nurses. The eldest born was a son, and named Frederick Augustus, aged twenty-one years; the other two were daughters, and called by the names of Clementina Angelina and Ariminta Rosebelle, of the respective ages of eighteen and sixteen years.

Frederick had been through college, where he learned but little about Latin, Greek, or any other matter connected with his regular studies; for he had too liberal an allowance of money from his father to be a good student. He, however, was considered an exceeding fine fellow; paid his fees, staid out his terms, and obtained his degree. He was very handsome in his person, which nobody knew better than himself, and exceedingly vain. His father's wealth seemed to preclude the necessity of his entering into professional life; and it was resolved that he should be a polished gentleman. To affectuate this determination, his father settled upon him three thousand dollars per annum and sent him on the tour of Europe, before he knew any thing about his own country, or her institutions. We will now leave him on board a packet ship on his way to Liverpool, and return to give some account of his sisters. They had both finished their education at a celebrated boarding school, where in the short space of eighteen months, they were perfected in the English language, taught French, Italian and Spanish; geography, history, astronomy, botany, chemistry and mineralogy; music, dancing, painting, tight-lacing, and various other accomplishments; and were now returned to their father's princely mansion in Broadway, to display all their fine attainments to the multitude of admiring

visitors, who daily assembled there to eat the old gentleman's venison and turtle soup, and drink his old and choice wines. They immediately took the lead in fashionable society; for with us, wealth is nobility; and no assembly was considered complete where they made not their appearance. The company of suitors that every day followed in their train was very remarkable; and the number of vows and protestations of undying affection, breathed in whispers into their ears, and sonnets composed in their praise, and warbled nightly beneath their windows, accompanied by the best music that could be had for money, was truly astonishing; for no one doubted the wealth of their father. It is surprising what numbers they killed off every month—or rather what numbers they rejected, who had previously declared they should die if their suit failed. The event proved that they had a worse opinion of the cases than Doctor Time; for with the exception of two or three who died of love, of liquor and late hours, they all survived, and were soon seen in the train of some other fickle fair one, practicing the same kind of manœuvres with a view to gain a favorable notice. The girls would, however, make no choice among their slaves, well knowing that the romance of life must end with marriage; and wisely determined to reign a little longer.

In the mean time, Frederick Augustus reached England—exhibited his letters of introduction to his father's correspondents, got acquainted with several officers of the guards and some younger brothers of noble families, and commenced under very favorable auspices—*high life in London*. Here he learned to game, to bet on boxing matches, cock fights, and horse races, to drink deep, set up all night and sleep nearly all day; to drive four in hand, swear good mouth-filling oaths; to discourse in the most approved cockney style, and to despise his own country and her simple republican institutions. Having remained in England about a year, and become master of the above mentioned high accomplishments, he turned his thoughts towards France. With Frederick, to will was to do; and as soon as steam and horses could convey him, he was in Paris. He took no notice of any person or thing on the way, thinking nothing less than the great French metropolis worthy of his attention. He thought himself an excellent French scholar, and great was his surprise when he found he could not make himself understood. He however procured an interpreter, and with this personage, drove about to every fashionable quarter of the city: saw all that was to be seen, but soon became tired of remaining among a people with whom he could not converse; and damning the Parisians in good English, for their bad French, took passage in a Havre packet, and in due time arrived in his native city. He was now something more than two and twenty years old. By constant cultivation, he had succeeded in persuading his beard to grow, and was happy in the possession of an enormous pair of coal-black whiskers. Originally they were light brown, mixed with much of red, but had acquired their present ebon hue by the exercise of the

consummate art of his French barber. He was very ambitious to resemble in appearance his friends, the officers of the guard in London, and he succeeded tolerably well. It was surprising to see how fierce he looked. Those who knew him well, however, knew there was no danger to be apprehended from his frown; but strangers might have mistaken his bearing for the port of Hercules.

Frederick soon gathered around him a chosen band, of whom he was the admitted head and prime leader. There was Richard Drinkwell, Tobias Loveit, Thomas Dashall and Jeremy Nonsuit, Esq., who scarcely ever left him. The three first like himself were the sons of rich and careless fathers, who never inquired of the whereabouts of their children; and the last a briefless attorney, to be found every where, save in the court house or his office. Frederick took rooms for himself in the principal hotel, secured a box in each of the theatres, and purchased free access behind the scenes; set up his curriele; employed three or four servants, and furnished himself with various other superfluities. His daily course of life while in the city, was to rise about eleven o'clock; breakfast in his rooms, take a drive in his curriele from one till two; return to the hotel and drink two or three mint julips to give him an appetite for dinner; dine at half past three, drink several glasses of brandy and water during dinner, and one or two bottles of wine at five dollars a bottle, afterwards; fall asleep for half an hour—awake, take tea at six, and away to some gambling establishment, where he would remain an hour or two; then to the theatre when the play was half over, run into all parts of the house and behind the curtain, and out again before the play was finished—then to some place of license and late hours, where he would either remain the balance of the night, or from thence as it happened to suit his fancy, to some famous restaurator's, where he would eat oysters, terrapins and beef-steaks, and drink beer, ale, porter or almost any thing to allay an incessant thirst with which he was afflicted; and reach his lodgings and his bed, about the time the sober and working-day world arose to resume their labors. This course although the most common, was sometimes varied by attendance at balls, assemblies, and perhaps two or three hours in as many weeks spent at his father's house; and visits during the summer season, to Saratoga, or some fashionable sea-side watering place. He saw every thing, but read nothing; was incessantly talking, but meant nothing; always eating and drinking, and ever attended with head ach and red eyes; and this he called enjoyment, and high life.

In the course of Frederick's travels about town, he made the acquaintance of a young sprig of nobility, just landed on our shores from mother England. He called himself Lord Loftus, and said that his family came into England with Maud, the empress, from foreign parts. He boasted of his house in London, his parks in Leicestershire, his cottage on the banks of lake Windermere, his broad lands (as the English novel writers say,) his horses, hounds, and rent roll. In fine he talked so well and so fluently, that the

most incredulous had to admit that he had either seen or heard of all these fine things, if he did not own them. Frederick, however, knew he was a lord—for in manners and carriage, in appearance and language, he exactly resembled lords he had seen in London taverns, betting on the probable duration of the lives of their fathers, and in the streets, driving their own coachmen. Accordingly, Frederick and Lord Loftus became at once, hand and glove. His lordship drove Frederick's horses, broke his curricie, won his money, drank his wine, sat in his box at the theatre, ran away and left him to be beaten by the watch, swore to all which Frederick advanced, and made himself so very agreeable that Frederick swore he was not only a lord, but what was still more to the purpose, a d——d fine fellow to boot.

Frederick introduced his lordship to his family, where he soon made himself welcome by the use of the easiest, but surest means possible—namely, flattery. He admired and praised beyond measure both the sisters, but turned his attention mostly to the eldest. And when Miss Clementina Angelina, played and sung,

"Though love is warm awhile,
Soon it grows cold,"

he would immediately fall into raptures: and swear, that love could never grow cold, where such an angel as the fair musician fanned the flame with her sweet breath, or warmed it with her bright sunny smile. And then with his hand upon his heart he would sigh, and wish he had been born a simple shepherd on the shores of his own Windermere water, with just such another fair spirit for his minister; to sit by his side the livelong day, and warble in such strains, as he had just heard, songs in praise of the beauty of pastoral life, of sunny banks, of fair flowers and glassy waters. He was sorry he was born a lord; and yet, after all what was there in mere birth, which was owing altogether to accident, and fortunate circumstances; we having all sprung from one common origin. The mind was all, and there was a world all our own, in which the heart was the only dominion, and love the only sovereign. He would then, if they happened to be alone, fall upon one knee at her feet, and vow himself her eternal slave; and declare that there was no possibility of breaking his chains, as his inclination constantly added to their strength and number. Miss Clementina Angelina, during the four past winters, had so often outwatched the stars, in her round of pleasure, that she began to look better by lamp-light than when the garish day was shining all abroad; and she turned seriously to consider, that she might as well perhaps, secure such a splendid prize while in her offer; before it become necessary to resort to art, to supply the place of her natural roses and lilies, which were fast fading away. She therefore put the whole battery of her charms and accomplishments into operation, and my lord Loftus was caught. The lady-mother was very much in his interest, and had no doubts at all of his high lineage, and immense wealth.

His lordship made his proposals in due form to Mr. Leavenworth; who merely asked for some proof of his pretensions to nobility, estate, and respectability. Nothing was easier for his lordship, than this; and he forthwith produced several letters of recommendation from great ones in England, proving his title; and a letter from a personage he called his land steward, giving him an account of his rents collected the last year, and deposited in the bank of England. All the world, that is all the visiting acquaintance of the family, were called together at Leavenworth's house, and the happy couple were in their presence, made man and wife. His lordship kindly condescended to make his father-in-law's house his home, until he could write to England and have his establishment placed upon a proper footing to receive his beautiful bride. Ariminta Rosabella, was to accompany them to England. She was at the time, under engagements to a very worthy gentleman, which she broke off without ceremony; as her glass told her she was quite as worthy an object for the regards of nobility as her sister; and she had no doubt, but that in England where lords are plenty, she should not be long in securing one herself.

Henry Leavenworth, during the time which brings us to this period in our story, had paid off the mortgage on his estates, and added many an acre of rich red land to his patrimony. He had enlarged and beautified his dwelling; extended his lawn to the banks of the river, where, beneath primeval shades, were placed seats and summer houses, for rest and ornament. His fruit trees and flower gardens, were the wonder of all who saw them. Indeed he had gathered around him every thing to charm the sense of rational beings; and his house was the scene of social conviviality and unbounded hospitality. There had been born to him in the mean time, three sons and as many daughters all still living; for sickness had but seldom, and death had never visited his family. His eldest son, John, now twenty-four years of age, and educated wholly in his native state, was perhaps, one of the most accomplished gentlemen in Virginia. He had a good knowledge of the arts and sciences, and of history, men and manners, and could converse with the natives of every country of Europe, in their own language: with which continent as well as his own he was well acquainted, for he had travelled in every kingdom of each. He had now just returned to the paternal roof, with an enlarged understanding, and a heart untouched by the vices and follies he had been compelled to witness in the course of his travels. Though not intended for either of the learned professions he had a competent knowledge of them all. He was deservedly popular and had just been elected a member of the legislature, without any organized opposition. His second son, called after himself, was a promising law student, in the office of an eminent lawyer in Richmond—was nearly through his studies and had just gained his majority. Two of his daughters, were married to respectable gentlemen of their neighbourhood; and his two younger children, a daughter called Maria, now seventeen, and a son

named William, fourteen years of age, remained still at home with their father. In the month of June, and every Christmas, there was a reunion of the family under the paternal roof, which commonly lasted about two weeks; and a happier group than assembled on these periodical occasions, will never be seen in this stage of existence. Henry had several times, during their separation visited his brother, and commonly took with him one or two of his children, as well as their mother; but for several years past they had not seen each other, although they kept up a constant correspondence; and the families often exchanged friendly greetings and mutual presents.

We have seen that Frederick was a huge feeder and great drinker; yet strange as it may seem, he did not fatten on it. His color it is true, was at first heightened from that of a delicate red rose, to the hue of a coal fire; but of late, although he had not altered his course of life, his face became ashy pale. He no longer needed the compression of his Russian belt, for he was slim enough to suit the taste of the most consummate connoisseur. His hair at four and twenty was fast turning grey; and his fine blue eye, once brilliant with light and life, appeared dim and sunken. His once quick and elastic step became slow and uncertain; until he finally was unable to leave his room, and at last confined wholly to his bed. Those who live fast never live long; and poor Frederick, after lingering for three or four months, died of old age at twenty-five. The hall was hung with black, and there was weeping and mourning in that house, where for years before no other sound had been heard, but that of mirth and cheerfulness. A splendid tomb was erected over the remains of Frederick, whereon it was inscribed, that he died of that fell destroyer consumption. His many virtues were recorded thereon, but I do not recollect the terms used by the hired writer; only I remember his epitaph began with this line, "Whom the Gods love, die young."

About a year after the death of Frederick, the full term of mourning having expired, the splendid hall of the Leavenworth's was again open, and brilliantly lighted. All the youth and beauty of the highest circles of fashion in the grand emporium were there assembled. It was the ever memorable night of the sixteenth of December, 1835. The weather was exceedingly cold without, and the fierce north wind blew with violence against the closed casement! but those within knew it not; for the lofty walls and the vaulted ceilings, echoed with the sound of the music, the song, and the dance; mingled with the loud tones of hilarity, and the soft and half suppressed whisperings of young and timid affection. Anon! the piercing cry of fire! from ten thousand voices—the rattling of the engines, and the distracted cries and wailings of a great multitude of women and children, flying to and fro, through every lane and alley of the great city, rose high above the blast and mixed their discordant sounds with the music of the festival! For a moment there was a solemn silence in the hall, and then an unconcerted but simultaneous rush of the whole gay throng into the street. The

wild uproar increased, and was still increasing! Towards the east was seen ascending to the skies, and blotting out the stars, an extensive and dense volume of smoke and vapour, through which at intervals, was bursting forth a lurid light, flaming, and sparkling, and crackling, and eddying with the breeze, in every fantastic form, and in all directions. The night before this, a few houses had been destroyed, but now it seemed as if the whole city was on fire. Every man present on this festive occasion, in their ball dresses, without taking leave, and apparently callous to the cries and tears of the fair portion of the brilliant assembly, at once took their way, with whatever speed they could make towards the scene of the conflagration. The morning of the next day had far advanced before Mr. Leavenworth reached his home, to tell his weeping family, that many hundred houses, in the richest portion of the city were a heap of unsightly cinders; and that his extensive range of fire-proof warehouses, filled with all his wealth, consisting of choice goods collected from all the quarters of the world, were entirely consumed, and himself a ruined man! That some had fallen victims to the devouring element, and that thousands, were turned houseless and homeless into the cold streets, without food or the immediate hope of shelter! The general misery and woe was so great, that men could scarcely stop to contemplate individual cases of suffering. Care and consternation were depicted on every countenance, and a smile was not that day seen to brighten the face of any man.

With Mr. Leavenworth, the toil of a life was lost in an hour; but still true to his principles of honesty and fair dealing, he determined to give up all to his creditors; for although he owed, compared with his wealth of yesterday, a very small sum of money, it was still sufficient to take his mansion house in Broadway, and his splendid but now inappropriate furniture. He immediately sold his effects at auction, paid his debts, and retired with only a few hundred dollars, to a small cottage in the country. Although his family, were loud in their lamentations, a single murmur did not escape from him. He was armed so strong in honesty, that the loss of worldly wealth, could not destroy the calm sunshine of his soul. But a visitation now awaited him, which all his philosophy was not able to prevent wounding his heart. The wife of his bosom, the chosen one of his youth, who had long been in ill health, suddenly grew worse, and died within a month of the time of the fire. I will not pretend to describe his grief at this new calamity; but leave time to heal as it most commonly does, and always ought, the wounds it makes. Excessive grief is not natural to man—it is useless to the dead, and if long continued, destructive to the happiness of the living. Still we must, and ought to remember, that *such things were, and were most dear to us.*

Lord Loftus, instead of being, indeed, a lord, was now compelled to own himself a journeyman button maker, from Birmingham; and that his name was William Wimble! I cannot pretend to des-

cribe, the rage, indignation and despair of Clementina on this disclosure. Mr. Wimble, however, reviled not again, but wisely let the storm rage on till it blowed itself out. And then calmly proposed, that they should wend their way to Lowell in search of employment. They arrived there; Clementina sold off her watch, jewelry and fine clothes, for a sum amply sufficient to set up house-keeping in a style suited to their present condition; and Mr. Wimble may be seen every day singing at his work, for which he receives every Saturday evening, the sum of fifteen dollars; and he declares *that he is happier now, than when he was a lord.*

About a month after, Mr. Leavenworth had buried his wife, as he was standing at his cottage door, enjoying the bright sunshine, which sometimes visits us for a day, even in winter; a messenger rode up, and handed him a letter. It contained many kind condolences on his recent losses, and a generous offer from three of his friends, whose property had escaped the conflagration, to loan him clear of interest for five years, the sum of thirty thousand dollars! to set him up again in business. While his eyes were still wet with the tears of gratitude, a handsome coach and four made its appearance, and drew up before his door. A gentleman in the prime of life, and a young lady alighted, and in a moment the brothers were in each others arms. So soon as either could speak for emotion, Henry said, "I am come my brother, to lead you back again to the scenes of your youth—we have been too long apart. The distant mountain you loved to contemplate remains the same—the glassy stream and old oak grove is still unchanged; the gardens, and orchards are lovelier than ever. In addition to my own warm welcome you will receive that of my wife, the play fellow of your boyhood and her children, and her grand children; for all are to be assembled to meet, and to greet you—your daughter shall go with us and be as a sister to mine. Answer me not yet—for I can take no denial—I know my brother, (for I heard of it in the city,) the generous offer you have had from several noble merchants, but why should you toil any more. The spring of youth has passed with both of us, the summer is also gone, and we are entering upon the autumn of our existence, strong and healthy it is true; and though not too old for enjoyment in the quiet scenes of rural seclusion; it is too late to enter anew on the bustling and busy arena of commerce.—Strangers have offered you protection and countenance—but it shall never be said that my fathers eldest born—my only brother, and the son of my mother, owed an obligation to strangers, while I have such ample means, and so determined a disposition to do all, nay even more than is necessary to make your life comfortable and happy. John's heart was too full for reply, and tears, but not of pain, were his only answer. The cousins needed no formal introduction; and they seemed as they sat with each an arm around the other, as if they had dwelt together and loved as sisters all the days of their lives.

Another week saw John Leavenworth, domesticated at the fire-

side of his brother, where his welcome was as warm as was promised. The slightest wish, to leave again the place of his nativity, has never entered his imagination, and his cup of happiness is full to overflowing. The brothers have revisited, again and again, the scenes of their youth; and the friends of their youth; and are hardly ever seen apart.

Ariminta has learned to make her own dresses, and shirts for her father: and the delicate city belle, who a short time since could not be prevailed upon to attempt a visit only two or three squares from her dwelling without her coach, now in company with her cousin Maria, often walks several miles into the country. Her health has greatly improved,—the roses in her cheek have resumed their first hue, and a more beautiful pair than the cousins, as they are often seen bounding along the lawn, or setting under the shade of the trees in the front of their dwelling, locked in each others arms and singing a song of joy, we can never hope, and scarcely desire to see. The young Barrister, makes his visits to the paternal mansion, much more frequently than was his wont, and they are of longer duration. And Maria, playfully complains, that Henry is too fond of stealing away with his cousin Rose, without her company; and that when they return from their excursions, although they both seem provokingly happy, they are much more grave and taciturn, and less fitted for general society.

For the Delaware Register.

S L A N D E R .

Slander, although common in every community, generally escapes punishment; while crimes of a far less magnitude, are visited with all the terrors of the law. A man is secured in the quiet enjoyment of all his goods and chattels, no matter how inconsiderable, and yet may be robbed of his good name, and never be able to obtain redress. There are various causes which prevent the punishment of this offence. Perhaps the prominent one is, that it is nearly always impossible, to trace with certainty, the slander to its source. It passes through so many hands and editions, before it reaches, if it ever does, the knowledge of the injured person, that its paternity is often lost; and if you do at last reach the author, its enormity will be so decreased, by lopping off in the course of the search, the many editions made to it in its progress, that it will often be found to have taken its rise in the mere badinage of some careless, but not malicious person. And even, if founded in malice, the law, for what reason we never could divine, has narrowed down the offence, and confined it within such strict limits, that much the greater number of slanders, which are perpetrated upon society, are not

recognized; and lie beyond civil redress. Besides, a high minded, and honorable man, conscious of his own innocence, commonly feels an insuperable repugnance, to the vexatious labor of tracing it through the filthy lanes of its meanderings to its origin; and generally leaves it to the tardy pace of truth, to overtake the slander, and clear his reputation from the unmerited charge. In the mean time, perhaps, the poison has had its effect, and his reasonable prospects of success or advancement, may have been blighted, and forever destroyed.

Seeing that a crime of such enormity, is stalking abroad in society, with seeming impunity, it is necessary to the conservation of character in every community, that public opinion should seek to discover, and wherever he is found, brand the slanderer, with the indelible mark of common contempt. The offence is so hateful, that you will never find a man, so lost to every sense of what is due to his fellow man, as to own himself guilty of it. It bears with it such a complication of meanness and wickedness, so wholly without the shadow of excuse or palliation, that the clear conviction of it, covers the face of the most abandoned, with deeper blushes of shame, than are commonly witnessed on the proof of theft, or even murder! The thief in most cases can plead the imperious demands of necessity; and the murderer, often excuses his crime, because of his anger which had made him for the moment, insane. The slanderer has no such resource; and is commonly altogether dumb, or vociferous in his efforts to lie himself out of the charge, when detected.

If you will observe closely the manner of the man, while he is uttering a falsehood, you may nearly always detect him. He commonly finds it convenient, to forget the author of the story; or avers, that it was imparted to him in the confidence, that the name of the person who told him, should not be divulged; but assures you, that you may rely on the truth of the statement, as he had it from one well acquainted with all the circumstances of the case. Before he begins the slander, he is not unapt to take a survey of the company, in order to ascertain whether any particular friend, or near relative of his victim is present; for he is always a coward! and ever anxious that the injured person, should never be made acquainted with the falsehood he utters against him. He is often cautious enough to enjoin secrecy on the person or persons, to whom he is about to make his relation—and sometimes will obtain a promise that his name shall never be called in question, provided the secret should by accident transpire. Then observe his downcast and sneaking expression of countenance, while engaged in this dirty business. Whenever you see all, or either of these symptoms, it is generally safe to conclude, that you are about to hear a lie.

Another mark by which you may know a slanderer is, that when you attempt to defend an absent friend from his attacks, he will most commonly get into a passion; and perhaps ask with asperity, whether you doubt his veracity.

If indulged in, the propensity for slander will grow and fix itself upon the character, until it will become a habit as hard to conquer, as is the constant tippling of the confirmed drunkard. It is generally accompanied by a heart devoid of all the finer feelings, which grace and adorn humanity. The slanderer, is constantly endeavoring to level down all whom he is conscious stands above him; and although he knows in his heart, that he deserves to be held in sovereign contempt, is ever affecting to assume a superiority over those he traduces. Knowing that he is among the basest of mankind, he is frequently heard to thank God, that he is not like other men. For he knows well, that to enable him to do the injury he intends, he must deceive the people into the notion that what he says is true. How strange it is; that we find many devoting a great portion of their time to such an occupation, when they are always ashamed of their vocation!

There are, also, second hand slanderers, who would scorn to tell a falsehood themselves, but who will unhesitatingly publish one, when they find it ready made to their hand, knowing it to be such. These are not a shade better than the originators of the slander.

All evil speaking should be studiously avoided, by every person, who makes pretensions to be a lover of his kind. It only ministers to the worst of our passions, making them grow to such giant bulk, that the virtues are displaced, and the heart becomes callous and hard. Besides, it always carries with it its own punishment; for we can hardly conceive of a human being, reared in a civilized community, who could be supposed capable, after uttering a base and injurious slander against his neighbor, of laying his head calmly upon his pillow, and enjoying that sweet repose, which we presume can only attend those who are conscious of the rectitude of their conduct. Among the common frailties of mankind, we will find many persons differ as to their enormity; some will be called crimes by one class of men, while another will consider them perfectly innocent. Not so with slander—here all are agreed as to its enormity. The slanderer has no loop-hole for retreat, either from his own or the judgment of others. Seeing that it is a game, where every thing is lost, and nothing can be gained, it is truly wonderful it should have so many votaries.

It is almost impossible to reclaim an inveterate liar and slanderer. The habit has grown with his growth and strengthened with his strength, and requires in himself an uncommon effort to conquer it. But in the young, we may often destroy the germ when it is first detected. Parents and guardians, therefore, should have this matter at heart, and eradicate the foul weed on its first appearance. We are constantly improving in the arts and sciences, and in almost every thing tending to increase the comforts and conveniences of life, so far as our animal existence is concerned; why not at the same time endeavor to render more perfect, the social feelings and gentle amenities, due from man to his fellow man.

For the Delaware Register.

MEMORY.

Pleasure and pain, alternately hold dominion over the mind of man. One or the other of these sensations, must for the time always predominate. They are as different from each other as light is from darkness; and consequently never exist together. Hence we are constantly wooing the smiles of the one, and deprecating the frowns of the other; but often lose sight of the causes from whence they flow.

Our lives are divided into three parts. The past, the present and the future. The past is entirely beyond our reach, and yet memory is constantly placing before us, in vivid colours, its actions; which never fail in some degree, to be productive of pain or pleasure. And too often, for our peace, memory

—"tells of time mispent, of comfort lost;
Of fair occasions gone forever by!
Of hopes, too fondly nursed, too rudely crost,
Of many a cause to wish, yet fear to die."

Seeing that such is the case, we cannot begin too soon, so to occupy the present time, that when it becomes the past, its actions may not rise up in judgment against us; poisoning the enjoyment of the present moment, and perhaps shedding its baleful influence upon the future. The early wise, are early happy. Let no one therefore, who is conscious of having pursued, or who is still pursuing a course of conduct, which his reason condemns, put off the hour of amendment. The whole color of his life, may be fixed beyond the power of recall in his earliest youth. Man cannot forget his past actions whether good or ill, until he either dies, or ceases to be a rational being, from insanity. Some are, perhaps, ready to ask—"can'st thou not minister to a mind diseased, and, pluck from the memory a rooted sorrow?" We reply in the language of the great poet of human nature, from whom we have been quoting:

"Therein the patient must minister to himself"

If we have in the course of our past lives injured our neighbor; (by which term we mean any member of the human family,) in his property, or character; we do not deserve, and cannot hope, for that quiet conscience, which brings repose to our pillows, and peace to the mind, until we have requited him for the injury, to the utmost of our ability. Offences, other than those against our fellow beings, may obtain forgiveness, by a penitent and contrite heart, *from Him whose chief attribute is mercy; and whose strange work is justice.*

But why should we be forever sinning and repenting? Why not commence at once a course of life not to be repented of; and which will give pleasure to every portion of our lives. We need not point out what kind of life, this must be; for there is a chart, in the heart of every man, wherein is clearly laid down, the channel to be pursued, which leads to peace, and the rocks and quicksands whereon it may be wrecked.

THE
DELAWARE REGISTER.

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1838.

No. 3.

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

CHAPTER IV.

WE did not expect from the first, that in our annals, we should be able to collect together, so as to present them in strict chronological order, all the facts and circumstances connected with our early history; our only hope being that this might be done within a reasonable time, and with sufficient coherence, to furnish hereafter, the means of producing a regular chain of events.

In our last chapter of annals, we briefly noticed the claim set up by lord Baltimore in 1659, to the territory now comprehending our State. Since that chapter was put to press, a friend to this work and its editor, has kindly furnished us with a valuable correspondence between the proprietary government of Maryland, and the Dutch colony, wholly relating to the said claim; and therefore, strictly a part of our history. We shall consequently, without further comment or delay, place the same before our readers, exactly as it has been copied from the records of the State of Maryland.

An extract from the records in the Council Chamber, in the city of Annapolis, in the State of Maryland, relative to the dispute between the government of New Netherlands, (now New York.) and the Lord Proprietary of Maryland, concerning the title of the Dutch to the Territories on the Delaware, (now State of Delaware;) taken from the book entitled "Council, &c. H. H. 1656 to 1668, &c." page 43.

At a Council, held at Ann Arundell, 3d August, 1659:

Present, The Governor,* the Secretary,† Colonel N. Utie. Mr. Edward Lloyd.

Then was taken into consideration his Lordship's instruction and

* Josias Fendall, Esq.

† Philip Calvert, Esq. brother to the Lord Proprietary, Cecilius Lord Baltimore.

command, to send to the Dutch in Delaware-bay, seated within his Lordship's Province, to command them to be gone. And

Ordered, That Colonel Nathaniel Utie, do make his repaire to the pretended Governor of a people seated in Delaware-bay, within his Lordship's Province, and that he do give them to understand, that they are seated within this, his Lordship's Province, without notice given to his Lordship's Lieutenant heere, and to require him to depart the Province.

That in case he find opportunity he insinuate unto the people there seated, that in case they make their application to his Lordship's government heere, they shall find good conditions, according to the conditions of Plantation granted to all Commers into this Province, which shall be made good to them, and that they shall have protection in their lives, liberty, and estates which they shall bring with him.

The Letter of the Governor to the Commander of the People in Delaware-bay.

SIR,

I received a letter from you directed to me as the Lord Baltimore's Governor and Lieutenant of the Province of Maryland wherein you suppose yourself to be Governor of a people seated in a part of Delaware-bay, which I am very well informed lyeth to the southward of the degree forty, and therefore can by no means owne or acknowledge any for Governor there but myself, who am by his Lordship appointed Lieutenant of his whole Province, lying between these degrees 38 & 40: but do by these require and command you presently to depart forth of his Lordship's Province, or otherwise desire you to hould me excused, if I use my utmost endeavour to reduce that part of his Lordship's Province unto its due obedience under him.

At a Council held at Patuxet, October 6th, 1659;

Present, The Governor, the Secretary, Captain William Stone, Mr. Thomas Gerrard, Mr. Luke Barber, Colonel Nathaniel Utie, Baker Brooke, Edward Lloyd—

Came Augustino Herman and Resolved Waldron and presented the Governor and Council with a Letter and Credentials from Petrus Stuyvesant General of the New Netherlands in Dutch and Englished by Mr Simon Oversee by order of the Council, as followeth, viz;—

Honourable Lords,

Wee have with great astonishment understood how that one Collonel Nathaniel Utie of late without that there is yet shewed to us any lawful qualification commission or order from any State or Government but only upon a seditious Cartebell in form of an Instruction without inserting any time or place or where or from whom or in whose name order or authority it was written, only

subscribed Philip Calvert Secretary, is come to us within our government and colony of New-Amstell, and upon the same so formed Instruction hath demanded the foresaid places and colony of New-Amstell, and upon refusal hath threatened the Governor, Council, and Inhabitants of the place to blood, in case that the foresaid fortress and colony is not rendered willingly within the time and space of three weeks, and to come again by force of people to enforce the same by way of hostility to invade the same. And moreover the inhabitants of the said place subject to the high and mighty Lords States General of the United Provinces have sought to alienate, and to induce to rebellion from their lawful Commander and our Nation which is also directly against the Confederacy peace Articles between the Republic of England and the above said High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Provinces made in the year 1654, And whereas the aforementioned Colonel Nathaniel Utye in his discourse did make mention as if he by you thereto was qualified and commanded, Which nevertheless Wee out of the aforesaid pretended Instruction in noe ways can be induced to believe, therefore we have, to avoid all misunderstanding between these Governments people and subjects thought fit to send to you as Agents and Embassadors our well-beloved and trusty Augustin Hermans and Resolved Waldron for to remonstrate all what is aforesaid and how ill those odious proceedings will be taken by the High and Mighty Lords States General, the Lords Overseers of the West India Company, and the High Esteemed Lords and Governors of the City of Amsterdam, as they are taken now already soe by us, and to request for what is past (in reference to the Articles of Peace, and in a kind and neighbourly way the apprehension of certain fugitives, All this in conformity to their Commission, These are only to serve for their Address and Safe-conduct, And we accordingly request, that the foresaid our Commissioners according to the right of Nations may be credited and believed as our trusty Embassadors which wee in like occasions at all tymes shall be willing to acknowledge, and remain in all other observations which we trust shall be accepted in all cordiality.

Honoured Lords, your affectionate
friends and Neighbours

P. STUYVESANT.

By Command of the Lords Overseers General and Lords
Counsellors of N. Netherland.

C. V. RUYVEN, *Secretary.*

*Dated Fort Amsterdam in New Netherland
the 23d September 1659.*

Superscribed as followeth—

Peter Stuyvesant in behalf of the High and Mighty Lords States General of the United Provinces, the noble Lords Overseers of the

authorised West India Company as Director General of New Netherlands Curacoe Bonayko* Araba and the appertenants of them with advice of the Lords of the council, To all men that these shall come to see and here, Salut. Wee make known that we have qualified, authorized and have given power, as we do qualify, authorise, and give power by these Presents to Srs Augustine Heermans and Resolvceert Waldron as our trusty Embassadors to address themselves to the Honble Josiar Fendall Governor of Maryland, and after the delivery of the copy of this and Letter to his honour in a friendly and neighbourly way to request the redelivery and restitution of such free people and servants as for debt and otherways have been fled and as to us is given to understand that for the most part are residing in his Honour's Government especially about a year since have gone out of this Colony of the High well Esteemed Lords Governors of the City of Amsterdam which if you do we are ready to assure you that in maintaining of good Justice and neighbourly duty to do the same beside all those that may come Runaways to us out of any of your Neighbour Governments, otherwise if contrary-wise your Honour shall make any exception or delay upon this friendly and neighbourly representation then to his honour, as also to the Council or any that this may concern to make it known that Wee shall be inforced Lege Talionis to publish and to grant all liberty and stay free from arrests, and recess to all planters (Servants and negroes included) which are now out of his Honour's Government or hereafter shall come to us.

Secondly, Wee do command our foresaid Einbassadors and Agents to make known to the Lord Governor and his Council what has past about the coming and arrival of one Nathaniel Utye in the aforesaid colony of N. Amstell, seeking to suborne and induce the inhabitants of the High and Mighty Lords of the said Colony to Rebellion from their legal Commander and our Nation, and further without lawful order act or qualification from any State, Prince, Parliament or Government, shewing onely an authorized Instruction or Cartabel without tyme or place or when written nor by order of any State, Province, or Parliament or Government subscribed, demanding and in case of refusal threatening our said fortress to blood with the said colony of N. Amstel, thereto adding the said fortress within the tyme of three weeks (in case the same was not surrendered willingly) with power of people to invade by way of hostility which is altogether contrary to the articles the 2d, 3d, 16th and last of the confederacy and peace between the Republick of England and the Netherlands in 1654 made; And also, Wee out of the said conceived Instruction, by Col. Nathaniel Utye delivered, to the Lords Directors of the said Colony of N. Amstel cannot conceive any higher power or authority or order to such seditious proceedings and persuasions to the subjects from their legal Lords and

* It is so spelt as above, in the record,—Bonayko; but probably means Bonaire, or Buen-aire, an island lying about forty miles to the eastward of Curacoe.

owne Nation, and far less for to demand and threaten such places where their undoubted Right can be shewed by Pattent of the High and Mighty Lords States General granted to the noble Lords Overseers of the West-India Company, further by bargain and sale and Deeds of the Natives and possession above these forty years, which is then contrary to the Law of Nations and contrary to the forementioned Articles of Peace to this time as yet intirely observed, to whose judgment and decision all Questions (if there should arise any between both Nations) first must be reserved according to the last Article of the Peace where our own forenamed Embassadors are especially authorized and commanded seriously to request the foresaid Lord Governor and his Council by virtue of the foresaid Articles of Peace to give us right and justice against the said Colonel Nathaniel Utye with reparation of damages already sustained by his frivolous demands and bloody threatening) In conservation of our plantations in the South river and hereafter may be enforced to do.* And further by these our open commission doe request that the above-mentioned Embassadors Augustinus Heermans and Resolvert Waldron as our trusty agents according to the Law of Nations may be † heard and full credit may be given promising to ratify and to approve, and to hold of force what shall be done by them according to the commission as if such was done by ourself. These Wee have given under our ordinary Cachett and signature in Amsterdam in N. Netherlands the 23d of September Anno One thousand six hundred and fifty nine.

P. STUYVESANT.

Locus By commaand of the Lord Director General of the
 ✕ N. Netherland Curacoe, &c. and the Lords of the
 Sigilli. Council.

C. V. RUYVEN, Secret.

After which the said agents delivered the ensuing Declaration, (vizt.)

Declaration and Manifestation by way of Speech delivered unto the Honble. Governor and Council of the Province of Maryland in Chesapeake-Bay from and in the behalf of the Honble. Governor Generall and Counsell of the Province of the New Netherlands.

Notifying first and foremost the ancient original Right and Title the Subjects of the High and Mighty States General of the United Provinces under the propriety of the Lords of the West Indy Company of Amsterdam in Holland have unto the Province of the New Netherlands, latituted from 38 to about 42 by the great Ocean Sea and from thence † all † Islands and main continent) northerly up to the river of Canada, on the West

* Something seems to be wanting in the preceding sentence to render the sense of it complete; but it is, as above, in the record.

† The word here omitted is not legible in the record.

‡ The words in the two blanks above are not legible in the Record,

side Virginia and now Maryland upon the great bay of Chesapeake, and on the East New-England. To say, that their ancient right and tytle to that parte of the New found World of America. Both in a manner derived to them, first from the king of Spaine, as then subjects or vassalls to the first finder and fundator of that New World Who after Warr and Peace in those days concludeth did renounce and give over unto the United Republick of the Seven Provinces aforesaid all his Right and Tytle of those Countries and dominions they have then in process of tyme conquered and seated in Europe America and elsewhere whereof the abovesaid Province of the New Netherlands the Island of Curacoc and Brasille became the true proper inheritance to the Dutch Nation in those parts in that respect.

Secondly, As for the Generallity The French were in the year of our Lord God Almighty 1524 the second followers of the Discovery in the Northerne parts of this America by Johan de Verazano a Florentine—Then came the English and Dutch afterward also, and took possession in the parts we are in now, for since the yeare 1606 or 1607 to about 18 or 20 The English established and seated their Colony of Virginia by distinct Pattent from the degree 34 to about 38. The Dutch the Manhatans from 38 to 42, And New England from the degree 42 to 45, The French claime in Florida and in Canada (Spaine the West Indies or Mexico, The Portugalles Brasil) And thus in this New World divided amongst the Christian Princes of Europe, by communication of each other's Embassadors agreed upon—Out of which reason King James of England did will command and require that the Colony or Province of Virginia, and the Province of New England should remain asunder and not meet together within the distance and space of a hundred leagues which was allotted for the Dutch Plantations then called by the General name of Manhattans, after the name of the Indians they were first seated by—And is here to be noted that they deeply mistake themselves who interprett the Generall name of Manhattans aforesaid, unto the particular Towne built upon a little Island because as it is said it signified the whole countrey and Province, or at least that particular place in that Province as per Example, like it is frequent still to this day amongst some to say to goe or come from the Manhattans when they mean the whole Province like unto Virginia or Maryland for that particular Towne itselfe is never named the Manhattans, but New Amsterdam. And as for the South River or as it is called by the English Delaware in the particular: The said River was in the Primitive tyme likewise possessed, and a Collony planted in the Western Shore within the mouth of the South Cape called the Hoor-Kill to this day. The Dutch Nation erecting there and all over the countrey their States Armes and a little florte, but after some tyme they were all slained and murdered by the Indians Soc that the possessions and propriety of this river at the first in his Infancy is sealed up with the bloud of a great many Sowles.—After this in the yeare 1623

the forte Nassaw was built about 15 leagues up the River on the Eastern Shore, besides many other places of the Dutch, and the Dutch Swedes to and againe settled, untill it thought the Governor Generall and Counsell good to remove the said forte Nassaw in the year 1650 downwards to the Western Shore againe, and there to fix a towne as it is to this day. No man ever making any protest or claime from Maryland or Virginia against it. Wee say furthermore, to have the propriation and inst. Right and Tytle of that whole river (and all our abovesaid Province) also lawfully obtained and legally bought from the Natural proprietors the Native Indians, especially the Western Shore from tyme to tyme hitherto, as farr and more within land to the West, as our lyne and limits as yet are extended and seated. By virtue of all which and the Right and Tytle abovementioned wee have alwaies maintained and defended the said River against all usurpers and obstructors as it is publickly knowne to this day, and shall doe for ever.

Thirdly, from that primitive tyme aforesaid have the Dutch Nation in the Province of the New Netherlands, and the English Nation in the Province of Virginia and Maryland aforesaid allwaies friendly and neighbourly corresponded together, and that which is very well to be noted * selfe in the last open warr without any claime injury or molestation one to another. Until upon the eighth day of September this running yeare 1659 Col. Nathanie Utic came to our aforesaid South River (by the English called Delaware-Bay aforesaid) into the Towne and forte New Amstell erected in the year 1650 as abovesaid, and without any speciall Commission or lawfull authority from any State Prince Parliament or Government exhibited onely by a piece of paper a Cartabell by forme of an Instruction from Philip Calvert Secretary written without a year or day nor name or place where neither signed nor sealed by any State Prince Parliament or Government demandeth in a manner and required in a strange way, That the Towne and Countrey should be delivered and surrendered up to the Province of Maryland as he saith for my Lord Baltimore. Going from howse to howse to seduce and draw the inhabitants to rebell and fall from their right lawfull Lords Sovereigne Government and Province with threatening in case of no present willing submission, and delivery to come again and bring them to it by force of arms fire and sword whereto he saith a great company were kept and held for that purpose in readiness, Nay that the whole Province of Maryland should rise and come to bring them under and that they then should be plundered and their houses taken from and so forth.

Against which action and incursions and illegal proceedings, The deputy-governor and magistrates of the aforesaid River and Collony firmly have protested, and answer made under their own hand subscribing, dated the 9th of September, 1659, last past in-

* A small blank here in the record, which seems as if to be filled up with the words—"by yourselfe."

sinuating that the further occupation of that great business of consequence did belong and must be referred to the Honble. Governor Generall and Councelle of the whole province of the New Netherlands of whom an answer should be expected within three weeks tyme. Whe after ayd and assistance done to their subjects in the aforesaid River have us underwritten as Embassadors and Messengers with all speede sent hither to you the Honble. Governor and Councell, Assembly, or whom it any way might concern in the Province of Maryland of Chesapeake-Bay, for to declare and manifest by power and authority of our Commission whereof we this present deliver Duplicatt.

First, That the foresaid injurious parts are done not only against the Lawe of Nations Neighbourly friendship, and common equity, But also directly contrary the amity confederacy and peace made and concluded in the year of our Lord God Almighty 1654, Betweene the two nations of the Republick of England and the Republick of the United Provinces and their subjects all over the World (vizt.) Articles, 2, 3, 5, 6, 9, 10th and 16. Whereby Wee proclaime the said amity and peace is disturbed and interrupted by the said Col. Nathaniel Utie or his Principals of the Province of Maryland against the Province of New Netherland aforesaid, And therefore make protest and by power from the abovesaid 16 Article of Peace and * Demand Justice and Satisfaction of all those wrongs and damages the Province of the New Netherlands and their subjects have already by the abovesaid injurious proceedings suffered, or as yet may come to suffer.

Secondly, Wee demand the sending and retourning back to our foresaid South River and Colony all the Dutch and Swedes people subjects Runaways and fugitives which from tyme to tyme especially this present yeare (for the most part deeply † indebted, or delinquents) are come over and remaine in this Province of Maryland as it is strongly suspected by means of the abovosaid odious and injurious designe from hand to hand encouraged. Declaring that the said Honble Governor Generall and Councell of the New Netherlands are in readiness to doe the like in sending and retourning back to Maryland all those Runaways and fugitives which may come into their jurisdiction and government aforesaid, Which manifestation in case of not That according to Lege tallionis, the Hon Governor Generall and Councell of the New Netherlands aforesaid hould themselves coustrained necessitated and excused to publish free liberty access and recess to all planters servants negroes fugitives and runaways which from tyme to tyme may come over out of the Jurisdiction of Maryland into the jurisdiction of the New Netherlands aforesaid.

And whereas (to say some things by way of a little discourse to the supposed Claime or pretence of my Lord Baltimore's Patent

* The word here in the Record is not legible.

† The word in the record here

unto our aforesaid South River or Delaware-Bay) Wee utterly deny disowne and reject any power and authority (except breakers of peace, and actors as publick enemies which rests only upon their strength and self will) that may or can legally come to reduce or subdue the said river and subjects from their right lawful Lords and Proprietors by whom it is undeniable justly and lawfully possessed and seated about forty yeares agoe as abovesaid, when to the contrary the Pattent of the said my Lord Baltimore is of no longer standing and settlement than about 24 or 27 yeare, without any particular expressions or special Tytle mentioned to take that River of Delaware-Bay from the Dutch Not insomuch as Sr. Edmund Ploy then in former time would make us believe hee hath unto when it afterward did prove and was found out, hee only subreptiff and obreptiff hath something obtained to that purpose which was invalid. And putt the Case the said my Lord Baltimore or any other hath any seeming Tytle to the aforesaid River or Delaware-Bay then his Lordship according to the 30th Article of Peace and Confederacy should have made his repair before the 18th of May 1652 to the Honble Commissioners appointed by both States a purpose for the determination of such and the like differences as might have been committed or transacted betweene the two nations in the forraigne parts of the world ever since the yeare 1611 to the 18th day of May, 1652, after which tyme it is in plaine tearmes prohibited and proclaimed that then noe pretences more should be admitted.

In obedience to which to prove the true meaning and interpretation of the aforesaid thirtieth Article by two evident Examples and Witnesses of your owne Law and chiefest authority of the Republic of England Wee say that New England in those days claiming also some interest to our Limitts from their side, And my Lord Protector's Shippes by open war sent hither to subdue the aforesaid Province of New Netherlands at the other side Peace being concluded renounced and deserted upon that occasion their designe and went against the French. So that the Right and Tytle the Dutch Nation have unto their Province of the Netherlands aforesaid ever since more and more stands confirmed and ratified. But forasmuch new motion is made and question moved into our Western limitts, and having thereupon observed and suspected the Bay of Chesapeake in the uppermost parts therefore winding soe much to the North East to run about Sassafrax and Elke River into our Lyne, wee therefore lay also claime to those parts untill by due Examination hereafter the truth hereof may be found out or agreed and settled amongst us otherwise.

Lastly and finally to conclude The Honble Governor Generall and Councill of the New Netherlands abovesaid doth declare and manifest that like Wee at our side never have intended any wrong or offence to the Province of Virginia or now Maryland in the Bay of Chesapeake So wee desire to continue still with them in all neighbourly amity confederacy and friendship Saving only that

Justice and Satisfaction may be given as here demanded. Pro-pounding further by way of advice to prevent further mischief that three rational persons on each side may be committed out of each Province aforesaid for to meete at a certaine day and tyme about the middle of between the Bay of Chesapeake and the afore-said Sowth River or Delaware Bay at a Hill lying to the head of Sassafrax river and another River coming from our River almost meet together, with full power and commission to settle there the bounds and limits of between the aforesaid Province of the New Netherlands and the Province of Maryland for ever, if possible, otherwise to refer the difference they might find not agreeing to both Lords Proprietors or Sovereigns in Europe, But in the mean while that all further hostility or infractions to each other may cease and not proceed further Soe that the Honble. Governor Generall and Councell of the New Netherlands hereof assured further charges and damages excused may call their soldiers home which upon the Action or to defend their Province and Colony aforesaid are only sent hither and that Wee both sides at a fair correspondence may be kept as alwaise heretofore.

By Denial or refusal whereof Wee do proclaim our Innocency and Ignorancie to all the World and doe protest generally against all wrongs injuries charges and damages already sustained and suffered, or as yet to be suffered and sustained. Declaring and manifesting that wee are and shall be then necessitated and forced by way of recourse or Reprisall according to the 24th Article of Peace to preserve maintaine and to hould our Right Tytle and Propriety of our aforesaid South River Colony or Delaware-Bay and our subjects lives liberties and estates as God in our just cause shall strengthen and enable us.

Desiring this may be recorded and notified unto all to whom it in any way may concerne with the true meaning and tennor thereof, and that a speedy direct answer and dispatch may be given to us in writing from you the Honble. Governor and Councell of the Province in Maryland for to be retourned and recorded by our Honble. Governor Generall and Councell of the Province of New Netherlands.

And soe wishing the Lord God Almighty will conduct your Honours both to all prudent results That Wee may live neighbourly together in this Wilderness to the advancement of God's glory and kingdom of Heaven amongst the Heathens, and not to the destruction of each other's Christian blood, whereby to strengthen the barbarous Indians nay may rather joyne in love and league together against them Which God our Saviour will grant.

Written and signed by our owne hands in the Province of Maryland in Chesapeake Bay at St. Mary's County and delivered this 6th day of October Anno Domini 1659, in Patuxent.

AUGUSTINE HERMAN.

RESOLVED WALDRON.

Which Declaration being read by the said Augustinus Herman and delivered to the Governor hee withdrew and the Councell resolved that the business be forthwith taken into debate, and that they would have ready an answer by Saturday the 8th instant by five of the clock in the afternoone and adjourned till next morning.

At a Councell held at Patuxent

Octob. the 7th 1659.

Present—

The GOVERNOR	}	LUKE BARBER
SECRETARY		COL. NA. UTIE
Capt. WM. STONE		BAKER BROOKE
Mr. THOS. GERRARD		ED: LLOYD, Esqrs.

The Councell took the Declaration, &c. of the Dutch Embassadors into consideration, and after long debate considering his Lordship's Instructions and order were only to give the Dutch warning to be gone, that when wee are able to beat them out, they may not plead ignorance—Resolved that an answer be given in writing by way of Letter directed to the Generall of the Manhattans in these words, (vizt.)

Honorable. Lords

Wee have received your Letters of Credence by the hands of Srs. Augustinus Herman and Resolved Waldron your Embassadors wherein as wee find many expressions of love and amity, soe wee accompt our Selves obliged to retourne you reall thanks in unfolding the causes of that which it seems hath been the reason of your astonishment and wonder, and as the matter shall permitt give you that satisfaction which with reason you can expect and which wee likewise shall exact from you in the rendring to us as Substitutes of the Right Honble. Cecilius Lord Baron of Baltimore, Lord and Proprietary of this Province, &c, That part of his Lordship's Province lying in Delaware-Bay to us entrusted and by you (as it seems) injuriously seated in prejudice to his Lordship's just right and tytle.

ffor answer therefore unto your demands by your said Agents made, Wee say that Colonel Nathaniel Utie was by us in pursuance of a command from the Right Honble. Lord Proprietary ordered to make his repaire to a certain People seated upon Delaware-Bay within the 40th degree of Northerly latitude from the Equinoctial Lyne to let them know that they were residing within our Jurisdiction without our knowledge much more without our Licence without Grant of Land from or Oath of Fidelity to his Lordship taken Both which are expressly by his Conditions of Plantation and Lawes to all Comers here to inhabit conditioned enjoined, And further to offer unto them such Conditions in case they intended there to stay, as Wee ourselves enjoy. But

in case of refusal and abode there made, to let them knowe wee should use lawfull meanes to reduce them to that obedience which all people within the degree aforesaid are bound to yield unto us intrusted within this Province by the Right Honble. the Lord Baltimore sole and absolute Lord and Proprietary of the same by Pattent under the Great Seale of England bearing date 20th of June in the yeare of our Lord God 163 * And since by Act of Parliament confirmed (a copy whereof wee have shewed to your said Embassadors) And since you by your writing as well as by your Embassadors seeme to insinuate that the said Colony in Delaware Bay is seated there by and under your Command Wee doe protest as well against them and you, as against all other persons either Principals or Abettors in the said Intrusion upon our bounds and confines. Our damages and costs in due tyme and by all lawfull meanes to recover which wee either have or shall at any time hereafter chance to sustaine by the Recovery of that place soe seated within our bounds and limitts, and injuriously by you decteyned.

The original Rights of the kings of England to these Countreys and Territoryes must be our endeavour to maintaine, not our discourse to controvert, or in the least our attempt to yield up, as being that which wee can neither accept from any other power, nor yield up to any other authority without the consent of our Supreme Magistracy their Successors in the Dominion of England. Though we cannot but minde you that it is no difficult matter to shew that your pretended tittle to that parte of this Province where those people (now if at all the first tyme owned by the High and Mighty States to be in Delaware-Bay seated by their order and authority) doe live, is utterly none, and your Pattent (if you have any) from the States Generall of the United Provinces voide and of noe effect.

And to those Instructions by us delivered to the said Col. Nathaniel Utie, soe much insisted on by you Wee say they are such as every person inhabitant of this Province ought to take notice of, as being subscribed by the Secretary of this Province, and to noe other did wee give them or hee make use of them. Neither can wee believe the High and Mighty States Generall, &c, Doe thinke or will now owne those people at Delaware Bay to be there seated by their authority since they have heretofore protested to the Supreme authority then in England not to owne their Itursion upon their Territories and Dominions. As to indebted persons if any be here that are to you engaged our Courts are open and our Justice speedy, and denied to none that shall demand it of us, which wee think is as much as can in reason be expected, And the self-same course wee take, and the onely remedy wee afford to our Neighbour Colony of Virginia and our fellow-subjects and brethren of

* This blank is so in the Record; but must mean the year 1632, the date of the Patent.

England. Thus hoping that you will seriously weigh the consequences of your actions Wee rest in expectation of such a compliance as the style you give yourselves imports having taught us to subscribe ourselves

your affectionate friends
and Neighbours.

And ordered that notice be given to the Embassadors to attend their Answer the next day according to former Order of the Board.

Mdm. After the Answer agreed upon the said Augustine Herman and Resolved Waldron presented the following paper, vizt.

Upon the sight and viewe of my Lord Baltimore's Pattent this 7th day of October 1659 presented unto us by the Honble. Governor and Councell of Maryland.

To say—Reserved only what the Honble. Governor Generall and Councell of the New Netherlands in the behalfe of our Lords Proprietors and Sovereigns the High and Mighty States Generall of the United Provinces might have to allege against it.

Wee repeate and reply our former declaration and manifestation the 6th of this instant delivered unto the Honble. Governor and Councell of the Province of Maryland, and say further

That the original foundation of the aforesaid Pattent sheweth and maketh appeare that my Lord Baltimore has hath to his Royal Majesty of England petitioned for a Countrey in the parts of America which was not seated and taken up before only inhabited (as he saith) by a certain barbarous people the Indians. Upon which ground his Royal Majesty did grante and confirme the said Pattent.

But now whereas our South River of ould called Nassaw River of the New Netherlands (by the English Sirnamed Delaware) was taken up appropriated and purchased by virtue of Commission and Grant from the High and Mighty States Generall of the United Provinces long before. Therefore is his Royal Majesty's intention and justice not to have given and granted that part of a Countrey which before was taken in possession and seated by the subjects of the High and Mighty States Generall of the United Provinces as is declared and manifested heretofore. Soe that the claime my Lord Baltimore's Pattent speaks of, to Delaware Bay or a part thereof, in several other respects and punctuality is invalid. Of which wee desire that Notice may be taken. *Actum* as above.

AUGUSTIN HERMAN
RESOLVED WALDRON,

Which being read the said Augustin was asked whether they had here any Pattent or Coppy of a Pattent from the States Generall of the Netherlands or not, to which hee answered hee had not any. Whereupon the Councell resolved to take noe notice of that paper, and ordered the answer to be engrossed, and so adjourned till next day three of the Clock afternoone.

October the 8th—Present as yesterday.

The answer was tendred to the Councell but there being some errors in the Clerk's copy adjourned till next morning.

October the 9th—Present as the 7th

The Embassadors being come the letter was signed by the Governor, and by the appointment of the Councell by the Secretary, in the name and dated (vizt.) Given at Patuxent the 9th of October 1659, and soe delivered to the said Embassadors.



CHAPTER V.

The whole of the Dutch possessions in America having been reduced by Richard Nicolls, as related in the third chapter of our annals, the settlements on the Delaware thereafter, become appendant to the colony of New York; where Nicolls resided and took upon himself the government of all the duke of York's territories in this country. Among the first acts of Governor Nicolls, we find the confiscation of the estate, both real and personal of Gerret Van Swerring, for the reasons set forth in the following patent, which we copy from the Delaware records:

A Patent granted unto Capt. John Carr, for his Enjoyment of the Estate of Gerrett Van Swerring.

Richard Nicolls Esqr: Principall Commissioner from his Majestie into New England, Governour Generall under his Royal Highnesse James Duke of York and Albany &c. of all his Territoryes in America, and Commander in Chiefe over all the Forces Employed by his Majestie, to reduce the Dutch Nation, and all their usurped Lands and Plantations, under his Majesties obedience, makes knowne unto all men by these presents, That in consideration of the Good service performed by Capt. John Carr, in Storming and reducing the Fort at Delaware, I have thought fitt to give and Graunt, And by these presents, do give Ratify, Confirme and Graunt, unto the said Capt. John Carr his heires and Assignes, all the Lands Houses and Estate, reall or Personall, which is, or shall be found, to have beene really and truly in the Possession of or appertaining unto Gerrett Van Swerring, at the time when the said Fort was reduct by Force, to his Majesty's Obedience it being sufficiently knowne that the said Gerrett Van Swerring, then Schout was in Hostility against his Majesty, for which reason all his Estate stands Confiscated, And for the reasons aforesaid is given and Graunted, unto the said Capt. John Carr, with all and singular the appurtenances. To have and to hold, the said Lands, Houses, Estate and Premisses, unto the said Capt. John Carr, his Heires

and Assignes, unto the proper use and behoofe, of the said Capt. John Carr, his heires and Assignes for ever Yielding and Paying Yearly and every yeare, unto his Majesties use, for and in consideration of the said Lands, Houses and Estate, Eight Bushells of wheate; as a Quitt Rent, when it shall bee demaunded, by those Persons in authority, which his Majesty shall please hereafter to Empower and Establish in Delaware River, and the parts and Plantations adjacent. In Confirmation and Testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my Hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke the 20th day of June, in the 17th yeare of his Majesties Reigne, Annq Domini 1665.

RICHD. NICOLLS.

Of the same date immediately follows in the record, another instrument of the like tenor, confiscating the estate of Peter Alricks, and granting the same to William Tom, for his good services performed at Delaware in reducing the Dutch. These two, appear to be the only cases of retributive justice, (as they were doubtless then considered,) resorted to by Governor Nicolls, against any of the Dutch residents in Delaware; and from his known humane and mild character, it is fair to conclude that Van Swerring and Alricks, continued recusant to the duke's authority, after the country was conquered, and resistance from others had ceased.

In the early part of Governor Nicolls' administration, he neither established courts or councils, but exercised undivided authority over all the possessions of the duke of York in America. Yet this plenitude of power was never by him abused, for all his acts prove him well worthy of the high trust he thus took upon himself. In 1665 he substituted in the city of New York, a mayor, alderman and sheriff, in the place of the burgomasters, schepens and scouts of the Dutch, and gradually introduced the English methods of government. In consequence of the controversies which frequently arose between individuals, as to titles derived from the Indians, who would often sell the same tract of land to several persons, he determined to give more security and certainty to these bargains, by observing more solemnity in such transactions; and accordingly made an ordinance, which has mostly obtained ever since, that no purchase made from the natives should be considered valid, without the governor's license; and that the deeds should be executed in his presence.

The administration of Col. Nicolls continued about three years, most of which time was occupied in confirming the ancient Dutch grants. He then returned to England and Col. Francis Lovelace was appointed to succeed him; who commenced his administration in May 1667. He established courts, and organized councils to assist him in the discharge of his duties, and is represented as having been a man of great moderation and a good governor, under whom the people lived peaceably and contented. Many patents are on record, which were made by him for lands in our State. During

his administration and for a long time before its commencement *Wampum* was the principal currency of the country. He regulated its value, by proclamation throughout the territories of the duke of York; wherein it was ordered, that four white grains and three black ones, should circulate for a stiver, or penny. The administration of Lovelace ended with the re-cedure of the colony to the Dutch; of which we will proceed to give an account.

In the year 1672 Charles II., a weak, profligate and poor prince, in consequence of promises of pecuniary aid from Louis XIV., involved his country in a war with the States General. The year afterwards, on the 30th July, a few Dutch ships anchored under Staten Island, at the distance of a few miles from the city of New York. "John Manning, a captain of an independent company, had at that time the command of the fort; and by a messenger sent down to the squadron, treacherously made his peace with the enemy. On that very day the Dutch ships came up, moored under the fort, landed their men, and entered the garrison without giving or receiving a shot." Many persons, officers and others in New York and New Jersey, took the oath of allegiance to the States General and the Prince of Orange. Col. Lovelace was ordered to depart the country, and soon after returned to England.

From the Dutch records it appears, that deputies were sent by the people on the Delaware, who in the name of their principals, made a declaration of their submission; in return for which, certain privileges were granted them, and three judicatories erected at Niewer Amstel, Upland and Hoar Kill. It does not appear, however, that any actual possession was taken by the Dutch, under the said submission of the duke's territories on the Delaware; and the Dutch dominion was soon afterwards ended in New York and New Jersey, by a treaty of peace, made and concluded between the States General and England, on the 9th February 1674, wherein it was agreed, that the whole of the conquered territory in America, should be given up again to the English, in the same condition it was before the war. Upon the conclusion of this peace, the duke of York, to remove all controversy respecting the title to his property, obtained a new patent from the king, dated the 29th June 1674, which may be seen in our records, in nearly the same words as that of 1664. Two days after the date of his second patent, he appointed Edmond Andros, governor of all his territories in America.

After the resignation of the province of New York, which was made to governor Andros by the Dutch possessors on the 31st October following, "he called a court martial to try Manning for his treacherous and cowardly conduct in the surrender of the fort at New York." He was clearly convicted by positive proof and his own confession; yet escaped the death he deserved. His only punishment being the breaking his sword over his head in public, before the City Hall; and incapacity ever after to wear a sword, or hold office of public trust under the king.

Sir Edmond Andros was the last governor of the duke of York, who exercised authority over the territory of Delaware; his administration here, ending in 1682 in consequence of the sale by the duke, of his possessions on the Delaware to William Penn. During the administration of Andros, several hundred grants for land in all parts of the State, bearing his name, were made; and this seems to have been nearly all the part he took in relation to the concerns of our territory.

About the year 1675 courts were established and held at New Castle for New Castle county; at a place now called Troy on St. Jones' creek near Dover, for the county of St. Jones', now Kent county; and at Hoar-Kill now Lewestown, for the county of Deale, now Sussex county. These courts seem to have had cognizance of all matters relating to the affairs of the people in the territory over which they claimed and exercised jurisdiction; but the principal business of which we have a record, transacted in them was, the granting of warrants, for the location of lands, which were afterwards surveyed, and patents granted for the same by the governor of the duke of York. In every patent a quit rent was reserved of about one bushel of wheat for every hundred acres of land, to be paid when demanded; and in every warrant a proviso was inserted, that the land should be seated and improved within a year from its date. The limits of the jurisdiction of these several courts does not appear to have been correctly ascertained, or defined; for we see many warrants granted by the "Whore Kill court," alias "Deale court," alias "A court held for the town and county of Deale," by which several styles, their court was at different times designated, for lands in all parts of the two lower counties, and in some instances extending to New Castle county.

In these early times in our State nearly all transactions in trade, were conducted without money; tobacco being the representative of value, in sales and purchases of all kinds of property, lands included. The fee simple in five hundred acres of land was often sold and purchased for as much tobacco, as could be raised in one year on three or four acres.

With a view of showing the value of some of our best lands in 1681, and as a matter of curiosity, we lay before our readers the copy of a deed from Christian the Indian, to John Brinkloe, for six hundred acres of land in Kent county, near Dover.

"Know all men by these presents that I Christian the Indian alis Petrocaquewan Lord and oner of all the Land between St. Joneses and Duck Creek I have alinated bargined and sold and doe by these presents doe alinate bargain and sell unto John Brinkloe, Planter his haires and assigns for ever that is to say six hundred ackers of woodland together with the marshes and Creeke bounding with the same knowne by the name of Lisburn the said woodland and marshes situated upon the North side of St. Joneses Creeke and bounding, upon the uppermost Line of Gabriell Jones and further doe grante

unto the said John Brinkloe his haire and assigns forever all rights or preveledges of hunting fishing fouling and upon the said marshes and in the River and Creek aforesaid to have and to hold without any molestation or trouble from mee or my haire or assigns or any Indians whatsoever in consideration of the premises abovesaid John Brinkloe hath paid me three machcotes and twelve Bottels of Drink fore doble hands of powder and fore of shott. All which I doe acknowledge by these presents to have received of him the said John Brinkloe and to be fully sattisfied and doe acquitt him the said John Brinkloe his haire and assigns of the same For witness whereof I have sett my hand and seale 21st of Febuary 1681. Itt was signed by

his
CHRISTIAN X the Indian, (ss.)
mark.

Witnessed by
JOSHAW BARKSTEAD, }
BARNARD HODGES. }

The land mentioned in the above deed, remains in the possession of the Brinkloe family at this time, and we believe under the title thereby conveyed.

BIOGRAPHY.

From the National Portrait Gallery.

JOHN DICKINSON.

To the successful prosecution of the war of independence, the power of the pen was almost as essential as that of the sword. To arouse and sustain a spirit of resistance; to give to the proclamations, addresses, and resolutions of congress a tone becoming the dignity of that body, and the destiny of the country, and to command the respect, and secure the support of the enlightened in Europe, required genius and cultivation of the highest order, and the most commanding influence. In this department of the patriotic contest, none surpassed the subject of this memoir.

JOHN DICKINSON was born in Maryland, on the 2d day of Nov., O. S., in the year 1732. Unlike many of his patriotic comrades, fortune smiled upon his early birth. The greatest advantages of youthful nurture and cultivation, formed a character admirably adapted to supply the deficiencies of many of his associates, whose loftiness of sentiment, and purity of patriotism, he was thus prepared efficiently to sustain. He was the eldest son by a second marriage of Samuel Dickinson, Esq., who, some years after his birth, removed to his estate near Dover, in Delaware, and filled the office of first judge of the court of common pleas. His mother, whose name was Mary Cadwalader, was a descendant from one of the earliest set-

tlers of Pennsylvania. His father had sent his two eldest sons to England to be educated, but the deep affliction produced by their death in that kingdom, probably deterred him from continuing the practice, and accordingly JOHN imbibed the rudiments of knowledge in his native land. A domestic calamity may thus have been the cause of a course of education being abandoned, which might have implanted foreign doctrines in the mind, and dried up the fountain of patriotism from the breast, of the author of the Farmer's Letters, and of the Petition of Congress to the King. Happily the American plant was not spoiled by being transplanted at too tender an age; and in its own native soil was permitted to acquire a matured growth and a firm structure. The late Chancellor Kilen, of Delaware, then a young man, was the tutor of John, but how long he continued under his charge, and in what manner he completed his education, we have not been able to learn. The subsequent elevation of the preceptor, and the known proficiency of the pupil, in all the branches of knowledge essential to an accomplished scholar, are conclusive evidences of their qualifications and assiduity.

After having studied the law under John Moland, Esq., of Philadelphia, he went to England, where he remained for three years at the Temple in London. On his return he established himself in the practice of the law in Philadelphia, where his abilities and acquirements procured for him eminent success.

His first appearance in public life was in the year 1764, as a member of the assembly of Pennsylvania. A controversy which existed between that assembly and the proprietors, founded on a claim by the latter to have their estates exempted from taxation, occasioned the first display of his abilities and eloquence as a statesman. A proposition having been made to petition the king for a change of the government of the province, Mr. Dickinson, on the 24th of May, delivered an elaborate speech in opposition to it. Believing the measure to be fraught with rashness and danger, that the remedy bore no proportion to the existing evil, and that it was calculated to involve the province in a disastrous conflict with a superior power, he exerted himself to prevent its adoption. The aggressions of the British parliament, which finally involved the country in war, did not commence until the 24th of March of that year; but in this preliminary controversy, we can observe the cautious policy for which Mr. Dickinson's conduct was distinguished throughout his public career.

On the 11th of September, 1765, he was appointed a delegate to a general congress, which assembled at New York in October, and was the author of the resolutions of that body, promulgating their hostility to the measures of great Britain, and the principles which they considered as inherent in their system of government, and to which they ever after strenuously adhered. During this year he commenced his compositions against the aggressions of England, which were continued with vigor and striking effect, until the close of the conflict.

The first production of his pen appears to have been a pamphlet published that year, entitled, "The Late Regulations respecting the British Colonies on the continent of America, considered in a Letter from a Gentleman in Philadelphia to his Friend in London," in which, with great spirit and elegance of style, as well as force of argument, he exhibited the impolicy of the ministerial measures, both as they related to a profitable intercourse between the mother country and her colonies, and in reference to the discontents which would inevitably be produced by her illegal and oppressive exactions.

The committee of correspondence of the legislature of Barbadoes, in a letter to their agent in London remonstrating against the English system of taxation, took occasion to compare their loyal submission "with the rebellious opposition given to authority by their fellow subjects in the northern colonies." Mr. Dickinson took fire at the ignominious epithet so contumeliously cast upon his countrymen, and in an admirable letter addressed to the Barbadoes committee, printed with the signature of a North American, in 1766, repelled the accusation, and, with his usual force and animation, vindicated the conduct of his fellow citizens.

But the work which most extensively spread his reputation, was the celebrated Farmer's Letters to the Inhabitants of the British Colonies, which were published in 1767, and consisted of twelve letters. Few productions have ever been attended with more signal effect, or procured for their author more extensive fame. His object in writing them was to arouse the attention of his country to the illegality of British taxation, and to the necessity of adopting rigorous measures to induce the mother country to retrace her steps of oppression. Distinguished for purity of diction and elegance of composition, they richly merit the applause which has been bestowed upon them. In a style of great vigor, animation, and simplicity, he portrayed the unconstitutionality of the conduct of Great Britain, the imminent peril to American liberty which existed, and the fatal consequences of a supine acquiescence in ministerial measures, more fatal as precedents than by the immediate calamities they were calculated to produce. The Farmer's Letters were read with intense interest, and produced the effect not merely of enlightening the public mind, but of exciting the feelings of the people to a determination not to submit to the oppressive exactions of the mother country.

Avoiding all violence of expression and of doctrine, and repelling the idea of forcible opposition, they breathe a spirit of firm independence, an ardent love of liberty, and an unconquerable resolution to yield to any sacrifice rather than tamely submit to despotism. Mr. Dickinson was reluctant to encourage acts of hostility to the mother country, and accordingly we find that peaceful opposition was all that he then contemplated. Although he subsequently united ardently in the military operations of the colonies, yet the principles which he inculcated in the Farmer's Letters, of moderation in all the measures of opposition, seem to have follow-

ed him throughout the contest, and to have occasioned that opposition to the declaration of independence, which it will be proper hereafter more fully to describe. The idea of separation from the mother country was to him revolting, and he therefore urged his countrymen to a peaceful but firm resistance to the ambitious schemes of enlarging the power of Great Britain. He enlightened the public mind, aroused the feelings, and was finally carried forward by the current which he had so powerfully contributed to set in motion. An allusion to his principles seems necessary, fully to comprehend his character and the motives by which he was influenced. At all times active and energetic in his opposition to the measures of Great Britain, he did not unite in sentiment with the majority of his patriotic associates, in those daring measures which gave so decided a cast to the revolution. In enlightening the people, and in exciting their feelings, he was a prominent leader. It was only the boldest measures that he struggled to retard, but when once adopted, no man was more fearless or animated in urging them to a successful termination.

The author of the *Farmer's Letters* received the most flattering commendations. At a meeting of the inhabitants of Boston, at Faneuil hall, it was resolved that the thanks of town should be given to him, and Dr. Church, John Hancock, Samuel Adams, Dr. Joseph Warren, the hero of Bunker Hill, and John Roe were appointed a committee to prepare and publish a letter of thanks. A highly complimentary letter was accordingly published, in which, after paying a tribute of respect to the author, they say that, "to such eminent worth and virtue, the inhabitants of the town of Boston, the capital of the province of Massachusetts Bay, in full town meeting assembled, express their gratitude. Though such superior merit must assuredly, in the closest recess, enjoy the divine satisfaction of having served, and possibly saved this people; though veiled from our view, you modestly shun the deserved applause of millions; permit us to intrude upon your retirement, and salute the Farmer as a friend of Americans, and the common benefactor of mankind." The answer of the Farmer was published in the *Boston Gazette*. An edition of the Letters was published in 1769, in Virginia, with a preface written by Richard Henry Lee, and in May, 1768, Dr. Franklin caused them to be republished in London, with a preface from his own elegant pen, urging them upon the attention of the public. In 1769, they were translated into French and published at Paris.

Mr. Dickinson was, in 1774, a member of a committee from the several counties of Pennsylvania, convened for the purpose of giving instructions to the assembly, by whom delegates to congress were to be chosen. He prepared a series of resolutions and a letter of instruction, which, amidst the numerous acts of a similar description in the several colonies, attracted peculiar attention, by their precise and determinate manner, as well as by the merit of being the most formal and complete exposition of the rights of the colonies, and of their grievances, which had then been published. After

having been reported by the committee without objection, they were so far modified as to separate the argumentative part from the rest, but the whole were ordered to be published,—the former as an “*Essay on the Constitutional Power of Great Britain over the Colonies in America.*” The committee unanimously agreed “that their thanks should be given from the chair to John Dickinson, for the great assistance they have received from the laudable application of his eminent abilities to the service of his country in the above performances.” In his reply to this tribute of respect, which was communicated to him formally from the chair, he very modestly observed.—“The mere accident of meeting with particular books, and conversing with particular men, led me into the train of sentiments, which the committee are pleased to think just; and others with the like opportunities of information would much better have deserved to receive the thanks they now generously give.”

Mr. Dickinson took his seat in congress as a deputy from Pennsylvania, on the 17th of October, 1774, and immediately become engaged in the composition of the addresses of that body, which shed so much lustre on its proceedings, and now constitute no small portion of its fame. A dignified and elegant appeal to the inhabitants of Quebec, designed to enlist them in the common cause of the defence of their rights, emanated from his pen. But it was the petition to the king which won the highest admiration, on both sides of the Atlantic, and which will remain an imperishable monument to the glory of its author, and of the assembly of which he was a member, so long as fervid and manly eloquence, and chaste and elegant composition, shall be appreciated. Containing a clear exposition of the grounds of complaint, communicated in a respectful manner, it breathes a spirit of uncompromising freedom, and was calculated to strike deep into the heart, if any thing short of adulation could reach it, of him to whom it was addressed. However vain may have been the idea of awakening the king to a sense of the wrongs which, under his immaculate authority were committed, the eloquent composition of Dickinson reached other hearts, and rallied to the support of the sacred cause in which he had so earnestly embarked, a host of advocates whose applause and benedictions cheered the votaries of freedom in the gloomiest hours of their tribulations. He was not originally a member of the committee appointed to perform the delicate and important duty of framing an address from an assembly, which professed to be composed of loyal subjects, to their distant monarch, but it consisted of Mr. Henry, Mr. Lee, J. Adams, Johnson, and Rutledge. It was appointed on the first of October, and Mr. Dickinson's enemies having succeeded in retarding his election to congress, he did not take his seat until the 17th. Mr. Henry actually prepared and reported an address which, not according with the views of congress, was recommitted, and Mr. Dickinson was on the 21st added to the committee, and on the 24th reported the petition which was adopted. In patriotism Patrick Henry and John Dickinson resembled each other, but in

many respects they bore the most decided contrast. Mr. Henry was an orator of incomparable powers; impetuous, undisciplined, and ready not only to support the boldest measures, but eager to rush onward in the revolutionary career, looking to nothing short of independence, and affecting no respect for a monarch whose authority he could not brook. Mr. Dickinson, equally devoted to his country, looked with habitual respect upon the mother country and her king, and until the irrevocable step was taken by the declaration of independence, considering the restoration of harmony between the two countries, based upon the security of the rights of the colonies, as the consummation of sound policy and enlightened patriotism. With extensive stores of learning, and a highly polished intellect, were associated that caution, and perhaps hesitancy, which induced him to avoid rashness as one of the greatest errors that could be committed, and to deprecate the breaking of the ranks of peaceful opposition, by the chivalrous spirits, who, perhaps, stirred up his own eloquent compositions, sounded in his ears the war-notes of revolution, as the only remedy for the grievances which he had so inimitably portrayed. Mr. Henry's draught, besides being defective in point of composition, was filled with asperities which did not comport with the conciliatory disposition of congress.

As there was no deficiency of men prepared and anxious to press the revolutionary car on to its goal, it was fortunate for the country that congress possessed one man of the peculiar constitution of John Dickinson; for through his instrumentality, whilst they were rushing with a patriotic impetuosity into the midst of a sanguinary revolution, and their country was rapidly bursting its fetters and rising into national existence; their cause was invested with a dignity, moderation and firmness; their motives were exhibited in a condition of purity; and the holy principles of civil liberty, which they were struggling to sustain, were promulgated to the world with a force and clearness, which commanded the respect of the civilized world, and have commended the conflict to the nations of the earth as an example which has been gazed at with admiration, and on several occasions followed with ardor.

With the view of making another effort to arrest the progress of oppression, Mr. Dickinson urged the propriety of presenting a second petition to the king; but it was warmly opposed in congress as altogether futile; the determination to persist in error being as manifest as the discontent it had produced. The confidence he had inspired, and his deservedly great influence, enabled him, however, to accomplish his object; and the second petition to the king, written by him, ranks with its predecessors in usefulness to the cause, as well as in the peculiar merits of the composition. The highest encomiums were bestowed upon them, and it is believed that they powerfully contributed to draw upon congress the celebrated panegyric of Lord Chatham, in which, after alluding to the writings of antiquity, and the patriotism of Greece and Rome, he gave to that body a preference over the assemblies of the master states of the

world. The literature of the revolution is a proud field for an American to contemplate. Filled with noble sentiments, lofty patriotism, untainted virtue, and a wisdom which seems to combine all that is essential for the protection of human freedom, there is a rich vein of eloquence irrigating the teeming soil, which the proudest and most cultivated nations of the earth might exult to call their own.

One of the most eloquent and soul-stirring productions of Mr. Dickinson's pen, was the declaration of congress of July 6th, 1775, setting forth the causes and necessity of their taking up arms, which was proclaimed at the head of the several divisions of the army. He appears, when writing this admirable composition to have been excited to a pitch of enthusiasm, not surpassed by the most chivalrous of the revolutionary patriots; and to have uttered his eloquent invectives against despotism, with a spirit prophetic of the glorious result. "We are reduced," said he, "to the alternative of choosing an unconditional submission to the tyranny of irritated ministers or resistance by force. The latter is our choice. We have counted the cost of this contest, and find nothing so dreadful as voluntary slavery. Honor, justice, and humanity, forbid us tamely to surrender that freedom which we received from our gallant ancestors, and which our innocent posterity have a right to receive from us. We cannot endure the infamy and guilt of resigning succeeding generations to that wretchedness which inevitably awaits them, if we basely entail hereditary bondage upon them."

Allusion has already been made to the conciliatory views of Mr. Dickinson, and to his repugnance to a final separation from Great Britain. In producing a measure of the vast importance of the declaration of independence, it was to have been expected that a great difference of opinion respecting its propriety should exist. Accordingly, we find that members of congress became converts to the measure at various periods, and that several whose patriotism was unquestionable, and whose opposition to the despotism of Great Britain, had been distinguished by brilliant exertions and extensive sacrifices, refused to co-operate in its adoption. John Dickinson was the most conspicuous of them. Believing that it was at least premature; that the country was not prepared to sustain it; that it would interfere with foreign alliances, since nations hostile to Great Britain would not be likely to advocate the American cause, when their hostility to Great Britain was gratified by the severance of the British empire; and that dissensions might spring up among the colonies, unless some provision was made for the settlement of their controversies before "they lost sight of that tribunal, which had hitherto been the umpire of all their differences," he exerted himself to retard its adoption. But it was in vain. His own eloquent compositions had sunk too deeply into the hearts of the people, and their feelings were aroused to too high a pitch of indignation at the conduct of Great Britain, to falter in their march to national inde-

pendence. A majority of the Pennsylvania delegation were opposed to the declaration; but on the 4th of July, Mr. Dickinson and another member, Mr. Morris, thought fit so far to withdraw their opposition, as by their absence, to leave a majority of one in its favor. The vote of Pennsylvania was thus added to those of her sister states. The signatures of some of the members, who at the time had strenuously opposed it, were subsequently affixed to it, and are transmitted to posterity as contemporaneous participators in that act of daring intrepidity. But Mr. Dickinson's name has never been associated with it; nor does it appear that he ever recanted the opinion which he had expressed of its propriety, although he not merely acquiesced in it, but engaged with his accustomed zeal and assiduity in preparing and carrying into effect the measures necessary to sustain it. However much we may regret that his name is not enrolled on that instrument, which is now the pride and the boast of every American, it would not only be uncharitable, but it would be wantonly to dim the lustre of one of the brightest of the revolutionary luminaries, to suspect the purity of his motives, or to diminish the gratitude of the country to him. Party spirit at that period was powerful, and his enemies successfully assailed him. His re-election to congress was defeated, and the public lost his services for about two years, on the theatre for which he was the best adapted. He soon, however, exhibited convincing evidence that his course with regard to the declaration of independence, did not proceed from a disposition to shield himself from danger, and that his patriotism was too ardent to be cooled by the frowns of his countrymen. He was actually at camp performing military duty, when the loss of his election to congress occurred. We have been able to glean but few particulars of his military services. It appears that he marched with his regiment to Elizabethtown to meet the enemy, and served as a private soldier in Capt. Lewis' company, when on a similar expedition to the Head of Elk. In October, 1777, he received from Mr. McKean, then president of Pennsylvania, a commission of brigadier-general; the duties of which he filled in a satisfactory manner.

In April, 1779, he was unanimously elected to congress, and resumed the performance of his legislative duties with his accustomed ardor and effect. In the month of May, he wrote the address of that body to the states, upon the situation of public affairs; a production distinguished by his usual felicity of composition and warmth of patriotic feeling. The condition of the country is vividly described, and the states are urged to exertion to rescue it from the abject situation to which a depreciated paper currency, a prodigality in the expenditure of the public money, and the exhaustion of war, had reduced it.

In 1780, he was elected to represent the county of New Castle in the assembly of Delaware; and was in the same year, unanimously elected president of that state, by the two branches of the legislature. In 1782, he was elected president of the supreme executive

council of Pennsylvania, which office he continued to fill until October 1785.

It is natural to suppose that a man who was so deeply indebted to literature as Mr. Dickinson, and whose life had been so sedulously devoted to the application of its inestimable riches to the service of his country, would not, amidst his numerous benefactions, overlook education, the main spring of republican greatness and stability. The act of assembly incorporating a college to be established in the borough of Carlisle, has happily perpetuated the remembrance of his munificent patronage of learning, as well as the public sense of his exalted merit. It declares that—"In memory of the great and important services rendered to his country by his excellency John Dickinson, Esq., president of the supreme executive council, and in commemoration of his very liberal donation to the institution, the said college shall be forever hereafter called and known by the name of *Dickinson College*." The institution which was thus brought into existence under the auspices and by the liberality of this great man, is destined, it is hoped, to be a perpetual monument to his fame, and a perennial fountain of unadulterated knowledge and patriotism. Fortunately located near the centre of a powerful state, surrounded by ample resources for its sustenance, and accessible to all the means which give facility to education, its prosperous career is a fit subject for patriotic aspirations. Clouds, it is true, have occasionally darkened its prospects; but in the midst of its adversities, its fame, the advantages of its position, and the exertions of the friends of education, have twice raised it from a prostrate condition, and it bids fair to fulfill the benevolent and patriotic anticipations of its founder. In the selection of the locality of the institution, Mr. Dickinson appears, as in all of his other public services, to have been actuated by disinterested motives, and to have looked beyond the present time to advance the permanent good of the community. Philadelphia had been, and Wilmington was destined to be, the place of his residence. Carlisle was out of the sphere of his movements and of his influence, but being the centre of a large and growing community, in bestowing his bounty and his services, he looked beyond the time and the space in which he lived.

The formation of a constitution for the United States, was a task to which Mr. Dickinson's extensive political knowledge, great abilities, and enlightened views, were peculiarly adapted. Having participated in the adoption of the articles of confederation, and had abundant experience of their numerous deficiencies, and of the total impracticability of preserving public honor, social order, or even national existence, with their contracted powers and feeble authority, Mr. Dickinson met the convention of 1787, as a delegate from Delaware, with a clear conviction of the momentous duty assigned to him, and a firm determination to leave no effort untried to rescue the country from impending ruin. His exertions were not confined to the convention. The constitution, when submitted to the people

for their ratification, met with violent, and in some quarters with unprincipled, opposition. Mr. Dickinson published nine letters, with the signature of *Fabius*, in its defence. Although he did not enter into all the details of the plan reported by the convention, nor attempt that systematic vindication of it which was performed by the "Federalist," yet the letters of *Fabius* are a valuable acquisition to our stock of constitutional literature, and present a conclusive chain of reasoning on many important topics which they discussed. He very properly disregarded the fear of consolidation from the operations of the federal government, and considered the guarantees of the states, furnished by the organization of the federal system, as entirely adequate to the protection of the rights of the states, and that the freedom of the people would be more likely to be placed in jeopardy by the weakness than by the strength of the federal authority.

In the year 1792, he was a member of the convention which formed the constitution of Delaware, and displayed his usual activity and abilities in the performance of all the duties which the occasion required.

In the year 1797, he published another series of letters bearing the signature of *Fabius*, which were occasioned by the special call of congress to meet on the 25th of March. His gratitude and predilection for France, are strongly depicted in them; and although they are more than usually discursive, they are replete with liberal and generous sentiments. He professed to write from the impulse of duty, but complains that "neither my time, nor my infirmities, will permit me to be attentive to style, arrangement, or the labors of consulting former publications. Breathing an ardent desire for the extension of freedom, he seems to have viewed the exertions in France in its behalf, with admiration and high expectation; and to have looked upon the conduct of England with a jealous eye, as partaking of that description which he had devoted the prime of his life in combating.

Wilmington had been selected by him as the place of his residence, where, retired from the toil and anxieties of public life, enjoying an affluent fortune, surrounded by friends who loved him, and by books which, to him, were a constant source of consolation, he spent the concluding years of his life, dispensing among others the blessings which he enjoyed himself, and receiving in return the heartfelt tribute of popular veneration.

He was married on the 19th of July, 1770, to Mary Norris, only daughter of Isaac Norris, of Fair Hill, Philadelphia county, and had two daughters, who survived him.

He died on the 14th of February, 1808, at the age of seventy-five. Mr. Dickinson deserves to be ranked among the most distinguished men of the age in which he lived. Whether we consider the extent of his participation in producing the revolutionary war, and in urging it to a prosperous termination, the steadiness of purpose which directed his path, the inflexible spirit with which he adhered

to the cause amidst the numerous discouragements which beset his career, the lustre which his admirable compositions shed upon his country, his accomplishments as a scholar, the purity of his character, and elevation as an orator and statesman, and exalted station must be assigned to him in the highest rank of our most illustrious countrymen. It is, however, chiefly in his labors as an author, that his greatest merit consists. His writings are conspicuous for energy, perspicuity, and simplicity of style, and often rise to strains of impassioned eloquence. His principles were of the most liberal cast consistent with social order. His sentiments were as pure as they were exalted, and a rich vein of benevolent feeling pervades every production of his pen. His devotion to the cause of human freedom, teems in every page. Furnishing copious and exact information of many of the most prominent transactions of the revolution, and of the controversy in which it originated, in a style of unadulterated purity and elegance, his writings constitute a valuable portion of the literature of the country. We there hear the voice of the first congress, and see exhibited the fortitude and patriotism of the fathers of the republic.

Mr. Dickinson was charged with advocating a timid policy, inconsistent with the spirit which became the great cause in which he had embarked, but nothing of the sort appears in his writings. Although he did orally advise congress to pursue a less daring course than that which was successfully adopted, when he wielded the pen, he invariably made congress speak in a manner that became its dignity, fearlessness, and exalted position, in the presence of the world and of after ages. Many of his views were peculiar. He had early acquired the opinion, that separation from England ought not to be sought after, but that the true object of pursuit was to coerce her to yield to the requisitions of freedom and of justice; and it clung to him throughout the contest. But he supported his associates in the execution of their most energetic measures, and devoted an undivided affection to the cause of his country, no matter by whom, nor in what manner directed. "Two rules I have laid down for myself throughout this contest," said he on an important question in congress, in 1779, "to which I have constantly adhered and still design to adhere. First, on all occasions where I am called upon, as a trustee for my countrymen, to deliberate on questions important to their happiness, disdaining all personal advantages to be derived from a suppression of my real sentiments, and defying all dangers to be risked by a declaration of them, openly to avow them; and secondly, after thus discharging this duty, whenever the public resolutions are taken, to regard them, though opposite to my opinion, as sacred, because they lead to public measures in which the common weal must be interested, and to join in supporting them as earnestly as if my voice had been given for them."

"If the present day is too warm for me to be calmly judged, I can credit my country for justice some years hence."

Having seen the patriot faithful to the end of his career, and un-

deviating in his course, the peculiarity of his opinions, at a critical conjuncture, should not affect the estimation which posterity should place upon his patriotism and public services.

In private life he was conspicuous for the dignity and simplicity of his manners, the benevolence of his disposition, the purity of his morals, and his veneration for religion. His conversation was distinguished for its vivacity, and enriched by the extensive stores of knowledge which, in study and in active life, he had accumulated. His charities were as munificent as they were well directed, and displayed an exalted spirit of benevolence and patriotism. As an orator, his admirers assigned to him a high grade of excellence. If his tongue partook of the fluency and animation of his pen, he must have rivalled the eloquence of his contemporaries, whose oratory has been the theme of such exalted and well merited commendation.

He possessed the most delicate sense of honor, and cherished his character for integrity with the fondest regard; of which the following occurrence, with which we shall close this brief memoir, is a striking illustration, and also vindicates his title to one of his noblest productions. Chief Justice Marshall, in the first volume of his life of Washington, erroneously ascribed the address to the king to Mr. Lee. This produced a remonstrance from Mr. Dickinson, who, in a letter to Dr. Logan, dated September 15, 1804, gives a detailed account of the proceedings of Congress, and fully vindicates his title to the authorship. The error was subsequently corrected by the chief justice. "I have said," says Mr. Dickinson, "that the chief justice has cast a reflection upon my character, and a very serious one it is, from whatever cause it has proceeded. The severity of the reflection arises from this circumstance. In the year 1800, two young printers applied to me for my consent to publish my political writings, from which they expected to derive some emolument. I gave my consent, and in the following year they published in this place, two octavo volumes *as my political writings*."

"This publication being made in the town where I reside, no person of understanding can doubt that I must be acquainted with the contents; of course I must be guilty of the greatest baseness if, for my credit, I knowingly permitted writings which I had not composed, to be publicly imputed to me, without a positive and public contradiction of the imputation. This contradiction I never made and never shall make, conscious, as I am, that every one of those writings was composed by me.

"The question whether I wrote the first petition to the king, is of little moment; but the question whether I have countenanced an opinion that I did write it, though in reality I did not, is to me of vast importance."

T. A. B.

EXCERPTS.

IN the notes to Smith's history of New Jersey, is inserted an extract from a pamphlet, said there to have been published in 1648, entitled "*A description of the province of New Albion, in North America, &c.*," (which country, extending from the west bank of North river to the bounds of Virginia, is said to have been granted by king James the first, to sir Edward Ployden, made earl Palatine of the same,) giving, among other things, an account of the country, on the bay and river of Delaware; and though part of it at this time, appears not very intelligible, yet, as it is somewhat curious, and exhibits what notion or knowledge of this country was then propagated, the following extract therefrom, may probably be entertaining to some.

"Whereas, that part of America, or North Virginia, lying about 39 degrees on the Delaware bay, called *The Province of New Albion*, is situated in the best, and same temper as Italy; between too cold Germany, and too hot Barbary; so this lying just midway between New England, two hundred miles north; and Virginia, one hundred and fifty miles south; where now are settled eight thousand English, and one hundred and forty ships in trade, is freed from the extreme cold and barrenness of the one, and heat and aguish marshes of the other; and is like Lombardy; and a rich, fat soil, plain, and having thirty-four rivers, on the main land; seventeen great isles; and partaketh of the healthiest air, and most excellent commodities of Europe, and replenished with the goodliest woods of oak, and all timber for ships and masts, mulberries, sweet cyprus, cedars, pines and firs; four sorts of grapes, for wine and raisins and with the greatest variety of choice fruits, fish and fowl; stored with all sorts of corn, yielding five, seven and ten quarters an acre: silk grass, salt, good mines, and dyers ware; five sorts of deer, buffs, and huge elks, to plow and work, all bringing three young at once. The uplands covered many months with berries, roots, chesnuts, walnuts, beech and oak-mast, to feed them; hogs and turkies, five hundred in a flock; and having, near the colony of Manteses, four hundred thousand acres of plain mead land, and mere level, to be flowed and flooded by that river, for corn, rice, grapes, flax and hemp. After seventeen years trading, and discovering there, and trial made, is begun to be planted and stored by the governor and company of New Albion, consisting of forty-four lords, baronets, knights and merchants; who, for the true informing of themselves, their friends, adventurers and partners, by residents and traders there four several years, out of their journal books, namely captain Browne, a ship master, and master Stafford, his mate, and by captain Claybourn, fourteen years there trading, and Constantine his Indian, there born and bred, and by master Robert Evelin, four years there, yet by eight of their hands subscribed and

enrolled, do testify this to be the true state of the country of the land and Delaware bay, or Charles' river: which is further witnessed by captain Smith, and other books of Virginia, and by New England prospect, New Canaan, captain Powell's map, and other descriptions of New England and Virginia."

"Master Evelin's Letter.

"GOOD MADAM,

"Sir Edmund, our noble governor and lord, earl Palatine, persisting still in his noble purpose, to go on with his plantation, on Delaware or Charles' river, just midway between New England and Virginia, where, with my unkle Young, I several years resided, hath often informed himself, both of me and master Stratton, as I perceive by the hands subscribed, of Edward Monmouth, Tenis Palee, and as master Buckham, master White, and other ship masters and sailors, whose hands I know, and it to be true, that there lived and traded with me, and is sufficiently instructed of the state of the country and people there. And I should very gladly, according to his desire, have waited upon you into Hampshire, to have informed your honor, in person, had I not, next week, been passing to Virginia. But nevertheless, to satisfy you of the truth, I thought good to write unto you my knowledge, and first, to describe to you, from the north side of Delaware, unto Hudson's river, in sir Edmund's patent, called New Albion; which lyeth just between New England and Maryland, and that ocean sea; I take it to be about one hundred and fifty miles; I find some broken land, isles and inlets, and many small isles at Egg bay. But, going to Delaware bay, by cape May; which is twenty-four miles, at most, and is, as I understand, very well set out, and printed in captain Powell's map of New England, done, as is told me, by a draught I gave to M. Daniel, the plot maker; which, sir Edmund saith, you have at home;—on that north side, about five miles within, a port, or road, for any ships, called the Nook; and within lyeth the king of Kechemeches, having, as I suppose, about fifty men; and twelve leagues higher, a little above the bay and bar, is the river of Manteses, which hath twenty miles on Charles' river, and thirty miles running up a fair uavigable, deep river, all a flat level of rich and fat black marsh mould; which I think to be three hundred thousand acres. In this sir Edmund intends, as he saith, to settle; and there the king of Manteses hath about one hundred bowmen. Next above, about six leagues higher, is a fair deep river, twelve miles navigable; where is Free-stone, and there, over against it, is the king of Sikonesses; and next is Asomoches river and king, with an hundred men; and next is Eriwoneck, a king of forty men; where we sat down; and five miles above is the king of Ramcock, with one hundred men; and four miles higher the king of Axion, with two hundred men; and next to him, ten leagues over land, an inland king Calcefara, with one hundred and fifty men; and then

there is, in the middle of Charles' river, two fair woody islands, very pleasant and fit for parks, one of one thousand acres, the other of one thousand four hundred, or thereabouts; and six leagues higher near a creek, called Mosilian, the king having two hundred men; and then we come to the Falls, made by a rock of limestone; as I suppose, it is about sixty-five leagues from the sea:—near to which is an isle, fit for a city; all materials there to build; and above, the river fair and navigable, as the Indians inform me; for I went but ten miles higher. I do account all the Indians to be about eight hundred; and are in several factions of war against the Susquehannocks; and are all extreme fearful of a gun, naked and unarmed against our shot, swords and pikes. I had some bickering with some of them; and they are of so little esteem, as I durst, with fifteen men, sit down, or trade in despite of them; and since my return eighteen Swedes are settled there; and so sometimes sixteen Dutchmen do, in a boat, trade without fear of them.

I saw there an infinite quantity of bustards, swans, geese and fowl, covering the shores; as within, the like multitude of pigeons, and store of turkeys; of which I tried one to weigh forty-six pounds. There is much variety and plenty of delicate fresh sea fish, and shell fish, and whales or grampus; elks, deer that bring three young at a time, and the woods bestrewed many months with chesnuts, walnuts and mast of several sorts, to feed them and hogs, that would increase exceedingly. There the barren grounds have four kinds of grapes, and many mulberries, with ash, elms, and the tallest and greatest pines and pitch trees, that I have seen. There are cedars, cypress and sassafras, with wild fruits, pears, wild-cherries, pine-apples, and the dainty Parsemenas; and there is no question but Almonds, and other fruits of Spain, will prosper, as in Virginia. And (which is a good comfort) in four and twenty hours, you may send, or go by sea, to New England, or Virginia, with a fair wind; you may have cattle, and from the Indians two thousand bushels of corn, at twelve pence a bushel, in truck; so as victuals are there cheaper and better than to be transported; neither do I conceive any great need of a fort, or charge, where there is no enemy.

If my lord Palatine will bring with him three hundred men, or more, there is no doubt, but he may do very well, and grow rich; for it is a most pure healthful air, and such pure wholesome springs, rivers and waters, as are delightful of a desert, as can be seen; with so many varieties of several flowers, trees and forests, for swine; so many fair risings and prospects, all green and verdant; and Maryland, a good friend and neighbour, in four and twenty hours, ready to comfort and supply.

And truly, I believe, my lord of Baltimore will be glad of my lord Palatine's plantation and assistance, against any enemy, or bad neighbour: and if my lord Palatine employ some men to sow flax, hemp and rapes in these rich marshes, or build ships, and make pipe staves, and load some ships with these wares, or fish, from the northward, he may have any money, ware, or company,

brought him, by his own ships, or the ships of Virginia, or New England, all the year.

And because your honour is of the noble house of the Pawlets, and, as I am informed, desire to lead many of your friends and kindred thither, whom, as I honour, I desire to serve, I shall entreat you to believe me, as a gentleman and christian, I write to you nothing but the truth, and hope there to take opportunity, in due season to visit you, and do all the good offices, in Virginia, my place and friends can serve you in. And thus tendering my service, I rest, madam, your honours most humble, faithful servant,

ROBERT EVELIN."

TOWNS, &c.

DOVER.—The town of Dover is situated on a plain, at the head of the tide on St. Jones' creek, in Kent county; six miles west of the Delaware bay; thirty-six north from Georgetown in Sussex county, and forty-five south of the city of Wilmington, in the county of New Castle. It was founded by English settlers about the year 1690; made the seat of justice for Kent in the year 1700, and the seat of government for the state in 1777. The town is principally built of brick, around a public square, and on a street running nearly north and south through it, and contains between five and six hundred inhabitants. The public buildings are a handsome and commodious court house, public offices and jail, and three churches; one for Methodists, one for Episcopalians, and another for Presbyterians. Chambers are provided in the court house, for the accommodation of the legislature of the state, where their sessions are always held.

A daily mail runs between Philadelphia and Dover, changing at the intermediate towns; and two four-horse stages are constantly plying for the accommodation of travellers.

The market of Dover is plentifully supplied with poultry, pork, bread stuffs, vegetables, fruits, fish, oysters and terrapins of good quality, at fair prices, but is deficient in the article of good beef; for which we are principally indebted to our neighbors of New Castle county. Shad are caught in the creek near the town, and the terrapins taken on the bay shore within a few miles of the place, are considered superior to any to be procured elsewhere.

The population of Dover has been nearly stationary for a century past; although its location presents a pleasant, healthy and convenient place of residence. This is owing to the fact, that the inhabitants depend for their support chiefly on the emoluments of office; fees for professional services, and perquisites derived from attendance on the courts and legislature; which only furnish em-

ployment to a limited number of persons. But within a few years past, Dover has assumed a much more commercial attitude than formerly; its resources having been found to be considerably greater than was supposed. In consequence of which, property has risen in value, and hopes are entertained of an increase in population. The merchants here labor under the disadvantage of having to haul all their produce four miles, to the Dover landing, situate on Little creek, for shipment; St. Jones' creek being so long, crooked, narrow and shallow, as not to afford the necessary facilities for that purpose. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, there was purchased here in the year 1837, and sent to the markets of Philadelphia, New York and Boston, more than one hundred and thirty thousand bushels of grain, consisting of Indian corn, wheat, rye, oats and flax seed; besides the value of about thirty thousand dollars in staves, bark and other lumber; and sundry articles of trade of which no regular account can be obtained.

There can be little doubt, but that the trade of Dover might be quadrupled, by cutting a canal from St. Jones' creek immediately adjoining the town, to Mahon river, near its mouth. The distance would not exceed six miles, through a level country, presenting few obstacles to such an enterprise. The cost would probably be about thirty thousand dollars a mile, or one hundred and eighty thousand dollars for the whole canal. If this project were effected, Dover would at once become a seaport town, possessing many advantages over any other place in the state. Vessels drawing twelve feet water, and of the burthen of two hundred tons, might then approach within three hundred yards of the public square, load and take their departure for any port to which their owners pleased to trade. The natural consequence would be, that a town of three or four thousand inhabitants would spring up, almost immediately.

The importance of Mahon river as a harbor, is well known to mariners navigating our waters; especially in the winter season; for it can be entered at all times. When every creek and even the Delaware river is fast bound in ice, it is open. The trade therefore from Dover, if the proposed canal was made, need not cease at any season of the year; for wharves and storehouses might be erected at the mouth of the canal, and a profitable trade carried on with New York, Boston, the eastern and southern cities, and the West Indies; when all other harbors on our bay would be inaccessible. At the point proper for the commencement of the canal, nature seems to have formed for the express purpose, a beautiful and spacious basin; surrounded on the Dover side by firm banks from thirty to forty feet high, capable of containing at one time, a hundred sail of large vessels. And the navigation from this basin, might with very little labor or expense, be extended for flats and small craft, several miles into the country in the direction of the state of Maryland, up the waters of St. Jones' creek, through a country abounding in timber fit for ship building, staves, wood and bark. The shallops now used, are necessarily small, as Little

creek does not afford sufficient depth of water for large vessels; consequently, the trade is mostly confined to Philadelphia, as the class of vessels used are not safe or profitable for the coasting business. The canal would enable the merchant to choose his market.

We are conscious that many persons will pronounce the idea of a canal from Dover to Mahon river, a utopian scheme. But with due deference to their opinions, which we believe are made up without due examination and reflection, we must differ from them, and hope our men of capital will ere long turn their attention to this subject, with a view of testing its practicability. We are very certain, that the increase of the value in the price of building lots, which a canal would cause to be sold, would very nearly if not quite, amount to a sum equal to the whole cost of the improvement. And we believe stock, in a company incorporated for that purpose, would yield a handsome dividend. It would also give an impetus to the improvement of the soil for miles around us; for we always find in the neighborhood of large towns, the best improved and best cultivated lands. This is because additional inducement is given to improve; as a new market is created for many articles, which before could not have found one. The supply of manure would also be increased with the size of the town.

We have thus ventured to lay before our readers, our candid convictions, as to the importance and practicability of the proposed improvement; and hope a fair examination of the subject, will prove their correctness.

AGRICULTURE.

RURAL LIFE.

Oh knew he but his happiness, of men
The happiest he! who, far from public rage,
Deep in the vale, with a choice few retired,
Drinks the pure pleasures of the RURAL LIFE.

THERE is no sight more pleasing to the philanthropist, than to behold the head of a happy family, contentedly occupying the patrimonial estate inherited from his ancestors. The scene is replete with associations calculated to create and foster, a love for the land of our nativity, and the home of our childhood. Here, happiness, which ever flies from the restless and the roving, alights and makes her home; and here the social virtues take firm root in the human heart, and grow and flourish in all their strength and loveliness. Here friendship cemented by natural ties, lives on through life the same, unhurt by chance or change, ambition's selfish views, or rivalry's sordid claims.

Such pictures are yet sometimes found among our independent

agriculturists; but we are sorry to confess that they mostly belong to the olden time, and are numbered with the things that were. Most of the old and time honored families, who once adorned our society by their primitive manners, and friendly hospitality, have been broken up and scattered abroad. And their possessions have fallen into the hands of a few land jobbers; and they are let out to a migratory race, who changing their residence with every revolution of the seasons, form no attachment for their places of abode; take no care of the soil or the improvements; and dilapidation and poverty follows, as a necessary consequence. The system of annual leases, which almost universally prevails is alike destructive to the interest of the country, the landholder and the tenant, and ought to be at once abandoned for a more liberal plan. It is not to be expected, that a tenant for only a year, from whom a high rent is exacted, will undertake to make permanent improvements in either the soil or the buildings; when he knows that he is liable to be ejected at any time; and that another may come in and enjoy the fruits of his labor and care.

In England, lands are let out at a certain rent, for one or more lives, thus holding forth a strong inducement to the tenant to improve the soil and keep the premises in repair; his interest being little less, than that of the owner of the fee-simple. This mode would not perhaps find favor with our people, yet there can be but little doubt that the true interests of all parties would be best promoted, by extending the time of letting lands, from ten, to fifteen or twenty years, at a certain rent or improving leases. The contracts could be so framed as to make it the duty of the tenant to pursue a certain and defined course of husbandry; with proper provisions for damages in case of neglect; or even the forfeiture of the lease for non-compliance. If a man had children whom he wished to seat on his lands, when they came of age, he might of course, make the duration of the term correspond with such circumstances.

Every tiller of the soil ought to make himself a proprietor of the land he cultivates as soon as possible. One principal reason why we have so few proprietors and so many tenants, is, that a mistaken notion has heretofore prevailed, as to the quantity of acres of land necessary to constitute what we call a farm. A tenant commonly supposes it is necessary to have two or three hundred acres in a farm, and he will not venture to purchase until able to obtain that quantity. This is a mistake in every view of the case; even if the land is to remain without improvement, it is better he should own one hundred acres for which he pays no rent; than to till two hundred and give half his labor to his landlord. But it has been reduced to a certainty, that even in our country, forty acres of land may be made to support a large family in every comfort of life. And it may be brought to this state of fertility, with very little labor or expense, repaying from the first, every year, all the money employed in its improvement. We have seen in the state of Connecticut, a family consisting of more than twenty persons, made up of

three generations, living altogether in one house, and deriving a plentiful maintenance from the productions of thirty-seven acres of land. The price of second rate land is so low in our state, that almost every tenant may, if industrious and careful, save in a few years a sum sufficient to buy enough for a farm. And commonly, the less he purchases at first, the better. He ought always to retain some money after paying for his land, with which to commence its improvement; after that, the profits of his crops will enable him to proceed in the course, until it is rich. No man ought to purchase land, without it is his intention to improve it. If he buys merely with a view of cutting down the timber and tilling the land without manuring, he is invading the rights of posterity; and seriously injuring his country. He may make money it is true; but at the same time he has made a waste! where he ought to have rendered the land productive, and the happy home of independent citizens. *The man who causes two blades of grass to grow, where only one grew before; is a greater benefactor to his country, than he who conquers a kingdom.*

There has been such wanton destruction of timber in many places during a few years past, that there is much improvable land, with scarcely enough left to fence it. Where such is the case, the owner cannot begin too soon to plant trees in convenient situations around his farm for future use. For this purpose, the pine, chesnut, red cedar and locust, are perhaps the most profitable kind to raise, for the purposes of a farm, as they are of a quick growth and great durability. A fence made of chesnut rails, and cedar or locust posts, will last an ordinary life time, with inconsiderable repairs; and is far preferable to hedges which are hardly ever resorted to but from necessity. In England for the last hundred years, nearly all their timber has been raised in plantations. There they make it an invariable rule, to plant out every year as many young trees as they cut down old ones, thus always keeping the supply of timber the same. The sandy hills of Sussex are difficult to improve for the purposes of agriculture, and should always be kept in timber.

It would be gratifying to all who have the good of the state at heart, to see the farmers generally, begin to live in such a manner as to induce us to believe, that they seriously intended to make this the place of their permanent residence. Instead of cutting down all the timber, and then flitting away to the west, we should then see them, adorning the home-stead with beautiful groves, orchards, and gardens. Every dwelling in the country should be surrounded with shade trees. They are not only ornamental and the source of great comfort in the summer season, but also promotive of health. Trees are in a great measure fed from the air, and may be said to breathe through their leaves. In this process they take in as a means of their support and growth, the noxious exhalations, which sometimes in the latter part of the summer and early in the fall, arise from the ground, and are healthy to them, though deleterious to the human system.

In the sultry season, we believe it is a common and useful practice among farmers, to allow their field laborers to rest about a couple of hours in the middle of the day. How delightful and invigorating it is to be able to enjoy this necessary recess from labor, beneath the shade of close embowering trees; where the vertical rays of the sun are excluded, and the balmy air, fraught with a delicious coolness, fans the toil worn and fevered frame into fresh life and activity. Nature herself points out the necessity of availing ourselves of such advantages; for we find the cattle at such times, leaving the finest pastures for the shade of some friendly tree, where they will repose until the declining sun has mitigated the intensity of the heat.

Where there are no shades about a farm-house, trees should be planted immediately. The linden, sugar maple and elm are highly ornamental; produce a thick foliage, are rapid in their growth, of great duration, and free from insects with which some other trees are infested. For these reasons they are perhaps to be preferred to any other kind of shade trees.

No man deserves to enjoy the comforts and blessings of life more than the cultivator of the soil; and no one has rational enjoyment so much in his own power. If he makes a proper use of his advantages, he may breathe the pure air of heaven amid fragrant flowers, sheltered from the heat of summer beneath umbrageous trees, and defy the wintry blast, while seated around his plenteous board, close by his warm fire side, in the company of a happy circle of kindred and friends. How gladly would the tired artisan, or the care worn merchant, often fly from the busy bustling scenes of the pent up and crowded city, for a home like this. It is often their principal aim during the greater part of their lives, to accumulate enough to enable them to retire to the country, and pass the evening of their days in rural seclusion. How often do we see the city lady tending with great assiduity a few sickly flowers in a flower pot—the farmer's lady has whole beds of them of greater beauty and fragrance, and with much less care.

At the present time nearly every business and profession except that of the cultivator, is overstocked. Notwithstanding his utmost care and diligence, the laborer in other occupations often fails of success. The enlightened occupier of his own acres will ever be possessed of all the comforts of life—here industry and economy will always meet their due reward. We know it is requisite that mankind should be divided as they now are, into classes, for each is necessary to the support and comfort of the others. But seeing that there is now a scarcity in the class of producers of the necessities of life, it is wise to add to, rather than diminish their numbers. Let the soil be improved, and the tide of emigration will be stayed; and ere long a reaction will take place, and our thinly settled country, will become densely peopled, by a happy multitude of independent citizens, who will *lead the rural life in all its joy.*

HISTORY OF BENOIT, THE FRENCH FARMER.

TRANSLATED FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER, BY G. EMERSON, M. D.

(Continued from our last.)

Calling one day upon Benoit to consult him about some agricultural improvements which I was desirous of making, I found with him one of his cousins, who resides in a neighboring commune, where he has a comfortable house, and cultivates forty jours of land a year, all his own. This cousin is about forty-two years of age, with a robust constitution, but of a disposition rather dull. He has the character of being an indefatigable worker, doing almost every thing himself; so that day laborers scarcely gain ten crowns from him in the year. His plough is always drawn by six horses, in excellent condition; because he takes particular care of them himself. He never sells either hay or straw. His work is always performed with great regularity in the season established by custom, and he is never known to put in a crop out of season. He manages his ground as he does his horses, and would think himself ruined if he sowed any thing on a fallow. All this makes him pass for an excellent farmer. His wife too, is a model of economy. But in spite of all this, he has great difficulty in meeting all the expenses of his family and farm. He was desirous of getting his son into some other calling, because he found that of farmer so unprofitable. But he ascertained that it would cost him a great deal to have his son live from home, and so gave up the plan rather than be compelled to sell a portion of his property.

Benoit has a great regard for this cousin, because he is not only a very industrious, but a very honest man. He, however, often makes war upon his scrupulous respect for custom. He lately compared him to a fashionable city lady, whom nothing in the world could tempt to wear a bonnet with large sides, capable of protecting her face and neck, when it was the fashion to wear small bonnets. The cousin, notwithstanding, often comes to see Benoit, from whom he desires to learn those *secrets* which have enabled him to get rich by tilling the earth. Benoit, who reserves secrets from no one, willingly imparts the results of his long experience. The cousin, although he cannot refuse his assent to these, has never yet had the courage to attempt any improvement in his system of culture. It is now two years since he has been desirous of sowing six jours of his ground in carrots, which Benoit tells him, afford an excellent food for horses, being used for this purpose in the country where he formerly lived, in conjunction with hay, so as to keep the beasts fat and strong without the consumption of oats. But when he imparts his wish to his wife, *who holds the purse*, she always tells him that he may sow, tend and dig up the carrots himself, but that he shall not have a single sous to pay to day-laborers. And thus he sows none. Last year, provender was very scarce; oats yielded little and were dear. The cousin could not sell a

grain, because he had so little hay for his horses. He nevertheless saw a neighbor of Benoit's, who had the good sense to follow his advice and sow carrots, keep his horses all winter without oats, which he sold at a very high price. The horses were nevertheless, at the end of winter, as sleek as moles. The cousin would freely have cursed his wife, if he had dared.*

On my arrival at Benoit's, I found these two men engaged in conversation upon agricultural subjects, and expressed a desire that they would not allow me to interrupt a conversation in which I took so lively an interest. I shall proceed to report this with as much fidelity as possible, and hope that it will be read with as much pleasure as it was listened to.

The Cousin. When you first arrived in the native country of your wife, what kind of tillage was followed there?

Benoit. They raised wheat, oats, and especially barley; as they drink a large quantity of beer in that country. The grounds were left in fallow, regularly every three years. Some clover was occasionally sown, but they did not know how to cultivate it properly. It was generally sown with barley, or oats, succeeding the wheat crop. This is the worst plan that can possibly be adopted; since it requires the soil to be very good, and the circumstances highly favorable, for the clover to succeed. It rarely affords a complete crop, and one seldom sees a fine grain crop after clover thus introduced, since the ground is generally left infested with weeds. Neither did they know how to improve the growth of clover by the application of plaster, nor to cure the hay properly. They treated it like common meadow grass; and it often happened that when the weather was bad, they either lost it entirely, or gathered it in, half rotten. Sometimes it became so dry, that upon hauling it home, nothing but the hard stems remained. For these reasons they attached but little value to clover hay; although when properly cured, cattle prefer it to the best meadow grass. The cattle were few in number, and very poorly kept; the pasture in summer, and straw through the winter, forming almost their only nourishment. Thus whenever a dry season occurred, the cows were in a deplorable condition.

After a few years, being anxious to prevail upon one of my neighbors to cultivate clover, I convinced him that whilst his wheat cost him six francs the scheffel (a measure of that country,) mine, which I always sowed upon clover, did not cost me three francs.

The Cousin. How could you tell what your wheat cost you? For my own part, I should be very much puzzled if any one asked me the cost of a resel of wheat or oats which I had raised.

* The European climate, except that of the most southern parts, not being adapted to the culture of indian corn, root crops have an enhanced value, especially when applied to feed cattle. When the price of indian corn is very high, it is obvious that root crops might be raised in our own country, with great advantage. Even at ordinary times, they are a source of great profit — *Translator.*

Benoit. Nevertheless, there is nothing more easily done, as it requires only the most simple calculation. I had been several years in the service of an excellent farmer in the environs of Mannheim, who was in the habit of keeping regular accounts of his farming expenses, and sometimes employed me to write them down. I thus quickly learned his method, which was very clear and simple. When I began to work for myself, I commenced keeping accounts after the same manner. If you understood German, I could show all my farming accounts, kept during thirty years. You would then see that I knew at the end of every year exactly what my wheat, barley, potatoes, cows, &c., cost me, and what I had gained or lost upon each article.

The Cousin. How do you suppose a farmer with continual occupation, can ever find leisure to write so many books?

Benoit. The task does not require so much time as you think. I had always a note book and pencil in my pocket, with which I made memorandums through the day, and every night before going to rest, I set these notes down in regular order upon a particular sheet. This seldom took more than fifteen minutes, and the time thus occupied, was not the worst employed in the day. On Sunday, the time which most others spent in drinking, I devoted to arranging my accounts properly, from the notes previously taken.* This task gave me employment for several hours, which seemed to me very short. At the end of the year, I had only to add up two columns to know with certainty, what each crop had cost me; as well as the expense of my cows, oxen, fat cattle, &c.

The Cousin. I now perceive how very useful all this may be.

Benoit. Add to this, the pleasure one must always experience in being able to account to himself as often as he thinks proper, for all his operations, and even the separate details. What encouragement this affords to labor! How many inquietudes one may escape by seeing at all times, the profits derived from each undertaking! I am very sure that any farmer who once begins keeping accounts in this manner, will never be inclined to leave off an occupation as agreeable as it is useful.

The Cousin. You lately said that the wheat you sowed upon clover, only cost you half the price of that sown upon fallow. I must confess, this seems to me quite extraordinary; and I should like to understand your agricultural accounts, merely to be enabled to comprehend the cause of this difference.

Benoit. I can make you understand it all in a very few words; as it is very simple. When wheat is sown upon fallow, two years' rent of the land must be deducted from the value of the crop.

The Cousin. Why so? How can there be any expense of this

* In a country where the entire Sabbath is set apart from labor and devoted to religious duties, some apology may be necessary for Benoit, who has been described as a model of ingenuous piety. This apology rests in the fact, that in Catholic countries, the Sunday is not kept sacred after mass, but generally devoted to recreation.
—Translator.

kind. In my case, for example, how can I be said to pay rent, when I own the lands I till?

Benoit. But has your land cost you nothing to purchase it, and ought not your money to pay its rent every year? Cannot you lend it at interest? Your harvests which you draw from it should therefore pay you that rent, just the same as a manufacturer counts every year among his expenses, the interest of his capital employed in buildings and manufactured articles. You cannot fairly count your profits until this rent is discharged. Whatever crop you may cultivate, the first article of expense should be the rent of the land cultivated; and if the crop has had the use of the land for two years, you must compute among its expenses, two years' rent of the earth. In estimating your rent at only six francs the jour, this makes twelve francs of expense for the wheat.

Besides this, your fallow makes it necessary to plough three times. Each ploughing I will reckon at five francs, being the lowest estimate. This makes fifteen francs, which added to the twelve francs for rent of the ground, gives twenty-seven francs. So that if your jour of land returns you two resels, each resel costs you thirteen and a half francs.* In this calculation I do not include the other expenses of reaping, hauling, stocking, &c., because I suppose these to be balanced by the value of the straw. They are besides, the same in both modes of culture.

If, on the contrary, you sow your wheat upon clover, it only costs you the rent of one year; since the rent of the other must be charged to the expense of the clover. You have only need of one ploughing. Thus, for these two sources of expense, you will have but eleven francs, or five and a half francs the resel. Hence, you perceive, your wheat in this last case, costs you only half the price it did in the first calculation. I have, moreover, supposed that the wheat sown upon clover, produces only two resels; the same quantity raised on fallow. But it will certainly yield more. The cost of manure has not been computed, in order to avoid complicating the calculation. But in keeping a regular account of the costs of cultivation, you will find that wheat requires much less manure when sown upon clover, than when sown on fallow.

The Cousin. You count the cost of ploughing, as though I paid for it in ready money. But it is all done by my own horses, and therefore costs me very little.

Benoit. Have you ever attempted to compute, at least by a rough calculation, what your horses cost you annually, for the purpose of finding out the value of the various kinds of work they perform?

The Cousin. No, certainly. We have the hay and oats of our own, and the only real expense we are at is that of the farrier.

Benoit. But the hay, oats and straw, which you have of your own, have they no real value? Cannot you sell or employ them to

* The resel, an old French measure, is equal to about $3\frac{1}{2}$ bushels.—Tr.

feed cows and sheep; to fatten cattle which would bring you at least the value of their provender; whilst they produced you as much manure as your horses? When you pasture your meadows, the expense appears little more than barely turning out your horses. Nevertheless, it is certainly equal to the value of the hay, or the after crop, which you might otherwise get from the meadows. It amounts to the same thing precisely, whether you buy a thousand of hay at twenty-five francs to feed your beasts, or consume a thousand of hay raised by yourself, and which you could sell for the same price. Thus, in keeping regular accounts, one should always reckon among the expenses, the value of all the products consumed by himself.

Try some day to calculate in this way, the expenses of your horses; adding to their provender, pasturage, &c., the interest on the price of their purchase, or at least fifteen per cent. per annum; since a horse depreciates by age.

The Cousin. But I never buy my horses, which I usually raise on my own farm.

Benoit. You have just the same reason to calculate their price, as if you bought them; since you are at the expense of raising them. If you were to reckon all they cost before they are old enough to work, you would perhaps discover that they were as dear, as if you had paid money for them. Count also, in their keeping, the expense of the farrier, shoemaker, &c., and add to the amount a certain sum annually, to cover the losses from death and accidents. I believe I shall be able to tell you in advance, that you have not a horse which does not stand you in three hundred and fifty francs a year. When you have thus ascertained the expenses of your horses, you may readily calculate the cost of ploughing and other kinds of work in which they are employed. You will see whether I estimate the expense of each ploughing too highly, at five francs the jour of ground.

The Cousin. Three hundred and fifty francs a year for each horse! How can this be possible! I have ten horses, and these would, at this rate, cost me three thousand five hundred francs a year! If I was to rent out all my land, I would not get half that sum for it.

Benoit. That is not my fault. Make the calculation for yourself, and you will find whether it will differ much from mine. You will then see what is the actual cost of each ploughing, and be in a situation to judge of the advantage arising from some plan of cultivation by which their number may be reduced, without at the same time, diminishing the products of the harvests.

The Cousin. If wheat be always sown upon clover, it is not necessary that there should be fallow ground. I have several times heard you say, that in the country where you resided, you left none of your land in fallow. This plan, I readily conceive, may be highly advantageous, when it can be accomplished. But do you believe it possible that it can be adopted in this country?

Benoit. I will not answer this question, but make you reply to it

yourself. Listen to me:—I will suppose, that you chose a piece of your land containing ten jours, the soil of which shall be of a midling quality, and not too stiff. Suppose you give this a good ploughing early in the spring, spreading upon it afterwards, ten good loads of manure per jour; that you now give it a second ploughing, and then plant it in potatoes or beets, which you tend properly. Do you not believe that you would raise a fine crop?

The Cousin. With two ploughings and ten loads of manure upon each jour of ground, I can readily believe that I should have a fine crop. The season must be very unfavorable indeed, to prevent me from raising at least fifty sacs* of potatoes per jour of land.

Benoit. The following spring, give the same ground two more ploughings, and sow upon it oats or barley, with clover. How much oats do you think you would get from it?

The Cousin. Upon our grounds, which are not manured oftener than once in six years at most, and only then at the rate of five or six loads per jour, we cannot count, year after year, upon more than two resels of oats per jour.† But after such a manuring as was given the preceding year, we might certainly count upon at least three resels.‡

Benoit. It is not the manure alone which produces the good crop, but it is because your ground is brought into a fine condition after the culture of potatoes. This is the reason why you might expect a beautiful growth of clover the third year; whilst, if you were to sow clover on oats, immediately succeeding a crop of wheat, the ground, choked and poisoned by weeds springing up during two successive crops of grain, would produce a very indifferent growth. Try the experiment of raising clover according to the plan I recommend, and you will find the difference.

I suppose, that after applying plaster to your clover in the spring, in the autumn, you sow your wheat upon a single ploughing. After, this I would insure you a crop of wheat freer from weeds than you could possibly obtain after your fallow, and at least one fourth more grain, since your ground will still show the effects of the ten loads of manure which it had received. Besides, there cannot be a finer preparation for wheat than is afforded by a good crop of clover. To insure this however, the clover must be excellent; for it is very clear that if it be invaded by weeds, you will have but a sorry crop of grain.

By the plan thus described to you, it must require the interposition of some unusual circumstance, to prevent your having a field well covered with clover, and as clean as a bed of onions.

The Cousin. Although I sow but little clover, yet I have certainly observed, that, when it is not thickly set and very clean, the wheat I sow upon it is always very indifferent.

* The sac is equal to three bushels: fifty sacs per jour would be about three hundred bushels to the acre.—*Tr.*

† About thirteen bushels per acre.

‡ About twenty bushels per acre.

Benoit. Now, suppose, that after the wheat crop, you begin again, spreading ten good loads of manure upon each jour of ground; plant roots at first, and afterwards barley or oats with clover; then wheat; continuing the rotation during four years, do you think the piece of ground could do without resting in fallow?

The Cousin. I may well think so, for you certainly dont spare the manure. If I were to attempt to carry out your plan, I should be obliged to put upon the piece of ground all the manure I raise in a year, and leave all the rest of my farm without any.

Benoit. This is not what I mean. That which you do for this piece of land, why should you not do for all the rest? Divide your whole farm into four shifts, and follow this rotation; manuring every year one shift or field at the rate of ten loads per jour.

The Cousin. Ah! But where in the mischief should I get the mountains of manure which I should require?

Benoit. What! having every year a fourth of your farm in roots, another fourth in clover, that is to say the half of your land in crops suitable for the nourishment of your cattle, and still find difficulty in raising enough manure to carry out my plan! Although I had not a single inch of meadow, but only five or six jours of luzerne to cut green, with your grounds I could make more manure than would be required to enrich it in the manner described.

The Cousin. I can very well conceive that with these crops of clover and roots, I may feed a large number of cattle. But these cattle, it will be necessary to procure, and where shall I find money to buy them, or stables to house them?

Benoit. Ah! this time you have put your finger upon the evil. You must no longer say that your land will not bear tilling without fallowing, but that you are not rich enough to cultivate your fields without allowing them rest. It is very certain that this mode of culture requires advances, not only for the purchase of a large number of cattle, and the construction of stables to protect them, but also to defray considerable expenses attendant upon the cultivation of roots, &c.; wanting which, the land cannot be tilled without fallowing.

The Cousin. I see clearly that the plan can only be adopted in countries where the farmers are richer than they are with us.

Benoit. Say rather in those countries where the farmers know how to put their capital to a better use than with you. The evil lies in your having too much land, and not saving enough money to enable you to cultivate it properly. In this country I remark, that when a man is sufficiently well off to tend three hundred jours of ground, he takes a farm of a thousand jours. You would then say he is not able to till his ground without fallowing. But I would say, it is not the man who is too poor, but the farm which is too large. It does not appear to be understood here, *that a farmer should always be stronger than his farm.*

It is the same thing with those who cultivate their own farms. They spend all they get in buying more land, and never think of

keeping enough money to enable them to obtain the most profit from it. They remain poor, and consequently the lands are poorly tilled. You may every where discover the aptness of the German proverb, *poor farmer, poor farm*. You will also perceive that the poverty of the farmer is only relative, and that he should never complain of being unable to till his lands. To bring things to a proper balance, it is only necessary that he should diminish the quantity of ground he cultivates.

The Cousin. I know very well that were I to sell the half, or a quarter of my land, and use the money in buying cattle, building stables, and in advances required by a more expensive mode of culture, I might perhaps derive more profit from each jour of ground which remained. But, on the other hand, I should own less land; so that in the end, my total profit might not be much increased.

Benoit. You perhaps think that your profits would be limited to a slight increase upon the profits of each jour of land. To undeceive you, let us enter into a rough calculation of what your lands now produce, and compare this with what you might derive from them, were you to follow the division into four shifts or fields, the plan which I pursued for nearly twenty years.

In order to make a fair valuation of the products derived from any particular mode of tillage, one must not be content with taking a single year, but the calculation should embrace the products of all the years which enter into the rotation. Thus, with your three shift division, you should reckon the expense of tilling three jours of land; one in wheat, another in oats, and the third in fallow. You would next calculate the whole amount of the products; which, in ordinary seasons, might be raised from these three jours of land: by deducting from this the total amount of expenses of tillage, the clear profits of the three jours would remain. By taking the third of this last sum, you would find the exact profit derived from each jour of land tilled according to this plan.

Let us endeavor to make the calculation. As you keep no regular accounts, we cannot of course arrive at precise results; but from observation of your affairs during several years, and long practice in making such reckonings, I am very sure of not deviating far from the truth.

The rent of your 3 jours of land at 6 francs, each makes	18 fr.
These 3 jours receive ordinarily four ploughings; three for the fallow, and one for the oats. I will compute these at 5 francs each, as I believe they cost you that, at the least. This makes for the four ploughings	20
	—
Total expenses,	38
	—

The crops from these 3 jours of land would on an average, be two resels of wheat, and two resels of oats.

By putting the wheat at the average price of 18 francs, and the oats at 8 francs, the sum total of the products would be	52 fr.
If we now deduct the expenses	38
	—
A nett profit will remain of	14
	—

Here then is the profit of three jours of land; so that each jour must therefore yield you about 4 francs 60 centimes.

This, it must be observed, is a very rough calculation, for there are several expenses it might embrace which are not mentioned, as they are supposed to be covered by the value of the straw. But I am very sure, that, were you to make an exact estimate, the result would be found to differ very little from mine.

Suppose now, that you adopt the four shift plan, such as I have described to you. Your expenses during the four years would be very nearly as follows:

Rent of four jours of land, at six francs	24 fr.
Five ploughings, two of which are for potatoes, two for oats, and one for wheat sown upon clover	25
The cost of planting, tending and gathering one jour of potatoes	30
Expense of saving crop of clover	6
	—
Total expenses	85
	—

The products of these four jours of land would probably be as follows:

50 sacs of potatoes, at 1 and a half francs	75 francs.
3 resels of oats, at 8 francs	24
2 thousand of clover, at 20 francs	40
3 resels of wheat, at 18 francs	54
	—
Sum total of products	193
By deducting the sum total of expenses	85
	—
Net profit for 4 jours of land	108
	—

This gives an actual profit of 27 francs per jour, instead of 4 francs 60 centimes which you receive at present.

I have supposed your land cultivated in this manner to yield three resels of wheat, and three of oats, per jour, instead of the two resels which you now get. There is no doubt that this calculation is rather below than above the mark, of which you will perhaps be convinced when you recollect the manner in which the grounds were supposed to be enriched and tilled. Nevertheless, admitting that your crops of wheat and oats should be no greater than at present, there would still be a very great difference in the results. Ac-

cording to this last supposition, the products, instead of being 193 francs would be only	167 francs.
Deducting the expenses, as before stated	85
	<hr/>
The profits remaining would be	82
	<hr/>

That is to say, twenty and a half francs per jour, or *four times* more than at present. So that by reducing your farm *one half*, your annual profits would still be *more than doubled*.

To simplify these calculations, I have not mentioned the cost of the manure which is to be put upon the land; although this must constitute an important item in all regular agricultural estimates. You must however observe, that, according to my supposed plan, you are always to make all the manure which you may require.

The Cousin. I can almost understand your estimates, but I observe that the principal products of your improved system of culture, are potatoes and clover. These you suppose that I shall feed away to my cattle. They are not articles the best calculated for sale, and upon which I could realize money, as I can so readily upon wheat.

Benoit. This is certainly the most false and vicious train of reasoning into which a farmer can possibly fall. I admit that the productions consumed by cattle, make no *immediate* return in silver, like those taken to market. But they ultimately bring money with as much certainty; since the milk, butter, cheese, wool, lard and meat, command as sure a price as grain. At the price I have estimated the potatoes and clover, one must be a very bad manager indeed, if he does not get a fair return for them from the cattle to which they are fed, and have as a surplus, all the manure that is made.

As a general rule, in every well contrived system of culture, it ought to be an established principle to have much the greatest part of the products of the land consumed upon the farm; for this portion of the products pays in two ways; that is to say, in money and in manure; whilst the products taken to market bring a return in money, but are lost so far as enriching the land is concerned. There can be no proper system of culture where a considerable portion of the profits are not derived from cattle.

The Cousin. You would advise me then, to sell some of my land, for the purpose of providing means to buy cattle, and defray the expenses attendant upon the culture of the remaining ground? My wife would never listen to that.

Benoit. It is however certain, that by this means you could adopt a mode of tillage much more rapid and more enriching, and from which you might derive a profit three or four times greater than that which you receive at present.

The Cousin. Some of our land is too stiff to admit of the culture of potatoes, and some not adapted to clover. These portions would not therefore allow the adoption of your system.

Benoit. Where your lands are too stiff for potatoes, have you not beets, ruta-bagas, various kinds of cabbage, peas, etc.? All these crops, provided they are properly weeded and hoed, would completely supply the place of potatoes. Sainfoin, lupuline, vetches ray-grass, and many other varieties of plants used as provender may be substituted for clover where this is not suited to the ground.

It is not, however, to be thought that the four shift plan which I have described to you, is the only system which may be advantageously followed. It is only mentioned as an example calculated to show you, how, by means of a vigorous course of culture of roots and crops calculated to keep the land free from weeds and in good order, the plan of leaving fallow may be dispensed with. Besides, there are many combinations by which plants may be introduced successively into a plan of culture occupying a greater or less period of time. Each farmer must choose the crops best adapted to the nature of his soil, taking care to avoid all exhaustion of his land, and always to have a large portion of his produce adapted to the nourishment of cattle; for this is the soul of agriculture. In arranging his plan of cultivation, he must pay particular regard to the greater or less exhausting quality of each crop, to the end that several impoverishing growths should not succeed each other.

In the choice of a rotation of crops, there are some general principles from which one should never deviate, since experience teaches their adoption to every variety of soil; such are the following:

1st. Never sow the same piece of ground in the same kind of grain two successive seasons; for nothing tends more to encourage the growth of weeds, and to exhaust the soil.

2nd. Never to sow artificial meadows, that is to say clover, sainfoin, luzerne, etc., except after a crop of grain which has immediately succeeded a cleansing crop that has been well manured.

3rd. To return to cleansing crops as often as may be required to preserve the ground from weeds.

4th. To appropriate nearly half the farm to plants destined to feed cattle, and have all the provender consumed on the land.

If these principles are followed out, there need be little apprehension from dispensing with fallowing. But, if you are unwilling or unable to adopt this plan, it only remains for you to continue your course of fallowing, and content yourself with very limited profits. Should you discontinue the system of fallowing, without adopting the necessary steps for its success, far from deriving any advantage, you will quickly ruin your land. There are however some soils greatly abounding in clay, where a skilful farmer may sometimes resort to fallowing. But he will regard it as an extreme measure, very expensive, and only to be adopted at long intervals, when demanded by imperious necessity for the cleansing of ground infested with weeds or other injurious plants, which cannot be eradicated by the ordinary cleansing crops. Such a case, however, seldom occurs where a proper rotation is adopted, especially where the husbandman, confining his labors to a moderate portion of land, can give it more attention than can be bestowed upon a large farm.

FRONT-YARDS—SHRUBBERY—FLOWERS.

"While the farmers are vigorously preparing to engage in the important and busy operations of spring, they should not neglect those employments of the *taste* that contribute so much to the beauty, pleasure and comfort of a country residence. Don't suppose from the caption of this article, that we are going to advocate an inutile, unproductive expenditure of time and labor; for if you do, we shall address ourselves to your wives and daughters—God bless them. We hold it the duty of every good farmer, to render his home as happy and agreeable as possible; to combine the solid comforts of life, with the elegant pleasures of taste. We do not urge the sacrifice of substantial enjoyments to those of the taste or fancy—we would secure both; and he who is most successful in obtaining the one, is most likely to secure the other. Let every farmer, therefore, appropriate a liberal allowance of ground for a front yard to his house. It should be expansive enough to permit the execution of a regular design, in laying out the lines for walks, groves, rows of trees, shrubbery and flowers. It should be handsomely graded, sloping downwards from the house, in front and on each hand. Set it in blue grass, and of course enclose it by a neat, substantial paling or fence, painted white. In the selection of the trees, shrubbery and flowers, consult the taste of your 'better half;' and don't spare any expense she may require, in order to gratify her taste. If she even fancies exotics, send abroad for them; though we should like to see our native botany more appreciated; for be assured, every tree, shrub or flower, will give you and your family a joy and gladness more exquisite than any derivable from the sordid enjoyments of wealth. A taste for trees, plants and flowers, is the love an enlightened mind and a tender heart pays to nature; it is a peculiar attribute of woman, exhibiting the gentleness and purity of her sex; and every husband should encourage it; for his wife and daughters will prove wiser, and happier and better, by its cultivation. Who does not venerate and love some tree, or rose or honeysuckle, planted, it may be, by the hand of some absent or departed mother, or sister or brother? and who would not protect them with a holy reverence, as mementoes of a hallowed love, as well as contributors to the gratification of an excellent taste? The writer remembers well, the vine planted by his mother's own hand, when he was a little child. Its tendrils now cling to the topmost branches of a tall tree in the front yard; and he never revisits the scene of his childhood, without gratifying some of the holiest emotions of his nature, by sitting under its shelter and recalling the earliest and happiest associations of his life. And there too, clinging about the columns of the porch, is the coral honeysuckle, shading the evening window, with its rich and delicate clusters of flowers; and at every footstep along the border, are the many-hued flowers, planted by a sister. And there also, along the line of the enclosure, are the rows of peach, pear, plum, cherry, apple, quince

and ornamental trees, planted by his own hand, when but a boy. They now, like the writer, who planted them, have grown to maturity. Every year they pay the rich return of delicious fruit or beautiful and fragrant foliage and flowers: and every returning summer, as he pays the accustomed visit to the homestead of his youth, he enjoys a rational pleasure in the mere sight of them, infinitely greater than the gratification of the most fastidious palate. It is a great joy, to go to each tree, and as it were, renew an acquaintance begun in the earlier years of our youth, and rejoice in the full strength of manhood—'tis the very poetry of a gentle and gladsome and nature-loving heart. And these are modes of enjoyment, which every one should provide for himself and for those who are to come after him."

THE PEACH WORM.

"Dr. Scott has furnished us, in the *Plough Boy*, with a description of the habits of the insect which attacks the peach tree, about the surface of the ground, and oft fatally. The egg is deposited by a large fly, in July, which pierces the outer bark; it soon hatches, and proceeds always towards the root, through the green or inner bark, until checked by the cold winter. Its presence is indicated by the gum which exudes near or at the surface of the ground. The worm resumes its depredations in the spring, and emerges, a perfect insect, late in June, or early in July. The doctor's remedy is, to put ashes about the collar, or lower part of the stock, and particularly in the spring. The worm is then below the surface, and the rain which percolates through the ashes becomes a lye, which settling into worm-holes, destroys the insect. Whatever prevents the eggs being deposited near the surface, as covering the lower part of the stock with straw in the spring, so that the frosts of winter may destroy the insects ere they penetrate the ground, as alkali of lime, ashes, &c., will preserve the peach tree from the depredations of insects."

From the *Yankee Farmer*.

TREES.

The time is fast approaching, when the people of this country will devote more attention to the culture and transplanting trees; upon few subjects have they now less information. In transplanting fruit and other trees, the common practice is to violently pry up or pull up the young trees, breaking off or cutting off the main roots, and most if not all the small fibres extending from the ends

of the roots; the pruning-knife is so thoroughly applied to the branches, as often to leave the main stock almost entirely denuded. The stock with a few remaining roots, is then often set in chip, door-yard or barn-yard manure, so that small cavities remain around the roots. By the exertions of nature, a young tree, after a year or two, may push forth new roots and branches, and after being stunted in early growth, sometimes live. That all this process is unnatural and wrong, will appear evident to those who will reflect upon the subject. Like others equally ignorant, we formerly adopted the same erroneous practice.—But to show its errors, let us attend to certain facts. All the nutriment which the tree derives from the soil, is, in the first instance, received through the medium of the fibres, many being so small as not to be perceptible to the eye, and thence conveyed to the main roots; thence to the stock, thence into the leaves of the tree, where the sap is elaborated, and finally converted into wood, except that part, which, in fruit-bearing trees, is converted into the fruit. If then, the fibres are all destroyed, how can the tree grow?—We answer, it never can, unless a new set of fibres shoot forth from the roots.

The circulation of the sap is as necessary to the tree, as the circulation of the blood is to the human body. And the leaves have an office somewhat similar to that of the human lungs. The amputation of the limbs, therefore, stops the circulation of the sap, and its preparation by a peculiar process, which we cannot explain without resorting to chemical terms. A tree derives an essential part of its nutriment from the atmosphere. This is susceptible of the clearest demonstration.

For the sake of brevity, we will not justify these positions by offering further reasons. But we will lay down the following positions as correct.

In transplanting young trees, in the fall or spring, all the roots with their fibres, so far as practicable, should be taken up with great care, and set in a large, deep space, in rich earth or mould, and fully pressed down compact or hard round the roots. No manure should be applied, except on or near the surface; as it tends to make cavities, and to prevent the natural nutriment entering the fibres, or often to render the roots too dry. The tree should be placed in a firm position, so as not to be turned to one side by the winds. The tap-root, which has no other use in penetrating downwards into dead earth, serves as a stake or main support, and should not be cut off. Should it be cut off, a new tap-root for support, will generally grow out in a course of years.

In respect to fruit trees, it may be judicious to prune, in transplanting, so far as to give them a good form or symmetrical proportion, and no further, except where by carelessness, much of the root has been broken off. In the latter case, there should be some proportion between the roots and the branches, always leaving on enough of the latter to support the circulation of the sap. Young

trees much mutilated at top or bottom, should they survive at all, remain several years before they can have a rapid growth.

In England, transplanting trees has been reduced to a science. There full grown trees are now transplanted with ease and little danger of their loss, and thereby small groves and forests suddenly formed, and their pleasure grounds ornamented. The machine used in removing is of as simple construction as a pair of common cart wheels, with a long tongue. About three years previous to removing the tree, a deep trench is cut round it, in order to cut off the ends of the main roots—a cart load of rich mould is then placed within the circle around the stock on the surface—new sets of roots and fibres shoot forth upwards, receiving nutriment from the mould thus deposited.

The new formed fibres and roots, with nearly all the top or branches, are finally removed to any convenient distance, and it is said that not one out of fifty die.

If the fact is not generally known, it ought to be, that a tree transplanted from a thick forest to cold open exposure, is very liable to die—often dies. The reason is, that the bark as well as the interior wood is more tender than that of a tree taken from a pasture or open exposure.

Thus the majestic oak, in open spaces, which bids defiance to the rude blasts of the winds, is of far superior value for ship-building, than the forest-oak."

THE GREEN MARL OF NEW CASTLE COUNTY.

WE have been exporting for some time, several communications on the subject of the New Castle county marl; but they are so long delayed that we almost despair of receiving them. Should they come to hand we will lay them before our readers. In the mean time we will endeavor to direct public attention towards this powerful agent for fertilizing the soil, which in our opinion is not sufficiently known, or duly appreciated.

The strata of marl is said to run quite across the county of New Castle, if not from the Delaware to the Chesapeake, being several miles in breadth, and sometimes rising, almost, if not quite, to the surface of the earth. It is principally found in St. George's hundred; and we are told that perhaps the best specimens of it yet discovered, have been procured from the farm of Mr. George W. Karsner, residing near the Trap. In the pit there opened, they have dug down twenty-five feet, and have not yet reached the bottom of the stratum. In digging out the marl they frequently find bones, apparently vertebre of large fishes, of a kind unknown; which, on being exposed to the open air immediately became decomposed; which fact goes to prove that this substance is a deposit from the sea; made no doubt, during the times of chaos, when *the earth was*

void, and without form. And here we have another manifestation of the wise ordination of Providence, in thus hiding for countless ages within the bowels of the earth, a substance likely to prove so essential in restoring the fertility of an exhausted soil, to be discovered at a time, when most needed for that purpose.

Large quantities of this marl is now in process of being raised, and applied liberally on the earth as a manure, in aid of the crops of the present year, in the immediate neighborhood where it is found. And such is the confidence in its efficacy, that lands in St. Georges' hundred are said to have risen one hundred per cent in price, since the past year, in consequence of the success of experiments made with it last season. A gentleman the winter before last, spread a quantity of this marl over some of his poorest land, where he let it lay without ploughing in, until the spring; the result was that he had a crop of luxuriant white clover, where no kind of grass would grow before. He also tried it as a manure for potatoes; and procured from it a greater increase by far, than he ever had from the use of the best stable manure. Another gentleman of undoubted veracity informs us, that one half the field which he cultivated in corn last year, he marled, and limed the other half. From the limed land he gathered in the fall forty bushels, and from that which was marled sixty bushels to the acre. The land, previously to this manuring was poor, and not capable of yielding more than twenty bushels to the acre.

The success of these and many other experiments of which we have heard, has convinced us that marl is superior to lime as a manure; and that it may be profitably used in all parts of the State. It can be delivered on navigable water for three, or at most four cents a bushel; and conveyed from thence to landings below in Kent and Sussex for three cents a bushel, making the whole cost from six to seven cents; a price considerably less than that for which good lime can be obtained. If it is so strong a manure as represented, it will pay well the transportation of it to every farm in the state. It is immediate in its effects and therefore furnishes, a greater inducement to use it than lime, the effect of which is sometimes not seen for years. If several of our Kent or Sussex farmers would join together and procure a shallop load of marl from New Castle, by way of experiment, they would risk but little, and perhaps in the end be greatly benefited; by its introduction among them as a manure. Any quantity may be procured of Mr. George W. Karsner; and we believe he told us, it could be delivered on Appoquinimink creek where sloops could load, at one dollar for a waggon load of fifty bushels. We have also been informed that it can be obtained from James Rogers, Esquire, Mr. Thomas Stockton and others, but we cannot speak with certainty as to what would be the cost of procuring it from them.

It is said that this marl has the quality of preserving timber from rot, and that it has been ascertained that posts planted in it, have remained sound for many years, after they would have been com-

pletely rotten in common earth. If such is the fact it is a valuable discovery, and may eventuate in a great saving of both timber and labor, for the future, in making fences. We are unable to account for this phenomenon; but it will doubtless soon be explained, among many other interesting matters, in the geological report of a partial survey of the state, made under an act of assembly of the last session, which we are told will shortly appear, and of which we have the promise of a copy for publication in our next number.

INDIAN CORN.

All, or nearly all the accounts that are published of great productions of Indian corn, agree in two particulars, viz: in not using the plough in the after culture, and in not earthing, or but very slightly the hill. These results go to demonstrate, that the entire roots are essential to the vigor of the crop; and the roots to enable them to perform their functions as nature designed, must be near the surface. If the roots are severed with the plough, in dressing the crop, the plants are deprived of a portion of their nourishment; and if they are buried deep by hilling, the plant is partially exhausted in throwing out a new set near the surface where alone they can perform their whole office. There is another material advantage in this mode of cultivating the corn crop—it saves a vast deal of manual labor.—*Albany Cultivator*.

MISCELLANEOUS.

To please the fancy and improve the mind.

LOVINSKI.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH OF M. DE COUVRAY, FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

(Continued from our last.)

Titsikan listened with attention to the little history of our misfortunes, and appeared much affected by the recital, when one of his guards sounded an alarm. He rose quickly and ran to the draw-bridge, and in a few minutes we heard a great tumult in the yard. "Base and perfidious couple" said Dorlinski, unable to contain his joy, "you thought to escape my power, but you are mistaken; for the neighboring gentlemen learning my condition, have no doubt assembled to avenge my wrongs." "Rather for your punish-

ment" interrupted Boleslas, at the same moment seizing a bar of iron, with which he would have struck him, if I had not prevented it. Titsikan returning a moment afterwards, informed us it was a false alarm. He had sent a small detachment, the day before, to scour the county and with orders to join the main body at the chateau. They had just arrived, bringing in some prisoners, and reporting that every thing remained quiet in the neighborhood.

While Titsikan was speaking, the prisoners were brought in. We at first saw but five; but another soon made his appearance, who was securely bound with a cord; this measure was resorted to, they said, on account of the refractory spirit of the prisoner. "Oh God! it is my father!" cried Lodoiska, throwing herself on his neck, while I silently kneeled before him. "Is this Pulaski," inquired the Tartar? "then our meeting will not prove an unhappy one." "My friend" continued he, addressing himself to Pulaski, "it has not been fifteen minutes since I was first informed of you; I know you to be bold and obstinate, but that I consider as nothing; I esteem you because you have a head to plan, and an arm to execute a noble act; your daughter is beautiful, and is not devoid of spirit. I also know Lovinski to be brave, even braver than myself. I believe" ————— Pulaski utterly astonished, listened to the Tartar, and struck by the strange appearance of the objects around him, conceived some horrible suspicions, and forced me from him in abhorrence. "Unfortunate being," said he to me, "you have betrayed your country, a woman who loves you, and a man who at one time, would have been pleased to call you his son. All that was wanting to complete your baseness is now accomplished, by your association with a band of robbers!" Titsikan interrupted him by observing, "that *robbers* sometimes performed good actions; for without my assistance, your daughter would perhaps have perished. Have no fear" he added, turning to me, "I know he is fierce, but I will restrain myself."

We placed Pulaski in a chair, and Lodoiska and myself bathed his fettered hands with our tears, while he overloaded me with reproaches. "What the devil do you reproach him for" said Titsikan, "I know him to be brave, and wish him recompensed; but your Dorlinski is a scoundrel, who shall be hanged. I repeat that you are more obstinate than all three; but listen to me, for I have no time to waste. You belong to me by the most incontestible right, that of the sword; however, if you will give your word to become sincerely reconciled with Lovinski, and promise to marry him to your daughter, I will give you your liberty." "He who can brave death, can support slavery," replied Pulaski, "but my daughter shall never marry a traitor." Would you prefer her becoming the mistress of a Tartar? interrupted Titsikan. "If you do not pledge your word that she shall be joined to this brave youth in eight days, I will take her myself this night; and when I become tired of her, I can easily dispose of you both; she is sufficiently handsome for a Pacha's harem, while you can grace the kitchen

of some janissary." "My life is in your hands, said Pulaski, dispose of it as you please; if I fall by the hand of a Tartar, my fate will be lamented, and they will say I merited a more noble death; if I were to consent—— but no, I prefer death!" "It is not my wish to put you to death, replied Titsikan, I only desire Lovinski to espouse Lodoiska; I tell you it is not for my prisoner to dictate to me. Why are you so obstinate? Your mind must certainly be affected."

The eyes of the Tartar flashed with rage; and apprehensive of some evil consequence, I reminded him of his promise not to carry us off. "Certainly I will not, he replied, but this man would weary the patience of a prophet." Then turning to Pulaski said, "I repeat, that it is my desire Lovinski should espouse your daughter; he deserves her; he has rescued her from the most horrible death; look at those burning ashes! There stood a tower, in which your daughter was imprisoned, enveloped in flames, and no one attempted to rescue her, until this youth and his servant, at the imminent risk of their lives, rushed into the inflamed building and saved her." "My daughter in that tower!" interrupted Pulaski. "Yes;" continued Titsikan, "she was not only confined there by that scoundrel, pointing to Dorlinski, but he contemplated a more heinous crime; and now, since you are instructed in all this matter, I wish you to come to some decision, for my affairs will not permit me to remain much longer; besides, there is some danger of my being captured by surprise."

He then left us, to attend to loading his wagons with the booty he had acquired, and in the mean time, Lodoiska informed her father of Dorlinski's conduct towards herself; mingling the tenderness we evinced for each other, so adroitly with the recital of her wrongs, that nature gained, once more, her supremacy over his heart, and he wept; at the same time acknowledged the important service I had rendered. He embraced Lodoiska, and appeared anxious that I should justify my former acts. "Oh! Pulaski, I said, you whom heaven has left to console me for the loss of the best of fathers; you for whom I have had so much friendship, love and respect, why have you condemned me unheard? Why suspect of the blackest treason, the man who adores your daughter? When my voice contributed to place upon the throne him who now occupies it, I swear by all I hold most dear, I thought I discharged my duty to my country; and if I did not then foresee the lamentable consequence, it should be attributed to my youth and inexperience, but not to perfidy; nor should my esteem for a friend have been termed a crime. For three months I have witnessed the sad condition to which the country is reduced, and am confident the king is, in a measure, ignorant of it; but I will take it upon myself to inform him." "It is not to Warsaw you should go," interrupted Pulaski, "for whether the king be informed of the evils, or remain ignorant of them, is of no importance at present; since he is governed by the councils of our enemies, (whose mere tool they have rendered

him,) and however desirous he may be to force them from the kingdom, all his efforts would prove fruitless. Let us place our reliance on our own exertions to avenge our country's wrongs, or nobly die in the attempt. There are four hundred nobles and gentlemen assembled in the Palatine of Luben, who only wait my return to march against the enemy, and on condition that you join us, Lodoiska shall be yours." "I swear to follow your fortunes and share your dangers, I replied; and believe me, it is not on Lodoiska's account alone that I consent, for I love my country as much as I adore her; its enemies have, and shall always continue to be mine, and for their expulsion, I am ready to shed the last drop of my blood." "Embrace me my son, for I now acknowledge you as such, said Pulaski; all our past animosity shall be forgotten."

At this moment, Titsikan entered the room, and expressed his pleasure at our reconciliation, and gave orders to have Pulaski untied; then, in a musing tone, (as if conversing with himself,) muttered "I am about to do a fine act;—two grandees of Poland and a beautiful girl! Their ransom would bring me a large sum of money!" "And so it shall" interrupted Pulaski. "No, no, my brave fellows," replied Titsikan, "I will not receive your money; I merely made one of those observations so peculiar to a robber. You shall be furnished with good horses for yourselves, and a litter for the lady; though the latter is rudely constructed, with the branches of trees; however, it is the best I can offer you, unless you prefer one of the covered wagons."

Dorlinski remained silent from the time Pulaski entered the room, and looked on the scenes I have related, with utter astonishment. "Unworthy friend," said Pulaski to him, "how could you thus abuse my confidence, and expose yourself to my just resentment? What demon blinded you?" "Love—blind, infatuated love, replied Dorlinski. You know not to what excess, a man, who naturally violent, may be led by his passions; and you should learn by this example, that a daughter so captivating as yours, ought not to be placed in the power of such a person. By my base conduct I merit your hatred; yet the punishment I am about to receive, should excite your pity; for by a single blow I loose my rank, honor, wealth and liberty; still more, I lose your daughter! Oh! Lodoiska, let me implore you to forget the persecutions, grief and danger, of which I have been the cause, and deign to pardon me. If a crime can be expiated by true repentance, then am I no longer a criminal; for if it were in my power, I would shed every drop of my blood, drop by drop, as a price for the tears I have caused. What a consolation would it be to Dorlinski to reflect, in that state of slavery to which he will be reduced, that he is not despised by Lodoiska! Most amiable lady, however reprehensible my conduct has appeared to you, I can still explain it away by a single word. Approach me madam, I have an important secret to communicate."

Lodoiska approached him with perfect confidence, when I saw

a dagger glittering in his hand; I precipitated myself upon him, but it was too late; the steel had entered under the left breast, and she fell at Titsikan's feet. Pulaski, in his frenzy, attempted to kill him, but was prevented by Titsikan; who remarked, that such a villain merited the most lingering torments. Dorlinski all the time viewing his fallen victim with fiendish delight said, Lovinski, you may now add the approbrium of assassin to my name, and go join your affianced bride in the tomb. I know a terrible death awaits me, but it has no terrors, since I leave you to not less, but more prolonged sufferings." Here he was interrupted by Titsikan, who made his men seize him, and throw him, fettered as he was, headlong into the burning ruins!

Amongst the Tartars was a man skilled in surgery, who examined Lodoiska's wound, and ascertained, to our extreme delight, that it was not dangerous. In fact, it proved to be quite slight; for Dorlinski blinded by his despair, and restrained by his fetters, was unable to inflict a deep wound; though the soundrel contemplated it.

An hour or two before day, Titsikan entered our apartment to take leave of us, and expressed his surprise on learning that Lodoiska was out of danger. "I have left you" he said, "six horses, two wagons, with arms and provisions; also, Pulaski's five domestics. Dorlinski is dead, and his men I have had securely bound. I shall leave here at day-break, but advise you not to set out before to-morrow. I now bid you adieu, my brave men, and tell your countrymen that Titsikan is not at all times, the blood thirsty robber he is represented; but can sometimes restore with one hand what he plunders with the other." At these words, he gave orders to his men to depart; and in a few minutes after, we heard the troop cross the draw-bridge, at a rapid gait.

It was scarcely two hours after Titsikan's departure, when several neighboring gentlemen, supported by a body of frontier troops invested the chateau; but on being informed of all the circumstances of the case, and won by the patriotic address of Pulaski, who had gone out to receive them, determined to accompany him into the Palatine of Luben, and only required two days for their preparations. On the third day, they joined us to the number of sixty; and Lodoiska assuring us of her strength to support the fatigues of a journey, was placed in a comfortable carriage, the donation of one of the gentlemen, and we set out. Previous to leaving the chateau, however, we released Dorlinski's men, and gave them the wagons Titsikan left for our use, in which he had had the singular generosity to place a portion of his booty; which was shared by the released men.

We arrived at our place of *rendezvous* in Luben, without accident; and in the course of a month, our army had augmented to about ten thousand men. Lodoiska, in the mean time, entirely recovered from her wound, and the fatigue of her journey; had regained that fullness of form and dazzling beauty, that captivated all who knew her. One day Pulaski called me into his tent, and in-

formed me "that three thousand Russians had posted themselves on a height at three-fourths of a league from our camp; he ordered me to select four thousand of our bravest men, and drive the enemy from their advantageous situation, during the ensuing night; and to remember, that on the success of the first action, that of the whole campaign depended in a great measure; and above all, that I fought for liberty, for my country and her rights. To-morrow, after I shall have heard of your success, you shall espouse Lodoiska."

We commenced our march at ten o'clock the same evening, and about midnight, surprised the enemy in their camp. Never was a rout more complete; they lost in killed and wounded, sixteen hundred men, their military chest, together with all their cannon and camp equipage.

At day-break the next morning, Pulaski joined us with the rest of the troops, bringing Lodoiska along with him, and on our return to the camp, conducted us into his tent, where the marriage ceremony was performed. The entire camp reverberated with the mirth and lively songs of the soldiers, each rivaling the other in his expressions of joy at the reward of valor, and extolling the beauty of the bride. It was a fete of Love and Mars.

HISTORY OF CHENEY CLOW.

From our earliest infancy, we are taught to look to our war of independence, for examples of the purest self-devotion, and most exalted patriotism, which ever adorned the pages of a nation's history. Upon the brilliant actions of our ancestors, in that memorable struggle, time has set his seal; and admiring millions of their grateful sons, daily offer up at the shrine of liberty their orisons, for the perpetuation of the inestimable blessings, won by their valor, and transmitted to posterity. No one now, doubts, the high and holy motives, which impelled them to hazzard in the doubtful contest their fortunes and their lives. And the world has long since admitted the justice of their cause. Every child in the nation among the first words of his language should be learned to lisp the names of the heroes of the revolution; and be made familiar with their deeds of noble daring, in the cause of liberty and their country; that early appreciating, the worth of their inheritance, and the price paid for it, they may ever stand ready to defend it.

Removed as we are, far from those portentous days, which, as has been aptly said, "tried men's souls," we can now look back, and view through the calm medium of reason, the causes which led to the revolution; and the motives which actuated the different parties, which by their conflicting opinions and actions, convulsed the

infant republic, and protracted the period of the consummation of its independence. A considerable portion of the people in all sections of the country, had a different notion of the causes which led to the sanguinary contest, from that entertained by the whigs. They had been educated in the belief that England was not only the greatest nation known to the world, but that she had also been a most kind mother,—watching with anxious solicitude over the safety and welfare of the infant colonies in the days of their weakness, and that it would be the height of ingratitude, now that they began to wax strong, to rend asunder their union, cemented as it was, by the ties of consanguinity, a common language, and like manners and customs. They were proud of their paternity, and did not believe the grievances complained of by the patriots, of sufficient consequence to warrant a resort to arms for their redress. They looked upon the whigs as traitors to their king, whose supremacy they believed themselves bound, as good subjects to maintain. Many of this class, at first, took sides with England; while others entertaining the same opinions, endeavored to maintain a strict neutrality.

For a time, the war, on the part of the patriots was conducted solely by the aid of volunteers. But their ranks, by losses in battle and other causes, began to grow thin; and it was considered indispensable to their success, to resort to drafts from the whole body of the militia, for the purpose of filling them up again. In carrying out this system, it would of course, often happen, that the lots would fall upon some, whose hearts were with the cause of the enemy against whom they were detailed to do battle. It should not therefore be a cause of wonder, that when these were compelled to mingle in the strife, they should prefer giving their aid to that side, with which their feelings were enlisted. And it is hardly to be doubted, but that the extreme measures of coercion resorted to in many instances by the whigs, was productive of far more evil to the cause than good; for they often made active enemies of such as would have gladly remained quietly at their homes, pursuing their ordinary domestic avocations.

Two most violent parties were thus formed among the people; wholly dissimilar in their opinions and sentiments, and uncompromising in their hostility towards each other. And it is deeply to be deplored, that in those days there were false patriots, who called themselves whigs, eager to gain a name in arms without much risk of their persons. Of such, were some militia captains and their followers, who never joined the regular army, nor sought the enemy in their serried ranks, where fame was only to be found at the point of the bayonet, or the cannon's mouth; but whose time was wholly occupied in hunting and persecuting the unarmed and powerless, and commonly unresisting royalists. These were not of the heroes of the revolution; and to them and their memory we owe neither gratitude, nor veneration. When the tories as they were called, were attacked in their homes, when their property was pil-

laged and destroyed by these pretended patriots, they would sometimes attempt defending themselves. Upon which they were proclaimed traitors to their country—informations lodged against them in the criminal courts for treason,—and their persons dragged forward for trial. Indictments for treason were found against many of them; all of whom we believe were acquitted.

Among the cases alluded to above, there was one which from its sad consequences, seems to deserve recording, as a warning in all time to come, against the indulgence of party animosity, by which, reason is often dethroned, and blind unthinking vengeance rules in her stead. Even in our days of law and good government, in our calm moments of reflection, we are compelled to own to ourselves, that party feeling sometimes makes the best of us unjust. How much greater then, must have been its influence, when life and living were staked on the issue, and the only arbiter was the sword. No wonder then, that wrong and oppression sometimes took place in the sacred name of liberty. The case we mean, is that of Cheney Clow; against whom, in 1782 a charge of treason was made in the court at Dover, for Kent county; in pursuance of which a warrant for his arrest was issued, directed to John Clayton, Esq., then sheriff of said county. The sheriff having been informed that Clow had notice of the proceedings against him, and well knowing his character for courage, apprehended difficulty in arresting him, and therefore called to his assistance a considerable number of persons, whom he caused to be well armed, and proceeded at night to the house of Clow, which was situated in the forest of Kent about twelve miles from Dover. When he arrived there, he found the door closed and barred against his entrance. He made himself and his business known, and commanded Clow to open the door and surrender himself a prisoner. The summons was answered by the discharge from the house, of several muskets, none of which however took effect. The sheriff and some of his party immediately commenced in earnest to break down the door, with axes, and whatever other means was in their power, some using the butts of their guns for that purpose, while in the mean time those in the rear continued constantly firing at every part of the house where they supposed a ball might enter. The assailed during this time fired many shots in such rapid succession against the party, that they supposed he had gathered for his defence a number of friends. During the contest, a musket ball passed quite through the body of a man by the name of Moore, belonging to the sheriff's party, of which he died immediately; and another was wounded slightly, in the neck, the ball first striking the brass of his bayonet belt and glancing in that direction; by which circumstance it was supposed his life was saved. At length the door gave way; and the sheriff and his party rushed into the house, (over bedsteads, barrels, boxes, chairs and other lumber, with which the entrance had been barricaded,) seized and secured the delinquent. They were considerably surprized to find within, no one save Clow and his wife. She had as it appear-

ed been moulding bullets, and there was then lead melting over the fire for the purpose of continuing that occupation. From the quick succession of shots fired by Clow, it was supposed that his wife kept constantly loading guns (of which several were found,) up to the time when their bullets gave out. She had received a serious wound in the breast, of which she made no complaint; nor did it impede her efforts to assist her husband in his defence. A fond, devoted, and confiding wife; she did not stop to consider the justice of the cause, but resigned herself to live or die with him, who, whatever he might be in the estimation of others, was more than all the world to her. Clow now asked permission to dress himself, which Mr. Clayton readily granted. He put on a full suit of British uniform, such as was then worn by captains in their army, and expressed his readiness to set off for his prison. The sheriff then secured him on a horse, placed him in the midst of his company and started in the direction of Dover.

When about half way from Clow's house to Dover, the sheriff and his company, were confronted by a furious militia captain and his troop of horse. The captain demanded his prisoner from Mr. Clayton, and swore he would hang him on the next tree. But Mr. Clayton, who was as brave as generous, determined to maintain the supremacy of the civil power against the military arrogance of the officer alluded to, and for which he was famous, and refused to deliver his prisoner to his hands. The sheriff was nobly supported by his men, and the discomfited captain had to depart without effecting his sanguinary purpose. A violent quarrel was the consequence, between the civil and military officers, which was never made up during their lives. Mr. Clayton was justly indignant at the conduct of this lawless leader, who had thus openly avowed his intention to commit a murder on the body of his prisoner. The prisoner shortly after this interruption, was lodged securely in jail to await his trial.

A court of Oyer and Terminer was called expressly for the purpose of the trial of Clow, and held at Dover on the tenth day of December 1782, before William Killen and David Finney, justices of said court. An indictment for treason was found by the grand jury against the prisoner, and he was placed at the bar of the court for trial. He plead not guilty—exhibited a captain's commission in the British army, and placed himself upon the footing of a prisoner of war. He was acquitted. But so great was the excitement of the multitude against him, (of which feeling it is supposed the court in some degree participated,) that they demanded a continuance of his imprisonment; which it is thought was the cause of the following sentence which appears in the record, immediately after the entry of his acquittal. "Whereupon, it is considered by the court here, that the prisoner enter into a recognizance in the sum of ten thousand pounds, with two sureties, in the sum of five thousand pounds each, conditioned for the good behaviour of the said Cheney Clow, during the continuance of the war: *that he pay the*

costs of prosecution, and stand committed until this judgment is complied with!" The amount of bail demanded, and the order of the court that he should pay the costs, precluded all possibility of his enlargement; for he was a poor man, and such friends as he had, were in like circumstances. While he was still detained in prison, his enemies fatally bent on his destruction, having failed to effect their purpose in his trial for treason, preferred against him a charge for the murder of Moore.

Again a court of Oyer and Terminer was called, and held before William Killen and John Jones, justices of said court, at Dover on the fifth day of May 1783; at which Cheney Clow was indicted by the grand jury, for the murder of Moore. The record of the trial and conviction, is in the following words:—

"The prisoner being brought to the bar and charged upon the indictment aforesaid, pleads not guilty; and for trial, puts himself upon God and his country, and Gunning Bedford, Esquire, attorney general, who follows for the said Delaware State in like manner. Whereupon, came a jury by the sheriff empannelled and returned to wit:—Rich'd. Banning, George Saxton, Caleb Furbee, Henry Bell, Robert McClyment, Thomas Emory, Ja's. Johnson, Ferdinand Casson, Waitman Furbee, John Brown, John Cole and Nathan Pratt, good and lawful men, who being tried, chosen, sworn and affirmed to say the truth in and upon the premises, do say, that they find Cheney Clow, the prisoner at the bar, is guilty of the murder whereof he stands indicted, and so they say all. Whereupon, it is considered by the court here, that the said Cheney Clow be taken from the place from whence he came, and from thence to the place of execution, and there be *hunged by the neck until he is dead.*"

While the trial was proceeding, a Col. Pope officiously drew up a troop of horse before the court house, with a view, it was thought, of intimidating the jury; while a general clamor was raised out of doors for his conviction.

Clow undertook to defend himself on the grounds, that it was not proved that Moore was killed by him; that if he was, it was by accident and without malice, while defending himself; and that such killing could not be considered murder, even if proved against him; as he was at the time a British officer, and had the right to defend himself to the last extremity, against the citizens or soldiers of any other nation, who offered to deprive him of his liberty.

The evidence given by John Clayton, Esq., the sheriff, at the trial, was sufficient in itself to have insured Clow's acquittal, had due weight been allowed to it. It was in substance, that from the circumstances attending the death of Moore, he was fully of opinion, that he did not meet his death by a shot from Clow, but was accidentally killed by one of his own men, who was firing in the rear of some of the party among whom was Moore, at the time he fell. And he gave as a reason for the correctness of his opinion, that the hole in Moore's back, (the bullet having passed quite through

his body) was small and smooth, while that in front, was much larger and ragged, or torn. Thus satisfying him that the ball must have entered his back; so that it was impossible it should have been fired from the house, as Moore's face was towards the house when he fell. And in this statement the sheriff was supported by such of his company as were examined.

It is said the only testimony which bore the semblance of evidence against him, was that of a certain John Bullen; who stated simply, that in a conversation he had with Clow in the jail, Clow said to him "that if he did kill Moore it was by accident." The testimony of Bullen was of very little consequence in itself; and taken in connexion with Mr. Clayton's testimony and those who agreed with him, it amounted to no evidence against Clow. But in the then state of high party excitement, it was enough, and was made the ground of the verdict of guilty against the prisoner.

At that time it was the duty of the governor to fix on the time and place of execution, and issue his warrant in accordance therewith, to the sheriff of the county. The governor was greatly inclined to pardon Clow, for it is said he did not believe him guilty. The consequence was, that he kept respiting him from time to time; still delaying to issue his warrant, but deterred from granting his pardon by the clamors of the multitude who were exceedingly anxious for his execution. A few persons were bold enough to ask for his pardon, and strange as it may appear to us at this day, petitions were widely circulated and numerous signed, calling on the governor to cause him to be executed. So great was the fury of the people, that sheriff Clayton was in constant apprehension that they would attempt to break the jail, for the purpose of murdering his prisoner; to prevent which he slept in the same room with Clow, well armed, every night for many months; for Mr. Clayton was among the few who thought he ought not to suffer the punishment of death, for the murder of Moore, of which he believed him innocent, or for any other cause.

And here let us pause in the progress of our history, while we endeavor to account for the apparently savage disposition of the people towards Clow. We may perhaps find the causes of it in the state of the country at that time. The war, on the issue of which, they had staked their all, had been raging for seven years. They had not only been contending with a powerful foreign nation, but were much impeded in their operations, by the motions of a body of men living within their own borders; who were constantly acting as spies upon them, or openly taking part with the enemy. These they called tories, and to them attributed the protraction of the war; which had been so disastrous in its consequences. For they had not only become impoverished in their estates, but there was scarcely a man, who had not to mourn the death of some dear friend, or near relative, who had bravely fought and fell while nobly struggling for that independence, which they believed would have been long since attained, had that class of people to whom

Cheney Clow belonged, instead of exerting their influence and power against their country, taken part, heart and hand, in its favor.

The vacillating course of the governor was so long continued, and Clow's mind kept in such constant inquietude, that life to him became a burthen. He was also under daily apprehensions from the violence of the people, who were constantly demanding their victim. Under this state of feeling he wrote to the governor either to grant his pardon at once, or send to the sheriff the warrant for his execution; for that life under the circumstances of his case was worse than death. On the receipt of this letter, the governor yielded to the dictates of the multitude, instead of the pleadings of mercy; and soon after, the sheriff received Clow's death warrant!

It is said that Clow heard the news of his fate, with the utmost composure. His once indomitable spirit had been quelled. Life seemed to have lost in his eyes every charm; and his thoughts were wholly placed on another state of existence. His heart had become as soft as that of a little child. No more he asked for mercy; he complained of his fate no more, and uttered no revilings against the authors of his death. When the day, and the hour came for his execution, with a steady step he walked to the place appointed for that purpose, singing all the way in a clear and unbroken voice, a hymn which he had learned in the prison. While under the gallows, and in his last agony, a strange, but strong revulsion of feeling seized upon the crowd assembled to witness the last sad act of the tragedy, which they had labored so long and so hard to get up! And a late, but unavailing remorse, sunk deep into the hearts of many. Soon every one agreed, that Cheney Clow had fallen a victim to the ill-judging violence of party feeling—but the scene had closed, and repentance and mercy came too late, to prevent an act which must ever be deplored; and which ought to be ever remembered, as a warning against the madness of party spirit.

Among the few who would have saved the life of Clow, had it been in their power, was Cæsar Rodney. The same who signed the declaration of independence; whose patriotism was undoubted; and who had recently been governor of the State. He declared on the day of the execution that he had never wished to be governor until then, and then only, for the sole purpose of having it in his power to pardon Clow.

His wife, who had so bravely participated in his defence, never deserted him. She continued to plead for his pardon up to the last hour of his life. She remained in Dover until he was taken down from the gallows, then departed with his lifeless body, which she interred, we know not where. The humble dwelling, the scene of his arrest, and of his exhibition of such daring bravery, untenanted, was suffered to fall to decay. In a deep, dark forest, apart from all other dwellings, near Kenton, in Little creek hundred, there yet remains a heap of logs, which are pointed out to the curious, as **CHENEY CLOW'S FORT.**

For the Delaware Register.

FORTUNE HUNTING.

"O, matrimony! thou art like
To Jeremiah's figs;
The good were very good, the bad
Too sour to give the pigs."

Jemmy Joliffe was a spruce young man, and doing a pretty fair business as a partner in a country store, not a thousand miles from the metropolis of our State. He was about the common size, with deep red hair, pale blue eyes, and a face which would have been fair, had it not been greatly discolored by an abundance of freckles, caused by early exposure to the sun and weather. Nevertheless, he was a beau of the very first water, and no fair lady could pay more attention to dress and appearances than he did. In the endeavour to eradicate the hateful freckles, he was constantly rubbing and scrubbing, and boiling his face in hot water, until it almost assumed the hue of beef just come from the shambles. But the d—d spots would not out—they seemed to be in grain. He was constantly plaistering his carrotty locks with pomatum, and yet they would not down, but stood up as perversely as quills upon the fretful porcupine. He perfumed himself with essences, to that degree, that wherever he went the air was redolent of sweet scents.

Jemmy was a marrying man, but wisely determined not to enter into that envied state of double blessedness, until an opportunity offered to increase his stock in trade thereby. He was a pleasant man in the company of the ladies, although neither witty or wise; the lack of which, he amply made up by constantly smiling, in which act, he had the felicity of showing a long double row of remarkably round, sharp and sound teeth, which were daily polished to extreme whiteness. He spent every Sunday and every hour he could steal from his business among the fair sex. He commonly made it convenient to visit every singing school and quilting frolic, for several miles around his domicile. True to his purpose of marrying a fortune, he paid his addresses by turns in rapid succession to every young girl, or widow, of his acquaintance, who had the reputation of being rich. He did not however seem to take with any of them; which appears strange when we consider his beauty, accomplishments and worldly advantages. Somehow or other, it had become extensively known that Jemmy was a professed fortune hunter, which, perhaps, operated against his success. By his fate, I hope all of his kidney will take warning. So certain was Jemmy that he should some day light upon a fortune and be suddenly married, that he took a house and furnished it, so as to be always ready for that event.

There lived in the village a shrewd old man by the name of Michael Benbow, with his wife Rosanna, both of whom were well acquainted with Jemmy's determination to achieve a rich wife; and I

shall always believe they were accessory to the final catastrophe of his courtships.

One glorious day about the middle of the bright month of May, that season when the beauties of creation and blandness of the air disposes all hearts to love and idleness, the monotonous quiet of the little village was disturbed, by the rapid entrance of a handsome gig drawn by a beautiful gray horse, which drew up before the door of old Michael Benbow, out of which alighted a respectable looking old gentleman, and dashing young lady. They entered the house, and a joyous recognition took place between Michael and his cousin, who had not seen each other for many years.

You may well suppose such an event created a great sensation in the obscure little town. All eyes were peering, and every tongue in motion. "Who can they be, and where did they come from?" were the questions asked with anxiety on all hands, and which none could answer. Jemmy was more anxious than all the rest, for he had just had his fortune told; and the old crone assured him, that he should marry a strange lady with a large fortune, before he had known her two weeks; and here seemed a chance for the speedy fulfilment of the prediction.

Old Michael was wont every evening to come down to the store, to crack his jokes and enjoy himself over a glass of brown sugar toddy with the village loungers who there nightly assembled. But this evening he came not; nor yet when the morrow was far advanced, did he make his appearance. In the afternoon, however, of the day after the arrival of his guests, he came to the store under pretence of wishing to purchase some trifling article, and seemed to be in great haste to return. But Jemmy did not suffer him to depart until he had wormed out of him a full account of his visitors. It appeared that the stranger was a first cousin to Michael, whom he had not seen for twenty years; and the young lady was his niece and ward, and worth in convertible property not less than twenty thousand dollars; left by her father whose only child she was. Upon which, the old man declared he could stay no longer, from his dear relations, and with his foot on the door just took time to turn and say, "come up this evening, Jemmy, and let me have the pleasure of making you acquainted with Susan Benbow; you may depend she is a fine girl—I know you'll like her." And Jemmy while his heart beat with the idea of conquest, replied, "I thank you, Mr. Benbow, I'll come."

A double quantity of pomatum and essences were used on this occasion, and Jemmy sweetly smelling, and softly smiling, took his way fully bent on laying siege to the heart of the fair damsel. He bowed himself into Mr. Benbow's parlor, was introduced, and seated in close contiguity to the charming stranger. She was tall and stout, and rather good looking; and if a still tongue makes a wise head, extremely wise; for she scarcely spoke a word the whole evening. But Jemmy thought she looked whole volumes. Every now and then, he could detect her sidelong glances directed to him;

upon which, her soft melting gray eye would suddenly fall, and give place to a slight blush of confusion. It was always a maxim with Jemmy, that the lady should ever be deeply in love with the man she made her husband, but that it was of no consequence whether he loved her or not, so he got plenty of money by the marriage. Here, he said to himself, when he got home and alone, is a case of love at first sight. I am no judge of women if Susan Benbow is not in love with me already. The visit of the old man and his niece lasted a week; during which, Jemmy made such good use of his time, that the heiress was wooed and won. The consent of her uncle and guardian was now only to be obtained—it was promptly asked. The stranger, Mr. Benbow, hesitated; thought they had not been long enough acquainted with each other, &c. Upon which Jemmy declared, he knew his dear Susan as well as if they had lived together in the same house from their infancy; and he hoped Mr. Benbow did not doubt his respectability. Consent was at last obtained; and the time, three months hence, fixed for Mr. Joliffe to follow and claim his bride.

The next day the strangers set off for their distant home. Strange forebodings suddenly came upon Jemmy. It seemed almost certain if he let the lady escape from his sight, that he should meet with another failure, to add to the score he had already suffered. Besides, there was the prediction of the fortune teller, that he should be married to a rich strange lady, within two weeks, after first seeing her. This last idea determined his course; so he ordered a horse and gig to the door, and set off in pursuit. He overtook Mr. Benbow and his niece at a town about twenty miles on the road. As soon as Susan saw him, she shrieked, and ran into his arms, and tenderly inquired, what could be the cause of seeing him so soon. He told her, that life without her was of no consequence to him; and he had therefore followed her with the full determination never to part, until he had the right to call her his wife. At which she sighed, hung down her head, and looked unutterable things, but made no answer. The uncle could hold out no longer—and the knot was tied. At parting, Mr. Benbow informed Mr. Joliffe, that his wife would be of lawful age in three months; at which time he hoped he would pay him a visit, and relieve him from the charge of her fortune. And Jemmy said “thank you kind sir, I will.” He set off immediately, and before night was safely at home with his beautiful bride.

The same evening old Michael Benbow came down to the store—mixed himself a stiff glass of rum toddy, and discoursed while he was drinking it, to those around him, as follows:—“Some people have luck—I never had none—some people are born to good fortune—I’m not one of them. Some people are born with a silver spoon in their mouth—I was born with a wooden ladle in mine—you may depend Jemmy’s got a fortin.” The sly old dog.

Congratulations were rife on this joyful occasion. Jemmy had become at once, by a single stroke of good fortune, the richest man

in the village; and was of course, looked upon with considerable envy. Nor did he carry himself meekly, or wisely on this accession to his moderate independency. He talked of building a splendid dwelling—of setting up his coach, and of living in a style unheard of to that day in the humble little village. His bright dream lasted about ten days; when he received from a lawyer he had written to, about the estate of his wife, a communication, giving him the unwelcome intelligence, that his wife's uncle and guardian as well as his sureties, were utterly insolvent; and that the whole of her estate was a dead loss. 'Twas awful! Jemmy at once perceived, that he never had, and did not love Susan. He also now thought her ugly, and knew to his sorrow, that she was exceedingly vulgar and ill-tempered. She knew nothing about house-keeping, nor would she attempt to learn; but compelled him to get a house-keeper to wait upon her. She was as full of new fangled notions as a monkey; and as variable as the wind. All at once she took it into her head, that it was necessary that she should ride on horse back every day for her health. At first Jemmy accompanied her, but she soon rode him fairly down. One day, his partner in trade, on her returning from a violent gallop of a dozen miles, with her horse all covered with foam, jocosely said to her, "why Susan, you will ride the horse's tails off!" Whereupon, down she went in a fit. Now here were lots of trouble,—essences, cold water, and every remedy at hand were called in requisition; and finally, she thought proper to recover. But her temper was ten times worse than ever. She was always finding herself in want of some new, useless and expensive article; and if it were denied her, away she would sink into a fit. Jemmy began at last to suspect, these constantly recurring paroxysms were not real; but artful feints to compel him to submit to her whimsies. Accordingly, the next time she was taken with one of them, he walked quietly away, and slyly peeped in to see the result of his stratagem. She recovered instantly, but in a most violent rage; and commenced hurling the chairs about, and breaking the looking glasses and cupboard ware. He had no doubt now that she had as many devils as Mary Magdalene, and his will was good to whip some of them out of her; but in this case as in many others, the gray mare was the better horse; and if he had undertaken it, she would have whipped him! So the poor man was at his wits end, and knew not what to do. She then became dull, and moody, and would not speak a word for whole days—and Jemmy was truly miserable. And some ill natured people said he deserved to be so; for he had been so indiscreet as to tell her, in his anger, that he never loved her, and only married her for her supposed fortune. And she had plenty of officious neighbors to take her part, who declared she was an injured woman, whose temper had been spoiled by her brute of a husband. They long since removed many hundred miles away to the far west. How they agree now, I know not; but understand she has filled his house with *little pledges of affection*.

For the Delaware Register.**FLYING LEAVES FROM THE NOTE BOOK OF A TRAVELLER.**

BY EDWARD JOY MORRIS.

The St. Lawrence—Quebec.—Mid-summer is the glory of the seasons in Canada. Vegetation lags upon the footsteps of the tardy and chilly spring, and it is not, until the summer has advanced to the noon of its heat, that the fields and forests are invested with their brightest verdure. Then there is a universal gush of life—buds burst into brilliant flowers; plants and grain leap into vigorous growth, the trees put forth their green leaves, and countless flocks of birds from southern climes throng to enjoy, in song and busy life, the summer of the north. The rugged winters of Canada, which lock up the rivers in ice six months of the year, are compensated by the charms of the short but splendid reign of the summer months; and in no part of the world, it may be said, does nature appear in a more attractive attire than on the banks of the St. Lawrence, at this season of the year.

I passed down the St. Lawrence in the opening of the month of August; I was enchanted with the uncommon beauty of its shores, and the rich and luxurious verdure which covered the fields and groves, as far as the eye could reach. I have never seen any thing like it in our climate, where vegetation attains maturity by slow and certain steps, and imperceptibly unfolds its varied beauties. The St. Lawrence, after leaving Montreal, expands into a broad and noble river, and sweeps on with a rapid current to the ocean. Its banks, almost the whole distance, between Montreal and Quebec, are dotted with a straggling line of villages and houses. At every interval of eight or ten miles, we passed a parish church, with a tall, tapering spire, surmounted by a cross; the time honored symbol of the catholic faith. At evening we could hear the church bells sounding vespers, and through the shades of the gathering eve, we could faintly discern people walking along the shore to the church. Some of these bells had a most sweet sound, and their tones would steal along, in gentle and musical murmurs across the water, lulling the ear with their delightful harmony. I know not what it is, whether it be the antiquity of their worship, or the association of pomp and solemnity we connect with them, but the catholic churches always give my thoughts a deep religious and reverential cast. The quaint and venerable architecture of the churches on the St. Lawrence, built in the style adopted by the Jesuits in the first settlement of the country, is very impressive.

A voyage of two days brought us to Quebec. Just above Quebec the river bends into the north, by a deep curvature, and thus shuts out the city from the sight, as you descend. We could see for many miles the rocky promontory of Cape Diamond, surmounted by the impregnable citadel, with the cross of England floating over it, before we got a glimpse of the city. Our steamer went dashing

along at a lively rate, and shot round Cape Diamond with a rapid sweep, bringing us at once into full view of the town. The river widens into a broad bay before Quebec, in which were riding when we passed, a large fleet of vessels, among which was the frigate *Belvidere*, well known, for her cruises on our coast in the last war. Quebec is singularly built—the upper part being on the summit of a rock, which runs up almost perpendicularly, from the river, while the lower part occupies the small space that intervenes between the foot of the rock and the water's edge. This is called the lower town, and is appropriated to sailors, Irish, Dutch, *et id omne genus*. The upper town is occupied by the large stores, and the residences of the officers of the garrison, and the wealth and fashion of the place.

You ascend from the lower to the upper town by a winding staircase of stone, through some three or more barriers. Up this ascent Montgomery stormed the town; and notwithstanding the rigor of the night, he would have carried it, had he not been unfortunately shot down, at the second barrier, by some soldiers who fired at random, as they retreated to the next barrier. We paused before the place where he fell, and found a tribute to his gallantry, in the honest enthusiasm with which an Irishman spoke of his courage as witnessed by an old French crony of his. This was one of the most desperate assaults ever made; and done as it was, in a storm of snow in one of the severest nights of the winter, up an almost precipitous wall of rock, it may claim a parallel with any passage at arms of the revolution.

The streets of Quebec are narrow and filthy. The houses are in general very old structures, two stories in height, with long sloping roofs, and latticed windows, after the manner of the Swiss cottages. They jut out over the pavements, and in some places, opposite neighbors can shake hands across the street. The streets are most perversely crooked, running in zigzag directions, and describing ellipses and angles in the most extravagant manner. This I take to be a very good specimen of some of the old towns, on the continent of Europe, built in the middle ages, which have been so long famous for the crookedness of their ways, and their epidemics, the natural result of filthy streets, and the confined construction of their houses. One of the best improvements of modern times is the great change in the building of towns—the broad streets, the ample dwellings, and the open spaces for public squares, which as Dr. Johnson called the London parks, are the lungs of the population; where they may inhale the pure air of heaven.

Quebec has considerably increased in size of late. The old wall which now incloses about three fourths of the town, marks the boundary between the old town and the new enlargements. This wall is several feet thick, and is nitched with loop-holes for cannon. During an invasion, the inhabitants might flee within the wall, and make a stout defence. The wall commences on Cape Diamond, and inclosing the citadel there, encompasses all the original city. Its broad, flat surface makes a fine promenade, and is every sum-

mer evening thronged with citizens, and the officers and soldiers of the garrison, dressed in the rich and various costume which characterise the British army. A highland regiment here, with its athletic and tall forms, its towering head dress, nodding plumes, and picturesque garb of tartan plaid, struck me as peculiarly imposing.

Quebec is the seat of government of lower Canada. The parliament house, a large edifice of granite, upon an abutment of rock behind the second barrier, is the place where the legislature of the province holds its sessions. The lower house, called the assembly, has become famous for its turbulent opposition to the existing government, and for the fierce declamation of Papineau and his confederates. It undoubtedly sowed the seeds of the rebellion, which has now ripened into a civil war. For a long time it refused to vote supplies for the support of government, and threatened, unless the mother country yielded to its extravagant demands, to reduce every thing to anarchy and confusion. I see by the late arrivals, that the functions of the provincial legislature are suspended by the British government, and the executive and legislative powers are temporarily vested in one person—the governor general of Canada; a rather bold experiment.

The celebrated plains of Abraham commence on the outside of the west wall, and extend some distance to the west of the city. They lie on the flat surface of a high bank, which runs up, with inaccessible steepness from the river, to the height of an hundred feet. They cannot be approached near the town, as the citadel commands all the points of attack there. The only place, by which they can be reached, is at Wolfe's cove, some miles up the St. Lawrence. Here Wolfe ascended in the night and confronted Montcalm at dawn. These plains afford ample scope for the evolutions of an army, and offer a fair field for the display of military prowess and skill. They must have presented a splendid sight, when the walls of Quebec were thronged with women and children gazing upon the bloody fray between the hosts of Montcalm and Wolfe. The rise and fall of glittering pennons—

"The mounting in hot haste;" the steed,
The mustering squadron, and the clattering car
Pouring forward with impetuous speed,
And swiftly forming in the ranks of war;
And the deep thunder, peal on peal afar!"—

must have presented a sublime spectacle to the eyes of those, whose fates depended upon the decision of the battle.

A low pillar of black marble, with the inscription "**Here fell Wolfe,**" marks the spot of Wolfe's grave.

In our first number, in an article copied from the writings of Burke, it is stated that William Penn died in the fleet prison. We have since been informed by several intelligent members of the society of which he was the principal founder, that he did not die in prison, having procured his enlargement before that event happened.

For the Delaware Register.**FORTUNE-TELLING, WITCHES, GHOSTS AND THE DEVIL.**

The little town of Toddlington, about a quarter of a century since, was famous for fortune-tellers, witches, ghosts, sleep walkers and the devil. Of each of these classes of its inhabitants, and of some of their most prominent actions, I purpose giving a brief account, as well as of the manner in which the town was at last successively cleared of them.

The acknowledged head, and prince of all the fortune-tellers, within many miles of Toddlington, was an old colored man by the name of Hood, of a foreign and very singular aspect. He was evidently not a negro, although as dark as most of that unfortunate race. His features were finely proportioned; his beard and eye brows as white as snow, and his long strait coarse hair, as black as the wing of a raven. He claimed to be of Moorish origin, and there were none living to dispute his claim; for he had always lived in the same hut, during a period beyond the memory of the oldest man in that country, and no one knew from whence he came. He represented himself to be a hundred and fifteen years of age, at the time of which I am speaking. His cabin was situated on the bank of a small rivulet, in the midst of a thick wood on every hand, and far removed from any other habitation. He owned about a dozen large books, some printed and some in manuscript, and all in a language unknown to his visitors. Out of these he professed to read the occult mysteries of the future, to all who applied to him for that purpose; and contrived to glean a very comfortable living by the exercise of this art, from the credulous villagers and country people around him. Were property lost or stolen, old Hood could commonly put the owner in a train for its recovery. Was a love sick young man or maiden anxious to know what kind of a person their future partner in life would be—he could describe them exactly. As a sample, out of the thousand cases of his fortune-telling, I will relate one; the consequences flowing from which, was the cause of his disgrace, and the destruction of all faith in the predictions of all of his profession.

There lived in the village, a beautiful young girl just budding into womanhood, by the name of Mary Amena. Her heart was all attuned to love, and her young affections wholly placed upon a youth with whom she had been acquainted from her childhood, and who fully returned her passion; but although a thousand times, when in her company, he had exchanged with her looks which conveyed the very soul of love, he had not as yet assumed sufficient resolution to address her on the subject in plain and intelligible language. She had very little doubt of his deep and exclusive devotion, but was anxious to be quite certain, and therefore in an evil hour, made up her mind to consult Hood on the probable issue of her courtship; which she thought ought long since to have been brought to a con-

clusion, for she was nearly sixteen, and her lover almost one and twenty. It appeared afterwards that Hood had promised another young lady that Mary's lover should be her husband; he therefore informed Mary that she could never marry the present object of her affections, because he found it written in the stars, that her future husband was yet a stranger to her; an exceedingly handsome man, with a high forehead, nut brown hair, blue eyes, and fair complexion. That sometime between the first of the next December, (it was then June) and Christmas following, he would drive into the town in his coach—see her standing at her window—fall in love with her at first sight—procure an introduction, address and marry her, and bear her away to a distant country, where all her life long she should enjoy every luxury which wealth could buy, and be completely happy. The poor girl, she believed every word he said, and lost all love for the first and until now only object of her young affections; that night and often afterwards in her dreams, she fancied the whole prophecy fulfilled.

The next evening her lover came, "pierced with love's delightful pangs," and at last, was able in a broken and tremulous voice, to open before her the whole volume of his long cherished and ill-concealed love. Instead of the approving blush of maiden modesty with which he expected his proposal to be received, he was surprised, when with a cold and calm countenance she looked up into his face, and told him, she was sorry to wound his feelings, but that candour compelled her frankly to tell him, that she did not and never could return his affection. He visited her again several times, and plead his suit with fervor, but without success; until at length wearied with her coldness, he ceased to importune her; and addressed the girl to whom Hood had promised him, and who had often shown an undoubted predilection for him, and married her.

From the time she had her fortune told, Mary appeared uncommonly happy, although she refused invariably to attend the parties of pleasure, frequently taking place among the young people of the village, and of which she had been remarkably fond; her heart was away into that far land, with the beautiful stranger, who was shortly to come and make her his wife.

About the first of December, she dressed herself every morning in her best attire, and was almost constantly at the window looking out into the street. All her usual occupations were neglected, and she hardly exchanged a word with any one. Her parents became justly alarmed for the state of her mind, for which they were wholly unable to account. Towards Christmas when all others were putting on their best smiles to welcome in the joyous season, Mary's countenance was obscured in gloom, and distorted with anxiety. She was always listening attentively to every sound in the street, and a carriage never drove past the house, that she did not suddenly start up and fly to the window; at the same time a transient smile would light up her face, and vanish almost before it could be observed. At length Christmas came and passed, and

her promised lover made not his appearance. Mary went to bed, but refused all medical aid, for well she knew the doctor's skill could never reach the diseases of the heart. She became melancholy mad. Finally she neither eat, nor drank, nor spoke a word to those around her; although she appeared to be holding, almost constantly, a broken conversation, in the tenderest language to some absent being. Sometime she would sing the following song, which must have been of her own composing, in a tone so strange and sweet and plaintive, that all hearts would melt to hear her:—

My love is like the lily fair,
With dark blue eyes and nut brown hair,
His cheeks are like the damask rose,
His voice like sweetest music flows.

And he will come e're set of sun;
And to the window I will run—
Why dont he come? say, sister, say:
Can he deceive me? never, nay.

That his heart is true and I'm his love,
Is written in Heaven's book above—
But yet he lingers far away;
Why dont he come? say, sister, say.

At last she died; and her young sister to whom she had told, under the injunction of secrecy, the cause of her madness, disclosed the whole to her heart-stricken parents. About the same time it was found out that Hood had been long in league with many servants and dishonest people, who would steal and hide valuable articles, and tell him where they might be found, for a part of the reward which he obtained for their discovery. The whole male part of the Todlington population became furious. They went forthwith to Hood's cabin and levelled it with the ground, threw all his books into the fire, and would have certainly destroyed him, had he not been so fortunate as to get notice of their intentions so as to make his escape—none knew whither.

This singular failure, and the disclosure of these dishonest practices, in the chief of their class, destroyed the faith of the good people of Todlington in fortune-tellers—but the ghosts, witches and the devil still maintained their credit there.

There were many ghosts, which frequently appeared in several forms, and under different circumstances, two only of which I shall notice. One of these appeared almost nightly in the form of an enormous bird, supposed by the many who saw it, to be as big as the famous rock of Sinbad the sailor. It was to be seen nearly every evening perched upon some one of the tallest trees in a wood within half a mile of the village, where it would seem to moan in a loud and discordant voice, unlike any sound ever heard before. They used to go out in companies of twenties and fifties to look at

and listen to it; and all concurred in agreeing, that it was the spirit of a man by the name of E——, who had been murdered and hid in that wood several years before. At length a disbeliever in ghosts, for there were then a few such hardy beings to be found, crept softly up one night with a loaded musket to the foot of the tree, where his feathered ghostship was making night hideous, took deliberate aim, shot and brought him down. And behold! it was a huge owl who at some previous time had lost the under part of his bill, which was the cause of the harsh and unearthly sound, of his naturally bad voice. Some doubts were now entertained by such as never doubted before, as to the existence of ghosts. But there was another strong case of one who appeared in human shape. A noisy and troublesome fellow, who occupied a haunted house, which had long been the subject of dispute at law; and which had just been recovered by the plaintiff in the action; who dared not, however, venture to take possession against this new claimant, and none were found hardy enough to become his tenants, although he offered the house a whole year rent free.

About this time there came to reside at Todlington, where he was born, an old sailor, by the name of Jack Rash; who boasted that he had sailed round the world a dozen times, and that he was well acquainted with the Lapland witches, and the Greenland ghosts. He swore that the witches and ghosts of Todlington were not a circumstance to them, and that he did not value all the ghosts and witches in the world the twinkling of a marlin-spike. He was at once selected by the man who had recovered the haunted house to lay the ghost for him, and take possession; which for a suitable reward he readily agreed to do. That very night, taking with him a bottle of brandy, a candle to enable him to make his observation of the premises, and a good sound oak stick for offence or defence as the case might happen, he took up his lodgings in the haunted mansion. The old sailor made up a rousing fire, for the weather was cold, mixed himself a glass of half and half, for he was always dry, lit his pipe and seated himself comfortably in a chair prepared for his accommodation. All was still, until about the hour of midnight—when suddenly he heard the rattling of chains in the chamber above him, and a heavy foot came slowly treading in measured steps down the stairs. Jack did not know what it was to be afraid, but he grasped his oaken plant a little firmer, and turned his eyes in the direction of the sound, so as not to suffer himself to be surprised. The ghost still advanced—opened the door, entered and presented the appearance of a man of the astonishing height of about nine feet! clad in a white sheet which reached to the floor, pale and thin, with a chain and hand cuffs hanging over his shoulder. Jack hailed him in the following words: “Avast messmate, what cheer—where did you come from, and where are you bound? and what do you intend to do with your cargo? I think its contraband.” The figure answered not a word, but still kept slowly advancing towards him in a menacing attitude. Where-

upon the old sailor laid down his pipe arose and knocked him down. He tore off his disguise, and it proved to be the defendant in the suit, mounted on stilts, and clad as before described. And this was the last ghost seen in Todlington, and all such appearances were voted mere chimeras of the brain; but the witches and the devil still held possession.

The witches had of late become very troublesome; for they had laid spells upon several people, and given sundry ill-fed and worse housed cattle, the mange and hollow-horn. But the most atrocious act of which they had been guilty, as well as cruel, was the riding out several nights in every week, on their parties of pleasure, from three to four at once, on the back of an apprentice boy, of the age of eighteen, by the name of Joshua McLally. From these excursions Joshua would often return with his hands and feet full of briars and thorns, for the witches did not pick their road, but goaded him on right ahead, through mud and water, briar and brake. At last Joshua's master began to suspect that the cause of his sleep walking, which he attributed to the witches, was only the effect of a diseased imagination, and that it was his duty to endeavor to cure him. Accordingly, one night after Joshua had gone to sleep, he caused a large trough full of water to be placed along side of his bed, so that when he got up he must necessarily fall into it. Joshua fell into it two nights in succession. He was ridden no more by witches, nor did he again walk in his sleep, but slept every night quietly in his bed.

The strongest case of witchcraft having thus been cured, the belief in witches, ceased in Todlington. But there was the devil remaining; and who dared to doubt, but that he was going about like a roaring lion seeking whom he might devour. Besides, he had at times been seen by many respectable people. And lately a young man by the name of John Sagely, whose veracity no man doubted, had seen him fly away with the soul of old Grip the miser, who about the same time was found dead in his bed, in his house where he had long lived all alone. John knew the devil when he saw him, as well as he did his right hand; and his opinion was always received as undoubted authority in all cases of demonology. John was rather a good sort of a young man at the bottom, but very vivacious, and had his moments of folly in which he could not help doing many things for which his conscience would occasionally give him a thump. And he sometimes thought it would not be wonderful, if the devil should some time appear to him in his own proper person, on account of his frequent aberrations from the strict line of rectitude.

One bright moon-light night John had been fishing for shad in the creek, in a canoe, and was returning home late and alone. He had a bunch of fish in one hand, and his paddle in the other, and was walking briskly on, whistling all the way to bear his courage up, while he passed a grave yard which lay directly on the road. All at once he saw—horrible sight! the devil crouching near his

path; with his great flaming red eyes, horns, tail, and hoof—and no mistake.

And the devil he sat, and wriggled his tail,
Like a cat when about to pounce on a mouse—
And the heart of poor Jonny was ready to fail,
For he thought that his dear life, was not worth a louse.

It was no use to think of retreating, for he well knew he could not outrun the devil. So armed with that kind of courage which grows out of despair, and thinking of the text of scripture which says, "resist the devil and he will flee from you," with his paddle uplifted in both hands above his head, he rushed furiously forward—struck the devil a tremendous blow, fairly between the horns, and broke his paddle into a dozen pieces over the stump of a tree he had seen a thousand times.

After this, the devil, that is the idea of his power to appear in his own proper person was scouted from Toddlington, to follow in the train of the routed fortune tellers, ghosts and witches. No one now in our country believes in such supernatural appearances and powers. The fortune tellers it is true, occasionally endeavor to resume their dominion, but without effect. Yet I am told that in a certain great neighboring city, remarkable for its intelligence as well as wealth and refinement, the fortune tellers carry on a very thriving business—I don't, however, believe a word of the tale, and nobody shall make me believe it.

For the Delaware Register.

LINES WRITTEN FOR A YOUNG MARRIED LADY.

In the vault of Heaven every star,
Gleams like the mansions of the blest,
We gaze on all, but still shines there,
One lovelier far than all the rest.

The world is full of beauteous forms,
Clad in the garb of loveliness;
And every bosom beats and warms,
And yet the crowd will fail to bless.

'The bird while singing in the brake'
Exulting on his buoyant wing;
One mate, and only one will take,
For more would care and sorrow bring.

We tread well pleased the gay parterre,
And view with rapture all its flowers,
Then cull one chosen flower with care,
And bear it thence, and call it ours.

The many can no joy impart,
And all who would soft rapture win,
Must share with some fair form, the heart,
For "happiness was born a twin."

The sacred flame of wedded love,
Was lit in Eden's rosy bowers;
A ray of hope from Heaven above,
To calm man's heart and cheer his hours.

Fair lady could I turn aside,
The source of every human wo;
Thy days in calm content should glide,
And blessings on thy head should flow.

JEMMY SNIP AND MOLLY WEAVER.

'Twas at the town of Todlington,
Where Jemmy Snip met Molly Weaver;
His tender heart she quickly won;
But Molly frown'd, and bade him leave her.

I love, says she, a handsome man,
But you are such an ugly feller;
My love, must have both house and land,
And you are but a luckless tailor.

Poor Jemmy's heart was broken quite,
So, he went down unto the river;
And took a leap clear out of sight,—
O, cruel! cruel, Molly Weaver.

And now they say, that every night,
His ghost is heard a wooing;
And Molly says she served him right,
Although it proved his ruin.

SOOTHSAYERS.—The New York Star states that there are a number of impostors who are now driving a successful trade in the city, by affecting to foretell to those who are weak enough to be duped by them, their good or bad fortune. There is one of these individuals who holds his daily levee, and is picking up some \$30 to \$50 a day, and he is the more successful, as his mummeries are conducted under the mask of religion, he being professedly a *member of the church*. The events foretold, as they are paid for in advance, wear of course, most usually a promising aspect.

THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

VOL. I.

MAY, 1838.

No. 4.

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

CHAPTER V.

It will be recollected, that in the first chapter of our annals, we noticed in terms of approbation, the conduct of the Delaware indians towards our Swedish ancestors, on their first appearing among them. The good feeling subsisting at that time between these original lords and proprietors of the soil and the Swedes, was continued without serious interruption, during the Dutch dynasty here, as well as throughout that of the duke of York, with only a few exceptions, which it may be proper to notice, as well as the causes of such outrages.

The dispositions of the indians, previously to the introduction among them by the whites of strong liquors, was mild and pacific; and their deportment generally, inoffensive, faithful and hospitable. Although there were many of them, yet they had more than enough land, and of every thing else, which they in their simple state of nature needed or desired, for their support. And acting upon the principle, which was a part of their religion, that their great Creator had made every thing in common, and that all of his creatures were entitled to their share, they freely granted to the white stranger, on whom they looked as a superior order of being, a place for their habitations, and the privilege of partaking in the bounties of nature, which it appears abounded here at that time. There were then, as there has been ever since, and probably ever will be, a class of men so eager in the pursuit of gain, as to forget both justice and humanity in its acquisition. They, therefore, with a view of making the more profit on their stock in trade, introduced among these simple and unsophisticated people, the use of many of the luxuries and vices of Europe, peculiar to civilized life; thereby increasing their desires and wants; among which, as the most powerful and commanding, was the introduction of intoxicating drinks. They well knew, for they had often proved the fact, that when a man has imbibed an ardent thirst for spirituous liquors, be he civilized or savage, all considerations of prudence are lost sight of; and the dearest comforts and necessities of life are rendered cheap, in comparison to his determined and burning desire to gratify this one beastly appetite. Hence we find that the poor indians,

laboring under the influence of this acquired thirst for strong drinks, would barter for its gratification their lands, the labors of their hands, and every thing the most dear to their comfort and independence. They would toil for weeks and months, hunting and trapping for furs and peltries, which were profitable articles of commerce, and barter the whole of their acquisitions to some unprincipled trader, for a few trinkets of no real value, and a few bottles of rum.

The effects of the vice of drunkenness in all ages and among all people, has been the same. From the king to the beggar, its unvarying tendency, if long or inordinately indulged in, is to destroy the reasoning faculties, and create in their stead, a reckless unthinking disposition; producing many times the greatest degree of misery known to human nature; and the highest grade of crimes man is capable of committing. In the uneducated sons of the forest, its effects were dreadful. It was to them a new sensation. They did not come to it by slow and imperceptible degrees, as is most commonly the case with white drunkards, but plunged at once into the vortex, and madness was the consequence.

In the year 1668, while some of the Mantas tribe were under high excitement, in consequence of intoxication, they attacked and murdered, under what pretext or for what cause we are not informed, the servants of one of the settlers, residing about the place where Burlington, on the Delaware river, now stands. The indians in their sober moments, appear ever to have been extremely anxious to live on terms of friendship with the whites. Accordingly, we find that in this instance, as they had previously done in many others, they determined to bring the offenders to justice. Having ascertained who the murderers were, they arrested the chief of them, a man by the name of *Tu-hiowycan*, shot him and brought his body to Wicacoa; from whence it was taken to New Castle and there hung in chains. The other offenders in this affair, made their escape from the country, and were not afterwards heard from.

After this event, *the indians themselves requested that an absolute prohibition should be issued upon the whole of the river Delaware, against selling strong liquors to the indians generally.*

Governor Lovelace afterwards, in 1671, prohibited on the pain of death, the selling of powder, shot and strong liquors, to the indians. But it would seem from some transactions of record in the purchase and sale of lands from the indians, that this law was either never carried into execution, or was soon annulled; for we find many deeds made soon after this time, from the indians to the white people for lands in which powder, shot and strong drinks, are the principal considerations for the grants: one of which as a sample of the whole, the reader will find copied into our last chapter of annals.

There were some other outrages against the duke of York's go-

vernment in Delaware, which we shall here copy from Proud's history of Pennsylvania.

"The indians, after the punishment of the principal offender, in the murders above mentioned, summoned many of their young men together, and, in the presence of the English, told them, that all should in like manner be treated, who should be found in the like practice:—This, at a time, when the indians were numerous and strong, and the Europeans few and weak, was a memorable act of justice, and a proof of true friendship to the English, greatly alleviating the fear, for which they had so much reason among savages, in this then wilderness country.

Beside this, there was another disturbance, about the same time; a Swede, at Delaware, who gave out that he was the son of Conningsmarke, the Swedish general, attempted to make an insurrection, in order to throw off the English allegiance. With him was associated Henry Coleman, one of the Fins, on the same river, a man of property, and who well understood the indian language. But by the timely care and vigilance of the government their intention was prevented. The former was taken and secured; as to the latter, who kept himself among the indians, it does not appear what become of him. Conningsmarke, commonly called the Long Fin, was condemned to die, but in consideration that his death would involve many other deluded people in deep suffering, his punishment was mitigated to a whipping, and branding with the letter R. for rebellion, and to be sent abroad. He was accordingly brought fettered from Delaware, and kept prisoner in the Stadt-house at New York, for one year, and then transported to Barbadoes, for sale. It was further ordered, that the chief of his accomplices should forfeit to the king one half of their goods and chattels; and a smaller mulct to be laid on the rest; to be left at the discretion of commissioners, appointed to examine the matter.

At this time there is likewise an account of an indian rape, committed on a Christian woman. The indian was taken and condemned to death by the commissioners at Delaware, but he broke jail. And one Douglas at Hoarkill, after this, for making a disturbance among the new settlers, by seditious practices, was secured in jail, and afterwards sent to New York, where he had his trial; and was sent to the eastward, and ordered not to return.

Near the beginning of the year 1669, a commission and letters of instruction were sent from New York, to the Hoarkill, authorizing Hermannus Frederickson to be Scout, Slander Matson, Otto Walgast, and William Cleason, to be commissioners; who were to keep good order there; and to try all matters of difference, under ten pounds, among themselves:—Which seems to have been intended to save them the trouble of going to New Castle upon every trifling occasion; but for all matters above ten pounds they were to apply themselves to New York; and so for all criminals. Governor Lovelace also gave an order to captain Martin Prieger, to receive the

customs, for all European goods, imported at the Hoarkill, and on furs and peltry exported from thence, viz. ten pounds per cent. in the following words:

‘Whereas I am given to understand, that all European goods imported at the Hoarkill in Delaware bay, did heretofore pay custom, at the rate of ten pounds per cent. and all furs and peltry exported from thence, at the same rate; which turned to some advantage towards the support of government; upon mature advice and consideration had thereof, I have thought fit to renew the former custom, and do therefore, hereby order and appoint captain Martin Prieger, who is a person well versed in the trade of those parts, and very well known there, both to the Christians and indians, to be receiver and collector of the customs at Hoarkill; where, by himself, or his deputy, he is to receive ten per cent. of all European goods, imported there, whether coming from this place, New Castle in Delaware, or any other parts; and ten per cent. also for all furs, or peltry, exported from thence, according to former custom and usage, on that behalf; and all persons whatsoever, trading thither, or from thence, to any other place, are to take notice thereof, and obey this my commission, under the penalty of confiscation of their goods, if they shall presume to do otherwise, the said captain Prieger standing obliged to be answerable here, for all such customs, as shall be received by himself, or deputy, there; of which he is to render unto me a due and exact account.’

In the spring of the year 1672, the town of New Castle was, by the government of New York, made a corporation; to be governed by a bailiff, and six associates; after the first year four old to go out, and four others to be chosen. The bailiff was president, and had a double vote: the constable was chosen by the bench. They had power to try causes, as far as ten pounds, without appeal. The English laws were established in the town, and among the inhabitants, on both sides of Delaware. The office of schout was converted into that of sheriff, for the corporation and river, annually chosen. And they were to have free trade, without being obliged to make entry at New York, as before.

About this time an act of violence was committed, at Hoarkill, by a party of people from Maryland, led on by one Jones; who seized on the magistrates and other inhabitants, plundered them and ~~carried off~~ the booty. They were joined by one Daniel Brown, a planter, of Hoarkill. Brown was taken, and sent to New York, and there tried and convicted; but, on promise of amendment, and security given for his good behaviour in future, he was dismissed.

Governor Lovelace wrote a spirited letter to the governor of Maryland, on the occasion, complaining of the outrage and injustice, and requesting that the perpetrators might be duly punished. He likewise writ to captain Carr, who presided at Delaware, on the same affair, advising him, for the present, to pass by what was done, till he heard from England; but in the mean time, that the

inhabitants there should prepare, and put themselves in a posture of defence against any future similar invasion.’”

As a part of our history, it now becomes necessary to lay before our readers, the several deeds of Feoffment from the duke of York to William Penn, for the town of New Castle and circle of twelve miles, and the tract of land from New Castle to the Whorekills, afterwards called the three lower counties upon Delaware, now the state of Delaware. Also the act of union, for annexing and uniting the same to the province of Pennsylvania; and the act of settlement for the government of the same.

The duke of York's Deed of Feoffment of New Castle, and twelve miles circle, to William Penn.

This indenture, made the four and twentieth day of August, in the four and thirtieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the second, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., *annoque Domini* one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, between the most illustrious prince his royal highness James duke of York and Albany, earl of Ulster, &c., of the one part, and William Penn, Esq., son and heir of Sir William Penn, knight, deceased, of the other part, witnesseth: That his said royal highness, out of a special regard to the memory and many faithful and eminent services heretofore performed by the said Sir William Penn to his said majesty and royal highness; and for the good will which his said royal highness hath and beareth to the said William Penn; and for and in consideration of the sum of ten shillings to him in hand paid by the said William Penn at and before the ensealing and delivery hereof, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged; and for other good causes and considerations, doth bargain, sell, enfeof and confirm unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns forever, all that the town of New Castle, otherwise called Delaware, and all that tract of land lying within the compass or circle of twelve miles about the same, situate, lying and being upon the river Delaware, in America; and all islands in the said river Delaware; and the said river and soil thereof, lying north of the southernmost part of the said circle of twelve miles about the said town; together with all rents, services, royalties, franchises, duties, jurisdictions, liberties and privileges, thereunto belonging; and all the estate, right, title, interest, powers, property, claim and demand whatsoever of his said royal highness, of, in, or to the same, or any part or parcel thereof; saving always and reserving to his said royal highness, his agents and servants, free use of all ports, ways and passages into, through and out of the bargained premises, and every part and parcel thereof; to have and to hold the said town and circle of twelve miles of land about the same; islands, and all other the before mentioned or intended to be hereby bargained premises, with their appurtenances, unto the said William Penn, his heirs and

assigns, to the only the use and behoof of him the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, forever; yielding and paying therefor, yearly and every year unto his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, the sum of five shillings of lawful money of England, at the feast of St. Michael the archangel only. And the said William Penn, for himself, his heirs and assigns, doth covenant and grant to and with his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, by these presents, that he the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, shall and will well and truly pay, or cause to be paid to his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, the said yearly rent of five shillings at the days whereon the same is reserved to be paid as aforesaid. And his said royal highness for himself, his heirs and assigns, doth covenant and grant to and with the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, by these presents, that his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, will at any time or times hereafter, during the space of seven years next ensuing the date hereof, upon the request and at the costs and charges in the law of the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, do, make and execute, or cause or procure to be made, done and executed, all and every such further act and acts, conveyances and assurances in the law whatsoever, for the further conveying and assuring the said town and circle of twelve miles of land about the same, and islands, and all other the premises, with the appurtenances, unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns forever, as by the counsel learned in the law of the said William Penn, his heirs or assigns, shall be reasonably devised, advised or required. And his said royal highness hath hereby made, constituted and appointed John Moll of New Castle aforesaid, Esq. and Ephraim Harman of New Castle aforesaid, gentlemen, jointly, and either of them severally, his true and lawful attorneys; and by these presents doth give and grant unto the said John Moll and Ephraim Herman, his said attorneys, or either of them full power and authority for him, and in his name and stead, into all and singular the premises herein before mentioned, or intended to be hereby aliened, enfeofed and confirmed, and into every, or any part or parcel thereof, in the name of the whole, to enter, and quiet and peaceable possession and seisin thereof, or of any part or parcel thereof, in the name of the whole, to enter and receive. And after peaceable possession thereof had and taken as aforesaid, to deliver quiet and peaceable possession and seisin thereof, or of any part or parcel thereof, in the name of the whole, to the said William Penn, his heirs or assigns, or to his or their lawful attorney or attorneys, sufficiently authorised to receive and take the same, and him or them to leave in the quiet and peaceable possession thereof, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents. And his said royal highness doth hereby allow of, ratify and confirm whatsoever the said John Moll and Ephraim Harman, his said attorneys, shall lawfully do, or cause to be done in and about the premises, by virtue of these presents, to be as good and effectual in the law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as if his said royal

highness had done the same in his own person, or had been present at the doing thereof. In witness whereof his said royal highness hath to these presents set his hand and seal, the day and year first above writtten.

JAMES, (L. S.)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

J. WERDEN,
GEORGE MANN.

The Duke of York's Deed of Feoffment of a tract of land twelve miles south from New Castle to the Whorekills, to William Penn.

This indenture made the fourth and twentieth day of August, in the four and thirtieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the second, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., *annoque Domini* one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, between the most illustrious prince his royal highness James duke of York and Albany, earl of Ulster &c. of the one part, and William Penn, Esq. son and heir of Sir William Penn, knight deceased, of the other part, witnesseth, That his said royal highness, out of a special regard to the memory and many faithful and eminent services heretofore performed by the said Sir William Penn to his said majesty and royal highness; and for the good will which his said royal highness hath and beareth to the said William Penn; and for and in consideration of the sum of ten shillings to him in hand paid by the said William Penn at and before the enscaling and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged; and of the rent and covenants hereinafter reserved and contained, doth bargain, sell, enfeoff and confirm unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, for ever, all that tract of land upon Delaware river and bay, beginning twelve miles south from the town of New Castle, otherwise called Delaware, and extending south to the Whorekills, otherwise called Cape Henlopen, together with free and undisturbed use and passage into and out of all harbors, bays, waters, rivers, isles, and inlets, belonging to, or leading to the same; together with the soil, fields, woods, underwoods, mountains, hills, fens, isles, lakes, rivers, rivulets, bays and inlets, situate in, or belonging unto, the limits and bounds aforesaid; together with all sorts of minerals; and all the estate, interest, royalties, franchises, powers, privileges and immunities whatsoever of his said royal highness therein, or in, or unto any part or parcel thereof: saving always and reserving to his said royal highness, his agents and servants, free use of all ports, ways and passages into, through and out of the said bargained premises, and every part and parcel thereof; to have and to hold the said tract of land, and all and singular other the premises, with the appurtenances, unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assignus, to the only use and behoof of him the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be holden of his said royal highness and his heirs, as of their cas-

tle of New York in free and common soccage, yielding and paying therefor yearly and every year, to his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, one rose, at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, yearly, if demanded. And the said William Penn, for himself, his heirs and assigns doth covenant and agree to and with his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, that he the said William Penn, his heirs or assigns, shall and will, within the space of one year next ensuing the date of these presents, erect, or cause to be erected, and set up, one or more public office or offices of registry in or upon the said bargained premises, wherein he, or they or some of them, shall and will, amongst other things, truly and faithfully account, set down, and register, all and all manner of rents, and other profits, which he, or they, or any of them, shall by any ways or means make, raise, get, or procure, of, in, or out of the said bargained premises, or any part or parcel thereof: and shall and will at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel yearly, and every year, well and truly yield, pay, and deliver, unto his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, one full moiety of all and all manner of rents, issues and profits, as well extraordinary as ordinary, as shall be made or raised upon, or by reason of, the premises, or any part thereof. And if it shall happen the same shall be behind, and unpaid, in part, or in all, by the space of twenty days next after the same ought to be yielded, paid, or delivered, that then, and so often it shall be lawful to and for his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, to enter in and upon the said premises, or any part or parcel thereof, and there to distrain, and the distress and distresses there taken, to take and detain, until the said moiety and arrears thereof shall be well and truly satisfied and paid, together with all costs and damages for the same. And his said royal highness for himself, his heirs and assigns, doth covenant and grant to and with the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, by these presents, that his said royal highness, his heirs and assigns, will, at any time or times hereafter, during the space of seven years next ensuing the date hereof, upon the request, and at the costs and charges in the law of the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, do, make, and execute, or cause or procure to be made, done and executed, all and every such further act and acts, conveyances and assurances, in the law whatsoever, for the further conveying and assuring the said tract of land, and all and singular other the premises, with the appurtenances, unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, for ever, as by the counsel learned in the law of the said William Penn, his heirs or assigns, shall be reasonably devised, advised, or required. And his said royal highness hath hereby made, constituted and appointed John Moll of New Castle aforesaid, Esq. and Ephraim Harman of New Castle aforesaid, gentlemen, jointly, and either of them severally, his true and lawful attorneys; and by these presents doth give and grant unto the said John Moll and Ephraim Harman, his said attorneys, or either of them, full power and authority for him, and in his name and stead, into all and singular the premises here-

inbefore mentioned, or intended to be hereby aliened, enfeoffed and confirmed, and into every or any part or parcel thereof, in the name of the whole, to enter and quiet and peaceable possession and seisin thereof, or of any part or parcel thereof, in the name of the whole, to take and receive. And after peaceable possession thereof had and taken as aforesaid, to deliver quiet and peaceable possession and seisin thereof, or of any part or parcel thereof, in the name of the whole, to the said William Penn, his heirs or assigns, or to his or their lawful attorney or attorneys, sufficiently authorised to receive and take the same, and him or them to leave in the quiet and peaceable possession thereof, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents. And his said royal highness doth hereby allow of, ratify and confirm, whatsoever the said John Moll and Ephraim Harman, his said attorneys shall lawfully do, or cause to be done, in and about the premises, by virtue of these presents, to be as good and effectual in the law, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as if his said royal highness had done the same in his own person, or had been present at the doing thereof. In witness whereof his said royal highness hath to these presents set his hand and seal, the day and year first above written.

JAMES, (L. S.)

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

J. WERDEN,

GEORGE MANN.

AN ACT of union, for annexing and uniting of the counties of New Castle, Jones' and Whorekills, alias New-Dale, to the province of Pennsylvania; and of naturalization of all foreigners in the said province and counties annexed.

Since by the good providence of God, it hath graciously pleased king Charles the II., of England. &c., for divers good considerations, to grant by his letters patents, under the great seal of England to William Penn, Esq., son and heir of Sir William Penn, deceased, and to his heirs and assigns forever, this province of Pennsylvania, according to the bounds therein expressed; with all requisite powers for the good government thereof, by such laws as he and they shall make, by and with the advice and consent of the freemen of the said province or their deputies, not repugnant to their faith and allegiance to the legal government of the said realm: And it having also favorably pleased James, duke of York and Albany, earl of Ulster, &c., to release his right and claim to all and every part thereof, unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns; whereby he, the said William Penn is become the undoubted and rightful proprietary and governor of the province of Pennsylvania, and is hereby freely and fully so recognized and acknowledged. And as a beneficial and requisite addition to the territory of the said proprietary and governor, it hath also pleased the said

James, duke of York and Albany, &c., for divers good considerations, to grant unto the said William Penn, and his heirs and assigns, all that tract of land, from twelve miles northward of New Castle, on the river Delaware, down to the south cape, commonly called Cape Henlope, and by the proprietary and governor now called Cape James, lying on the west side of the said river and bay, formerly possessed by the Dutch, and bought by them of the natives, and first surrendered upon articles of peace to the king's lieutenant-governor, colonel Nicolls, and a second time to Sir Edmund Androsse, lieutenant-governor to the said duke, and hath been by him quietly possessed and enjoyed; as also the said river of Delaware, and soil thereof, and all islands therein, lately cast into three counties, called New Castle, Jones' and Whorekills, *alias* New-Dale; together with all royalties, powers and jurisdictions thereunto belonging, as by two deeds of feoffment, bearing date the twenty-fourth of the sixth month called August, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, doth more at large appear. And forasmuch as there must always be a people before there can be a government, and that people must be united and free, in order to settle and encourage them, for the prosperity of the government: And since the inhabitants of the tract of land, lately passed from the duke, as aforesaid, are not yet thereby under the same capacity that those are that belong to the province of Pennsylvania: *And whereas*, the freemen of the said counties have, by their deputies, humbly besought their present proprietary and governor, to annex the said counties to the province of Pennsylvania, and to grant unto them the same privileges; and that they may live under the same laws and government that the inhabitants of the said province of Pennsylvania, now do, or hereafter shall enjoy: And since the union of the two distinct people that are under one governor, is both most desirable in itself and beneficial to the public, and that it cannot be so cordially and durably maintained, to the mutual benefits of each other, as by making them equally sharers in benefits and privileges.

Be it enacted by the proprietary and governor aforesaid, by and with the advice and consent of the deputies of the freemen of the province and counties aforesaid, in assembly met, That the counties of New Castle, Jones' and Whorekills, *alias* New-Dale, shall be annexed, and by the authority aforesaid, are hereby annexed unto the province of Pennsylvania, as of the proper territory thereof; and the people therein shall be governed by the same laws, and enjoy the same privileges in all respects, as the inhabitants of Pennsylvania do, or shall enjoy from time to time therein, any thing in this law, or any other law, act or thing in this province, to the contrary thereof in anywise thereof notwithstanding. And forasmuch as it is apparent, that the just encouragement of the inhabitants of this province and territories thereunto belonging, is likely to be an effectual way for the improvement thereof: And since some of the people that live therein, and are likely to come thereinto, are

foreigners, and so not freemen, according to the acceptation of the laws of England, the consequences of which may prove very detrimental to them in their estates and traffic, and so injurious to the prosperity of this province and territories thereof, *Be it enacted by the proprietary and governor of the province and counties aforesaid, by and with the advice and consent of the deputies of the freemen thereof, in assembly met,* That all persons who are strangers and foreigners, that now do inhabit this province and counties aforesaid, that hold land in fee in the same, according to the law of a freeman, and who shall solemnly promise, within three months after the publication hereof, in their respective county courts where they live, upon record, faith and allegiance unto the king of England, and his heirs and successors; and fidelity and obedience to the said William Penn, proprietary and governor of the said province and territories, and his heirs and assigns, according to the king's letters patents and deeds aforesaid, shall be held and reputed freemen of the province and counties aforesaid, in as ample and full manner as any person residing therein. *And it is hereby further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That when at any time, any person that is a foreigner, shall make his request to the proprietary and governor of this province and territories thereof, for the aforesaid freedom, the said person shall be admitted on the conditions herein expressed; paying at his admission twenty shillings sterling. and no more; any thing in this law, or any other law, act or thing in this province, to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

Given at Chester, alias Upland, the seventh day of the tenth month, called December, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, under the hand and broad seal of William Penn, proprietary and governor of this province and territories thereunto belonging, being the second year of his government, by the king's authority.

W. PENN.

*The act of settlement.**

WHEREAS William Penn, proprietary and governor of the province of Pennsylvania and territories thereunto belonging, hath, out of his great kindness and goodness to the inhabitants thereof, been favorably pleased to give and grant unto them a charter of liberties and privileges, dated the twenty-fifth day of the second month, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two; by which charter it is said that the government shall consist of the governor and freemen of the said province, in the form of a provincial council and general assembly; and that the provincial council shall consist of seventy-two members, to be chosen by the freemen; and that the general assembly may, the first year, consist of the whole body

* Made at Chester tenth month 1682.

of the freeholders, and ever after, of an elected number, not exceeding two hundred persons, without the consent of the provincial council and general assembly; and such assembly to sit yearly, on the twentieth day of the third month, May, as in the first, second, third, sixth, fourteenth and sixteenth articles of the charter, reference being thereunto had, doth more at large appear. And forasmuch as this charter was the first of those probationary laws that were agreed to and made by and between the proprietary and governor, and the freeholders in England, purchasers in this province; which said laws, in the whole and every part thereof, were to be submitted to the explanation and confirmation of the first provincial council and general assembly, that was to be held in this province, as by the title and first law of the said agreement doth plainly appear. *And whereas*, the proprietary and governor hath according to that charter issued out writs to the respective sheriffs of the six counties of this province,* to summon the freemen thereof to choose in each county, twelve persons of most note for their sobriety, wisdom and integrity, to serve in provincial council; and also to inform the freemen that they might come for this time in their own persons, to make up a general assembly, according to charter; and that the said respective sheriffs, by their returns, and the freemen by their petitions to the proprietary and governor, have plainly declared, that the fewness of the people, their inability in estate, and unskilfulness in matters of government, will not permit them to serve in so large a council and assembly, as by the charter is expressed; and therefore do desire, that the members now chosen to be their deputies and representatives, may serve both for provincial council and general assembly; *That is to say*: three out of each county for the provincial council, and the remaining nine for the general assembly, according to act as fully and amply as if the said provincial council and general assembly had consisted of the said numbers of members mentioned in the charter of liberties: Upon consideration of the premises, and that the proprietary and governor may testify his great willingness to comply with that which may be most easy and pleasing to the people, he is willing that it be enacted. *And be it enacted*, by the proprietary and governor, by and with the unanimous advice and consent of the freemen of this province and territories thereunto belonging, in provincial council and general assembly met, that the numbers desired by the inhabitants in their several petitions and expressed to be their desires by the sheriffs' returns, to the proprietary and governor, to serve as the provincial council and general assembly, be allowed and taken, to all intents and purposes, to be the provincial council and general assembly of this province. And that the quorums shall be proportionably settled according to the method expressed in the fifth article; *That is to say*, two-thirds to

* Viz: Philadelphia, Chester and Bucks counties in Pennsylvania, and New Castle, Kent and Sussex counties on Delaware,

make a quorum in extraordinary cases, as is provided in the said fifth article; which said provincial council and general assembly so already chosen, are and shall be held and reputed the legal provincial council and general assembly of this province and territories thereof, for this present year; and that from and after the expiration of this present year, the provincial council shall consist of three persons out of each county as aforesaid, and the assembly shall consist of six persons out of each county; which said provincial council and general assembly may be hereafter enlarged, as the governor, provincial council and assembly shall see cause, so as the said number do not at any time exceed the limitations expressed in the third and sixteenth articles of the charter, any thing in this act, or any other act, charter or law to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. And because the freemen of this province and territories thereof, are deeply sensible of the good and kind intentions of the proprietary and governor in this charter, and of the singular benefit that redounds to them thereby, and are desirous that it may in all things best answer his design for the public good, the freemen of the said province and territories thereof in provincial council and general assembly met, having unanimously requested some variations, explanations and additions, of, in and to the said charter, he the proprietary and governor hath therefore yielded, that it be enacted, *And it is hereby enacted*, That the time for the meeting of the freemen of this province and territories thereof, to choose their deputies, to represent and serve them in provincial council and general assembly, shall be yearly hereafter on the tenth day of the first month March; which members so chosen for the provincial council, shall make their appearance, and give their attendance in provincial council within twenty days after elections; and the said members elected to serve in general assembly, shall yearly meet and assemble on the tenth day of the said third month, to the end and purposes declared in the charter, at and in such place as is limited in the said charter, unless the governor and provincial council shall at any time see cause to the contrary. *And whereas*, it is expressed in the said charter, that the governor and provincial council shall prepare and propose to the general assembly, all bills which they shall think fit to pass into laws within the said province.

Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the governor and provincial council shall have the power of preparing and proposing to the general assembly, all bills which they shall jointly assent to, and think fit to have passed into laws in the said province and territories thereof, that are not inconsistent with, but according to the powers granted by the king's letters patents to the proprietary and governor aforesaid; which bills shall be published in the most noted towns or places in the said province and territories thereof, twenty days before the meeting of the general assembly aforesaid. And for the better decision and determination of all matters and questions in provincial council and general assembly, *It is hereby en-*

acted, That all questions upon elections of representatives, and debates in provincial council and general assembly, in personal matters, shall be decided by the ballot; and all questions about preparing and enacting of laws, shall be determined by the vote. And that so united an interest may have an united term or style to be expressed by, *It is hereby declared and enacted*, That the general assembly shall be henceforth termed or called, *The Assembly*; and the meeting of the governor, provincial council and assembly, and their acts and proceedings, shall be styled and called *The Meetings, Sessions, Acts or Proceedings of the General Assembly of the province of Pennsylvania, and the territories thereunto belonging*. And that the freemen of this province and territories thereof, may not on their parts seem unmindful or ungrateful to their proprietary and governor, for the testimony he hath been pleased to give of his great good will towards them and theirs, nor be wanting of that duty they owe to him and themselves, they have prayed leave hereby to declare their most hearty acceptance of the said charter, and their humble acknowledgments for the same; solemnly promising that they will inviolably observe and keep the same, (except as is therein excepted;) and they will neither directly nor indirectly contrive, propose, enact, or do, any thing or things whatsoever, by virtue of the power thereby granted unto them, that shall or may redound to the prejudice or disadvantage of the proprietary and governor, his heirs and successors, in their just rights, properties and privileges, granted to him and them, by the king's letters patents, and deeds of release and feoffment, made to him by James, duke of York and Albany, &c., and whom they desire may be hereby recognized and acknowledged the true and rightful proprietaries and governors of this province of Pennsylvania and territories thereunto annexed, according to the king's letters patents, and deeds of release and feoffment from James, duke of York and Albany, &c., unto the said proprietary and governor, his heirs and successors, any thing in this act, or any other act, grant, charter or law, to the contrary of these things herein and hereby explained, altered, limited, promised, declared and enacted, in anywise notwithstanding."

The three lower counties on the Delaware, in consequence of the above proceedings, became connected with and appendant to the province of Pennsylvania, of which William Penn was the proprietor. For some years after this time, our history and that of Pennsylvania were, in a great measure blended together, and will necessarily have to be so considered, in the continuation of our annals. We shall, therefore, commence our next chapter with some account of William Penn, his motives in the settlement of Pennsylvania, his character as a statesman, christian and philanthropist; and the benefit derived to the early settlers in our part of the country, by the wise and judicious policy established and pursued by him.

BIOGRAPHY.

NICHOLAS VAN DYKE.

THE late Hon. Nicholas Van Dyke, for so many years representing the State of Delaware in the Senate of the United States, was born at New Castle on the 8th of December 1770, and was the eldest son of Nicholas Van Dyke, one of the governors of the State, the second, in order of time, of the chief magistrates elected by the commonwealth after the declaration of independence. From his earliest years, the strictest attention was exercised to impress on his youthful mind the principles of pure morality and religion; and his whole subsequent life evinced that this care had not been expended on an unworthy soil. He entered on his collegiate course at Nassau hall, Princeton; which at that time ranked as the first institution in our land; and was under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Witherspoon, whose reputation was deservedly great. Many of the most eminent men of that day pursued their studies within its walls; but the number of colleges which have since been established have divided with Nassau hall the reputation which it once almost exclusively enjoyed. Whilst there his opening talents, which gave promise of his future eminence, together with his devotion to study, attracted the attention of the venerable head of the institution and secured his particular regard. At the usual period he graduated with honor to himself, having previously acquired the friendship of many among his classmates, who have since become distinguished throughout our country. Nor were these friendships soon forgotten; for being formed on the solid basis of real worth, they continued to exist long after the separation incident to leaving college, and formed in after life a source of gratification and pleasure.

His own wishes and those of his friends pointed to the profession of the law, and he accordingly applied himself to the study, with his near and esteemed connexion, the Hon. Kensey Johns; who, for many years, subsequently acted as our able chief justice; and he was admitted to practice in 1791. Within a short period he married, and having but a slender patrimony, applied himself with the utmost diligence to the duties of his profession. It is frequently the fate of the young aspirant to legal fame and distinction, to waste the best years of his life in comparative obscurity and idleness; but the subject of the present sketch was not exposed to this painful probation, for the most flattering success soon attended him; a sure earnest of future celebrity. A short period sufficed to make known his talents, and to secure him that eminence at the bar which he ever after retained. This is one of the many instances, to be met with in this favored land, of industry and talent receiving their reward, and insuring to their possessor private prosperity and public esteem. His extensive legal knowledge, together with his untiring

attention to business, soon made his services sought after in all cases of importance, and carried his name and reputation far beyond the limits of his native State. His quick advancement at the bar did not however diminish the natural modesty, and perfect freedom from undue assumption, which were his characteristics. Ever affable and accessible to all, none could resist that kindly manner which placed them so completely at ease in his presence, and which was one of the causes of the great popularity he enjoyed among all classes of his fellow citizens. Of his perfect and unsullied integrity no doubt could be entertained, and those who availed themselves of his services were fully convinced of that innate moral rectitude, which was their safe guard; that nothing would be left undone for their interest, which industry or skill could suggest. So deeply did he feel his responsibility in capital cases, and so tender were his feelings, that after having exerted his energies for hours in behalf of his client he would return home unnerved and exhausted, and suffering severely from the effects of his conscientious and long continued exertions. He continued to devote his whole time and attention to his professional avocations until called to enter our State legislature as a member of the House of Representatives in 1799. From thence he was, in the course of a few years, transferred to our national councils, and took his seat in the House of Representatives in 1809. This opened a wider field for the display of his talents, and he was soon recognized as a most able and efficient member. His consequent prolonged absence from home he considered a serious disadvantage to his private affairs, but he deemed it his duty to put aside mere selfish motives and considerations, when the voice of his fellow citizens called for his services. That much domestic happiness was also sacrificed in this way cannot be doubted; for in his family, he found that comfort and enjoyment which his many excellencies merited. The reputation, so deservedly acquired in his native State, was not diminished whilst acting as her representative, and throughout his whole public life he was actuated by the firmest principle, and the most sincere patriotism. His natural amiability and agreeable qualities secured him the esteem and friendship of a large circle, and few men were better fitted for acting their part well in society than himself. In dignity of manner and graceful deportment, he was equalled by few, and those who enjoyed his society were impressed with admiration, not only of his intellectual superiority, but also of that refinement and polish, which adds so much to the charms of social converse. A lively imagination, an easy and elegant flow of language, and a constitutional cheerfulness, combined to render him a most pleasing companion, and he exhibited in its most extensive signification the deportment of a gentleman. But these are trifling distinctions, when compared with the character for solid worth and integrity, which it was his good fortune to secure.

In 1815, Mr. Van Dyke was elected to the senate of the State, and took his seat in that body at the January session 1816. In

1817, he was elected to the senate of the United States; and, from that period until his death, he continued a member of that honorable body, with the intermission of a few years. In this, as in other parts of his public life, he acted as a consistent politician; the excellence of his judgment, together with his firmness of principle, precluding any appearance of vacillation. When called on to deliver his views, or to support his opinions on questions of importance, he was distinguished by clear and impressive powers of argument, united to an easy and persuasive eloquence. Among the friends acquired at this period, he numbered many of the eminent men of that day, and with him a friend once gained was seldom, if ever, lost. His health had mean time, become much impaired by the inroads of acute disease, which induced severe and long continued suffering. A recourse to the most skilful physicians failed to relieve him, and his friends soon perceived with deep regret, that little hope could be entertained of any permanent amendment. His sufferings were borne with unexampled patience, and in the midst of serious attacks of pain, his constitutional cheerfulness would often gleam forth, to the surprise of those around him. In the spring of 1826, he was seized with violent illness, whilst in the performance of his duties at Washington, and with much difficulty was able to return to his afflicted family. But the fiat had gone forth, and even a return to his native air had no power to arrest the progress of his disease; which, in less than a week after having reached home, assumed a fatal character, and he expired on the 21st of May 1826, in the fifty-seventh year of his age.

Nature had bestowed on him a mind of a superior order, to which education and study contributed ample stores of information. Ardent in the pursuit of science, he was not content with a superficial acquaintance with any subject in which he took an interest, but pursued it through all its details, until he felt he had mastered it. His classical acquirements were above the common order, and an early fondness for reading, whilst it opened to him a constant and unfailing source of enjoyment, served to furnish him with what was most valuable in general literature. His legal knowledge and acquirements were fully equal to the repeated demands incident to an extensive practice; nor did he relinquish the studious habits to which in some measure, he owed his success on his admission at the bar. His extensive legal researches, aided by his natural talent, afforded him every advantage in argument, and his powers of reasoning were clear and convincing. He was gifted with a natural eloquence and feeling, to the touching effects of which all could bear witness, who were present at any of the cases in which he acted as counsel, where life and death were on the issue. On such occasions, it was no unusual sight to behold both judges and jurors, as well as the large audience attracted by his reputation, affected even to tears. In private life, his many amiable and estimable qualities shown conspicuously. None who knew him, could refuse him their esteem; none who were admitted to in-

timacy, could deny him their regard. It is rarely that we see united in the same individual so much talent, with such amiability; so much suavity of manner, with such stern and inflexible principle. When called on for pecuniary aid for public or benevolent purposes, he was prompt in extending it; nor did real distress ever find in him an impatient listener; for he was ever desirous to do all within his power, to alleviate the sufferings and privations, which he could not entirely relieve. He possessed a talent for poetry, which was often called into requisition in his intercourse with his family and friends. His letters also to them were instructive, as well as interesting; and, in their composition, present models of a correct and elegant style. In short, in his whole character were exhibited the traces of all that is most estimable in man; and his death, presented a striking picture of the composure with which a Christian can view the approach of his final hour.

AGRICULTURE.

ANIMAL AND VEGETABLE FOOD.

Naturalists have made of the animal kingdom, two grand divisions; the carnivorous and graminevorous. The carnivorous is that class, whose natural food is flesh, and hence these are called beasts and birds of prey. None belong strictly to this division, except such as are furnished with canine or dog teeth: upon which principle mankind are excluded out of the number of naturally carnivorous animals; and, in fact, animal food must undergo various preparations before it is fit for the use of man; thus we find among the people of all nations, savage as well as civilized, that flesh is always cooked before it is eaten. There are nevertheless, among the lower order of animals, some, such as the hog, rats, mice, and several kinds of birds, which feed indifferently on animal or vegetable substances, as they find it most convenient. But the higher orders of the brute creation are confined by nature to the consumption of either one or the other exclusively. The lion, tiger, panther, and many other beasts, as well as the eagle, hawk and some other birds, cannot subsist without flesh; while the elephant, horse, neat cattle, deer, goats, sheep and so on, can only live on herbage. The dog in a wild state lives wholly on flesh; but when domesticated, he is capable of adapting his taste to that of his master, and will often eat of every kind of food used by man, upon whom he becomes wholly dependent.

The natures and dispositions of animals are peculiarly governed by the kind of food upon which they subsist. All that live entirely upon flesh are naturally wild, ferocious and cruel; while such as

subsist wholly on vegetables, are naturally timid, gentle and docile, and easily domesticated.

Man is furnished with all manner of teeth fit for the preparation of all kinds of food; and it would therefore seem that nature intended he should live on all. He is also endowed with the powers of reflection and reasoning, so that he is enabled by observation to select the kind of food most nutritious, convenient and suitable for his sustenance. The object of this article is to go into an inquiry as to what kinds of food, are most advantageous in every point of view, to be raised and used for the support of man. We shall therefore proceed to give from the best authorities, the relative value of such as is in common use, graduated on a scale of the comparative nutriment contained in a hundred pounds of each kind we purpose to speak of. Thus we find that

100 lbs. of wheat contains 85 lbs. of nutritious matter.

"	Rice	80	"	"
"	Indian corn	80	"	"
"	Beans	89 to 92	"	"
"	Peas	93 to 94	"	"
"	Meat (average)	35	"	"
"	Potatoes	26	"	"
"	Beets	14	"	"
"	Parsnips	12	"	"
"	Carrots	10	"	"
"	Cabbage	7	"	"
"	Greens	6	"	"
"	Turnips	4	"	"

By the above table it will at once be seen that a pound of wheat, indian corn, beans or peas, is nearly equal, as a means of supporting life, to three pounds of meat.

It is thought that man could not exist, were he to use only animal food; it is heating to the stomach and feverish, and requires to be mixed with a considerable quantity of vegetable matter to make it healthy. If we had to choose one or the other as our constant food we should invariably take vegetable instead of animal diet. In China there is not one person in twenty who tastes flesh once a month. Among the ancient Greeks and Romans, there were many persons, who confined themselves wholly to vegetable food, and these were among the wisest and longest lived people. Plutarch expressed his surprise, that men should have ever thought of preying upon dead carcasses, as a matter of choice; when the wholesome and nutritious productions of the earth were spread before them in such abundance.

There can be no doubt, but that the raising and consumption of vegetable food is too much neglected in our country. Many of the most valuable and nutritious productions of the earth, are at the present time almost wholly neglected by the farmers of Delaware, among which are beans and peas. These always produce, if pro-

perly cultivated, a profitable crop, and furnish the cheapest and most healthy kind of food, especially for children. If we were accustomed to live wholly on the fruits of the earth, we should loathe the use of flesh, and our relish for them would be quite as great as it is now for animal food; and the pleasures of the table, to the unvitiated palate, would be equal to what it is now, for we are all mere creatures of habit. To raise an ox until he is four years old, when he would perhaps weigh a thousand pounds, would require an acre of first rate land, for grazing, and hay for winter. This same acre of land during that time would raise one hundred bushels of wheat, or two hundred of peas or beans. The nutriment of the thousand pounds of beef would be equal to three hundred and fifty pounds; while that of the wheat would be four thousand, and of the beans or peas more than eight thousand pounds. It is well, therefore, according to our present mode of living, that we have much land, otherwise we could not exist. The empire of China is said to contain more than three hundred millions of people. If they lived as we do, three fourths of the whole of that vast population would starve in one year.

We have seen that beats, parsnips, carrots and greens are among the least nutritious articles of food. They are nevertheless necessary to be used in connection with the large quantities of flesh devoured by our people, as they are well calculated by reason of their cooling qualities, to temper the heat produced in the stomach by animal food.

If men were content to live wholly on vegetable food, the labor necessary to their support would not be one fourth of what it is now; and the same quantity of land would maintain six times the population it does at present. This state of things however is not to be expected, and perhaps not to be desired; but it would certainly add greatly to their comfort and independence, were they to use less flesh and more vegetable food. Labor saving seems to be the spirit of the age; and we think we have pointed out a rational mode whereby more labor can be saved to the human race, than in any other way; without robbing them of any desirable enjoyment. A good loaf of bread is worth more than a leg of mutton, and a gallon of beans or peas is of more value than twenty-five pounds of pork or beef.

We have seen before, that all animals whose natural food is flesh, are wild, ferocious and cruel; and some have gone so far as to contend that the same kind of food, has the same effect upon men. The Chinese, who live principally on rice, are of peaceable dispositions. They have scarcely ever any civil commotions, and have hardly ever been at war with foreign nations. While the north American indians, who are evidently the same race of people, and who live mostly on flesh, are constantly at war with each other and with us. The parallel will not however always hold good, for we find if the Englishman is full of courage and pugnacity on his boasted beer and roast beef, his neighbor of the emerald isle is no less

so on his salt and roasted potatoe. It does not therefore necessarily follow, that man should be cruel to man, because he is so to those animals below him; for he is educated in the belief that he has the natural right to sacrifice them to the gratification of his appetite.

We have been treating of this subject as one of expediency alone, and not in a moral sense; and while we believe that much good would result to mankind generally, by substituting vegetable for animal food in a much greater degree than now prevails, we do not wish to be understood as wholly condemning the use of flesh, but only the excessive indulgence in it. The best kind of food for every man, is that which lies lightest on his stomach, and is easiest of digestion; he is not often injured by the kind of food he eats, but only by the quantity eaten.

From the Western Transcript.

BOOK FARMING.

We have been told of the following facts, and have only to regret that the like to them are not of more frequent occurrence. A number of intelligent farmers, residing in a neighborhood, somewhere, we believe, in Dutchess county, concluded to form a farmer's association,—to make a common stock of their knowledge and observation—believing that knowledge, like money, would be productive in proportion to the capital. It was known that A. raised the best horses, and got the best price for them; that B. was far more successful in his wheat and corn crops than his neighbors; that C. reared the finest neat cattle, and kept the best cows and oxen; that D. excelled in sheep husbandry; and, in short, that some individual excelled the rest in a particular branch of husbandry. Each possessed not only some excellence, but some glaring defect in his management. Thus the farm stock of one were sickly, and many died, because the owner did not know how to manage them; another's farm had become dreadfully impoverished, from neglecting the manure, and from close cropping; while the farm of a third was neither fit for plough land, or for sweet grass, on account of the water which every where saturated the soil, and rendered it poachy, cold and sour. Unlike too many now-a-days, each of these men was conscious he could learn much from his neighbor's practice, which would enable him to manage his farm with more profit—and that he could teach his neighbor something in return. These expectations were amply realized; but as the members lived somewhat remote, it struck them that it would save much time, and be a more sure way of rendering the improvements of all available to each, if they were to write down their practice in the particular branch in which they respectively excelled, and the principles, or science, upon which that practice was

based. This was accordingly done; and for their mutual convenience, as well as for the benefit of others, the whole was printed, and these men were afterwards denominated, by some of their envious neighbors, *book-farmers*, because they took their instructions from a *printed book*. This did not disturb them; for they got from their book the secrets by which the others had excelled in their particular department, and each profited by the good management of his neighbors. The consequence was, that all gained by the interchange. The defects of all were speedily remedied, and in a few years prosperity crowned their labors; and they now exhibit, we are told, the best models of profitable farming any where to be found in the land; and they enjoy the felicity of reflecting, that while they have greatly benefited themselves and their families, they have, by their example and instruction, done much good to others. They have afforded a fair illustration of the advantages of book-farming, when combined with intelligent practice.

Were this example extended to the farming community of our country, how greatly the work of improvement would advance, and the comforts of the human family be multiplied: were each to contribute his mite of practical knowledge, in the branch in which he most excels, what a treasure of information would be collected, to guide us in our practice, and to stimulate us to habits of industry. And do we not already possess, in a considerable degree, these precious advantages? What are our agricultural journals, but a record of instructions, by the best farmers of our own and every other country—a detail of the methods by which they have succeeded—have excelled—in the various departments of husbandry?—There is not a man in the community who may not profit, in some degree, by the teachings of these journals. The self-wise are ever the most profoundly ignorant; for as we advance in knowledge, we become more and more humbled by the consciousness of our comparative ignorance.

HUSBANDMEN,

AND THE HONOR PAID TO AGRICULTURE IN CHINA.

From Navarette, *Le Comte, Du Halde, &c.*

The husbandmen in China, as to rank, are preferred to merchants and mechanics. They are endowed with large privileges, their profession being considered as the most necessary one in a state. Navarette observes, that the Chinese say, that the emperor ought to take them under his particular care, and to allow them as large privileges as may be; because all the empire subsists by their labor and industry. Nay, it could not subsist without the strongest inclination and application of the country-people that way! China

being so vastly populous, that if every inch of arable land was sowed, as in fact it generally is, yet the produce would be scarce sufficient to support the multitudes of inhabitants; and the empire is too extensive to have its wants that way supplied from foreign parts, even if it kept up a correspondence with them. For these reasons, it has always been one of the chiefest cares of the government to promote agriculture, by honoring husbandmen and their profession. With this view, a festival is instituted in honor of agriculture; and the emperor himself, once a year, turns ploughman, in imitation, as it is said, of the early monarchs, whose history seems to be calculated for the same end.

The common opinion, according to the missionaries, is, that husbandry was first taught by *Shin-nong*, who is at this day revered as the inventor of so useful an art; which has still gained farther credit from what is related in the books of their ancient philosophers. The emperor *Yau*, who began to reign four hundred and eighty years after the monarch, it seems, set aside his own children in favor of a young husbandman, whom he chose for his successor. This choice of an emperor out of the country, has inspired the Chinese with a great esteem for agriculture. *Yu*, who succeeded *Shun*, came to the throne after the same manner. It is said, he found out the way, by means of canals, to drain off the water into the sea, which at the beginning of the empire, overflowed several low countries, and afterwards made use of them to render the soil fruitful. It is added, that he wrote several books concerning the manner of cultivating land, and watering it, which induced *Shun* to appoint him his successor, and has contributed much to raise the credit of agriculture, as they see it has been thought worthy the care and application of a great prince.

Several other emperors have expressed their zeal for this art. *Kang Vang*, third monarch of the *Chen* family, caused land-marks to be fixed, to prevent disputes among the husbandmen. *King-Ving*, the twenty-fourth of the same race, in whose reign *Confucius* was born, five hundred and thirty-one years before Christ, renewed the laws that had been made for promoting agriculture. In a word, the emperor *Ven-ti*, who reigned three hundred and fifty-two years after, raised its esteem to a great pitch: for this prince perceiving, that his country was ruined by the wars, to engage his subjects to cultivate the land, set them an example himself, by ploughing the fields belonging to his palace: which obliged all the ministers and gentlemen of his court to do the same.

It is thought, that this was the original of a great festival that is solemnized every year in all the great cities of China, when the sun enters the fifteenth degree of aquarius; which the Chinese look upon as the beginning of the spring. On this day the governor comes out of his palace, carried in his chair, preceded by banners, lighted torches, and divers instruments; he is attended with several litters, painted, and adorned with a variety of silk tapestry; exhibiting various figures, and the portraits of illustrious persons who had prac-

tised husbandry, with histories relating to the same subject! He is crowned with flowers, and marches in this equipage, towards the eastern gate of the city, as it were to meet the spring.

Among the figures, there is a cow of earthenware, so monstrously large, that forty men can hardly carry it. Behind the cow, whose horns are gilt, is a young child with one foot naked and the other shod: him they call the *genius of labor and diligence*; who strikes the earthen cow incessantly with a rod, as though it were to make it advance. All the husbandmen follow with their instruments; after whom proceed companies of masquers and comedians, acting plays. In this manner they march to the governor's palace, where they strip the cow of her ornaments; and drawing out of her belly a prodigious number of small cows made of clay, distribute them among the multitude, as well as the fragments of the cow, which they break into pieces. Afterwards, the governor makes a short discourse, recommending the care of husbandry as one of the things most conducive to the good of a state.

The attention of the emperors and mandarins to the cultivation of the land is so great, that when deputies arrive at court from the vice-roys, the Chinese monarch never forgets to demand in what condition the fields appeared to them; and the falling of a seasonable shower furnishes a proper occasion for visiting a mandarin, to compliment him thereupon. Every year, in spring, which falls in February, the emperor (according to the ancient custom,) goes himself, in a solemn manner, to plough a few ridges of land, in order to animate the husbandmen by his own example; and the mandarins of every city perform the ceremony, which is as follows:—The tribunal of mathematics having, pursuant to orders, fixed on the twenty-fourth of the second moon, as the proper day for the ceremony of tillage, that of the rites gave notice to the present emperor *Yong-Ching*, by a memorial which set forth the following particulars to be observed by him, preparatory to this festival.—1st. That he should appoint twelve illustrious persons to attend and plough after him, viz. three princes, and nine presidents of the sovereign courts; or the assistants of the latter, in case they were too old, or infirm.—2nd. That as this ceremony does not solely consist in the emperor's ploughing the earth, in order to stir up emulation by his own example; but also includes a sacrifice, which he, as chief pontiff, offers to *Shang-ti*, to procure plenty from him in favor of the people; therefore, by way of preparation, he ought to fast and observe continence the three preceding days; the princes and mandarins, who accompany his majesty, ought to prepare themselves in the same manner.—3rd. That on the eve of the ceremony, his majesty is to send several lords of the first quality, to the hall of his ancestors, to prostrate themselves before their tablet, and give them notice, as though they were yet living, that the next day he will offer the great sacrifice.

Besides these directions to the emperor, the tribunal likewise prescribes the preparations to be made by the different tribunals; one

is obliged to prepare the sacrifice; another to compose the formula; another to carry and set up the tents, under which his majesty is to dine, in case he so orders it; a fourth is to assemble forty or fifty husbandmen, venerable for their age, who are to be present when the emperor ploughs the ground, with forty of the younger sort to make ready the ploughs, yoke the oxen, and prepare the grain that is to be sown; consisting of five sorts, supposed to comprehend all the rest, as wheat, rice, beans, and two kinds of millet.

On the twenty-fourth day of the moon, the emperor went with his whole court, in his habit of ceremony, to the place appointed, to offer to *Shang-ti* the spring sacrifice; by which he is implored to increase and preserve the fruits of the earth. The place is a little hillock made of earth, a few furlongs south from the city; on the side of this elevation, which ought to be fifty feet four inches high, is the spot which is to be ploughed by the imperial hands.

After the emperor had offered sacrifices, he descended with the three princes and nine presidents, who were to plough with him. Several great lords carried the valuable chests, which contained the grains that were to be sown. All the court attended with profound silence; then the emperor took the plough and tilled the ground several times backwards and forwards; when he quitted it, a prince of the blood held it and ploughed; as did all the rest in their turns. After having ploughed in several places, the emperor sowed the different grain; and the day following, the husbandmen by profession, (forty-four of them old, and forty-two of them young,) finished the remainder of the field that was left untilled. The ceremony concluded with the appointed reward, which the emperor bestowed upon each of them; consisting of four pieces of dyed cotton to make cloths.

The governor of *Pc-King* goes often to visit this field, which is cultivated with great care; and examines all the ridges thoroughly, to see if he can meet with any uncommon ears, such as they reckon good omens; on which occasion he gives notice, that he found a stalk, for instance, that bore thirteen ears. In the autumn the same governor gets in the grain in yellow sacks; which are stowed in a granary built for that purpose, called the *Imperial Magazine*. This grain is kept for the most solemn ceremonies; for when the emperor sacrifices to *Tyen*, or *Shang-ti*, he offers it as the fruit of his own hands; and on certain days in the year, he presents it to his ancestors, as if they were still living.

Among several good regulations made by the same emperor, he has shown an uncommon regard for the husbandmen. To encourage them in their labor, he has ordered the governors of all the cities to send him notice every year, of the person of this profession, in their respective districts, who is most remarkable for his application to agriculture; for unblemished reputation; for preserving union in his own family and peace with his neighbors; for his frugality and aversion to extravagance. Upon the report of the governor, the emperor will advance this wise and diligent husbandman to the de-

gree of a mandarin of the eighth order, and send him patents of an ordinary mandarin; which distinction will entitle him to wear the habit of a mandarin, to visit the governor of the city, to sit in his presence, and drink tea with him. He will be respected all the rest of his days.—After his death he will have funeral obsequies suitable to his degree; and his title of honor shall be written in the hall of his ancestors. What emulation must such a reward excite among the husbandmen!

Accordingly we find that they are continually busied about their lands; if they have any time to spare, they go immediately to the mountains to cut wood; to the garden to look to their herbs, or to cut canes, &c., so that they are never idle. The land in China never lies fallow. Generally the same ground produces three crops in a year; first rice; and before it is reaped they sow fitches; and when they are in, wheat, beans, or some other grain; thus it goes continually round. They very seldom employ their land for unprofitable uses, such as flower gardens, or fine walks; believing useful things more for the public good, and their own.

The attention of husbandmen is chiefly employed in the cultivation of rice. They manure their land extremely well; gathering for that purpose, with extraordinary care, all sorts of ordure, both of men and animals, or truck for it wood, herbs, or linseed oil. This kind of manure, which elsewhere would burn up the plants, is very proper for the lands of China; where they have an art of tempering it with water before they use it. They gather the dung in piles, which they commonly carry covered on their shoulders; and this contributes very much to the cleanness of their cities, whose filth is thus taken away every day.

In the province of *Che-Kyang*, and other places, where they sow rice, they use balls of hog's, or even human hair: which, according to them, gives strength to the land, and makes that grain grow better. For this reason, barbers save the hair which they cut off the heads, and sell for about a halfpenny a pound to such people, who carry it away in bags; and you may often see barks loaded with it. When the plant begins to ear, if the land be watered with spring water, they mix quicklime with it; saying that it kills worms and insects, destroys weeds, and gives a warmth to the ground, which contributes much to fertility. By this means the rice fields are so clean, that Navarette, sometimes, walked through them, looking for some small herb; and could never find any; so that he concludes, the rice which is surprisingly tall and fine, draws all the nourishment from the ground.

The husbandmen sow their grain at first without any order; but when it has shot about a foot, or a foot and a half high, they pluck it up by the roots; and making it into a sort of small sheaves, plant it by a line, and checkerwise; to the end, that ears, resting upon each other, may stand more firmly, and resist the winds.—But before the rice is transplanted, they level the land, and make it very smooth, after the following manner. Having ploughed the ground

three or four times successively, always to the ancles in water, they break the clods with the head of their mattocks; then, with the help of a wooden machine (on which a man stands upright, and guides the buffalo that draws it) they smooth the earth, that the water may be every where of an equal height; insomuch that the plains seem more like vast gardens than open fields.

The mountains in China are all cultivated; but one sees neither hedges nor ditches, nor scarce any tree; so fearful they are of loosing an inch of ground. It is very agreeable to behold, in some places, plains three or four leagues in length, surrounded with hills and mountains, cut from bottom to top, into terraces three or four feet high, and rising one above another, sometimes to the number of twenty or thirty. These mountains are not generally rocky, as those in Europe, the soil being light and porous, and so easy to be cut in several provinces, that one may dig three or four hundred feet without meeting with the rock. When the mountains are rocky, the Chinese loosen the stones, and make little walls of them to support the terraces; they then level the good soil and sow it with grain.

They are still more industrious.—Though in some provinces, there be barren and uncultivated mountains, yet the valleys and fields which separate them in a vast number of places, are very fruitful and well cultivated. The husbandman first levels all the unequal places that are capable of culture. He then divides that part of the land, which is on the same level, into plots; and that along the edges of the valleys, which is unequal, into stories, in form of an amphitheatre: and as the rice will not thrive without water, they make reservoirs, at proper distances, and different heights, to catch the rain and the water which descends from the mountains, in order to distribute it equally among their rice plots; either by letting it run down from the reservoir to the plots below, or causing it to ascend from the lower reservoir to the highest stories.

For this purpose they make use of certain hydraulic engines, which are very simple, both as to their make and the manner of playing them. It is composed of a chain made of wood, resembling a chaplet or pair of beads, strung as it were with a great number of flat boards, six or seven inches square, and placed parallel at equal distances. This chain passes through a square tube or gutter: at the lower end whereof is a smooth cylinder or barrel, whose axis is fixed in the two sides: and to the upper end is fastened a sort of drum, set round with little boards to answer those of the chain, which passes round both it and the cylinder; so that when the drum is turned, the chain turns also; and, consequently, the lower end of the gutter or tube being put into the water, and the drum-end set to the height where the water is to be conveyed, the boards filling exactly the cavity of the tube, must carry up a continual stream so long as the machine is in motion; which is performed in three ways:—1st. With the hand by means of one or two handles applied to the ends of the axis of the drum.—2nd. With the feet, by

means of certain large wooden pegs, about half a foot long, set round the axletree of the drum for that purpose. These pegs have long heads, rounded on the outside, for applying the soles of the naked feet; so that one or more men, may with the greatest ease put the engine in motion, either standing or sitting; their hands being employed all the while, the one holding an umbrella, and the other a fan.—3rd. By the assistance of a buffalo, or some other animal made fast to a great wheel, about four yards in diameter, placed horizontally. Round its circumference are fixed a great number of pegs or teeth; which tallying exactly with those in the axletree of the drum, turn the machine with a great deal of ease.

When a canal is to be cleansed, which often happens,—it is divided, at convenient distances, by dikes; and every neighboring village, being allotted its share, the peasants immediately appear with their chain engines; whereby the water is conveyed from one to the other. This labor, though painful, is soon ended by means of the multitudes of hands. In some parts, as the province of *Fo-Kyen*, the mountains, though not very high, are contiguous, and with scarce any valleys between; yet they are all cultivated by the art which the husbandmen have to convey the water from one to the other through pipes made of bamboo.

To this surprising industry of the husbandmen, is owing that great plenty of grain and herbs, that reigns in China above all other regions. Notwithstanding which, the land hardly suffices to support its inhabitants; and one may venture to say, that to live comfortably they have need of a country as large again.

HISTORY OF BENOIT, THE FRENCH FARMER.

TRANSLATED FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER, BY G. EMERSON, M. D.

(Concluded from our last.)

Continuing the conversation upon agricultural subjects, Benoit speaks to his cousin of the great advantages he had seen derived in some countries he had visited, from the substitution of the horse-hoe for manual labor in the cultivation of potatoes and certain other crops.

The cousin. Do you think that the horse-hoe would succeed equally well, in the cultivation of our own grounds?

Benoit. Why should it not succeed equally well? Do you suppose that your grounds are different from those of all the rest of the world? Whenever any thing is said to certain farmers relative to the plans and usages of other countries, their reply is always ready—"difference of soils, difference of climates." This is for them a sufficient reason to prevent their trying any thing, however useful, provided it has been practised at a distance of some forty or fifty leagues.

I have travelled a good deal, seen every variety of land, and can

declare to you that, without going beyond two or three of the neighboring districts, I can point out to you almost every kind of soil to be met with in traversing the greatest part of Europe; from the most sandy and stony, to the most compact and clayey. What then is to hinder us from adopting most of the methods which are resorted to beneficially, elsewhere? Is it on account of a difference in the warmth or humidity of the climate? This, I confess, would be a good reason, if we were about to adopt the usages of Africa, or even the south of France; but I only speak to you of those countries where the temperature is so similar to our own, as to require very little modification in the modes of culture. And even in regard to these, I do not pretend to say that all the methods found advantageous, may be adopted indifferently, and without proper examination. But it is absurd to reject a useful process for the sole reason, that it comes from a distance of forty or fifty leagues, where the climate differs little from our own.

[Among other unprofitable usages followed by the cousin, Benoit points out to him that of pasturing his horses, during the whole summer, as a great source of expense.]

The cousin. Pasture! This we certainly reckon as one of our chief means of saving. What would become of us, were we obliged to feed our horses all summer in the stable? It is very certain that they would ruin us entirely.

Benoit. You think then, that pasture costs nothing? We will go into a little reckoning, and you will then be able to see whether the custom is as economical as it is convenient for those who are disposed to save themselves trouble.

Let us take for example, the great farmer B——, who in the spring, begins by giving up to his sixty horses and thirty cows, about forty days mowing of his meadow. This lasts then till mowing time; when, after the first crop, he abandons to them the after crop of grass, together with the stubble from his grain, and finally, at least two hundred days mowing of his best ground. And thus his sixty horses are fed until the month of November. Let us now count up what this supply of food has cost.

During the time the horses are pastured, they can only be worked once a day, instead of twice; since it requires a much longer time for them to gather their feed from the field, than from the rack. Besides, the exercise to which they are subjected in seeking their nourishment, is to be deducted from the labor they might otherwise be able to perform. It is true, that when used only once a day, they are kept somewhat longer in gear, than when worked twice a day. But notwithstanding this, the work of horses kept at pasture, is diminished at least one-third.

The cousin. This agrees with my own calculation. When our horses run in pasture, we keep them only six or seven hours a day in gear instead of ten. They therefore perform about two-thirds the labor.

Benoit. If the diminution of work amounts to one-third, it is therefore necessary to keep a greater number of horses to perform the same labor; and it must also be observed, that this diminution of labor extends through the whole delightful season, when the greatest amount of exertion is called for. The farmer who we have said employed six horses to plow his lands, could have the same amount of work performed by four ploughs, were he not to pasture his horses. The same calculation will apply to all other kinds of labor; so that if he fed his horses in the stable, he would save the cost of maintaining twenty horses during the whole year; since the horses which he keeps during the summer, more than what he has occasion to use, he is obliged to feed during the winter.

On the other hand, horses kept at pasture make but very little manure, as they remain so short a time in the stable. And yet, the manure, is the only profit derived from horses in addition to their labor.

Let us now recapitulate the loss to which the farmer we have referred to, subjects himself by pasturing his horses. 1st. The expense of keeping during the whole year, twenty horses more than is necessary; 2ndly. the half of all his manure; 3rdly. the whole of his second crop of grass from his best lands; 4thly. the product of forty days mowing of the meadow pastured in the spring. Calculate the amount of all these items, and if you know the true value of manure, you will acknowledge that the support of his horses at pasture cannot cost him less than 10 or 12,000 francs. But supposing him to feed his horses in the stable, let us see what they would cost him. Forty horses would then be sufficient to perform all his work, since, they could be kept all the time at work. Forty or fifty jours of ground sown in luzerne, clover, vetches, etc., would afford enough provender to feed them till the beginning of winter, and keep them in much better condition than if they had ran to pasture. The expense of cultivating the land thus employed, would be amply repaid by the hay from forty days moving of grass land, which would no longer be required for spring pasture. All the other costs involved by pasturage would be a clear saving, as he would mow his after-crop of grass, save the feed of twenty horses during winter, and make more manure from forty than from sixty horses.

Supposing even, that he had recourse to such pastures in common, ~~as are to be met~~ with about many villages; this would not change things much for the better. The support of beasts of labor at pasture involves so many great inconveniences that it would still be the least economical mode of keeping them, if even the *best* pastures could be procured *gratis* during the whole season. But you know as well as I do, what sort of pasture is afforded by a commons, and also by uplands upon which no grasses have been sown. They, for the most part, only furnish a mode by which beasts are kept from dying of starvation. A careful farmer must often give his cattle a feed at the rack, without which help they would never be able to render him any essential service. Here again is a serious loss, for added

to the other disadvantages arising from pasturing, is the necessity of beginning upon the provender laid by for their winter's support, rather than see the cattle perish.

Feeding beasts of labor at the rack during the whole summer with green provender raised expressly for this purpose, is the method which I have seen practised in every country where agricultural improvements have been carried to the greatest perfection. In them one will find a great many cattle, and comparatively few horses or beasts of labor. In them also, as much manure is made, one meets with abundant crops and consequent ease among the inhabitants. On the other hand, in every country where stock is kept upon their pastures, I have seen an excessive number of beasts of labor which ruin their keepers, lean cattle, still leaner crops, and poverty among the agriculturalists, although they often tilled lands of much better natural qualities than the former.

I have just proven to you that the tenant of B—— might reduce the number of his horses one third by keeping them in the stable instead of allowing them to run upon pasture. This is upon the supposition that he continued to use the clumsy and ill contrived plough which requires four horses to drag it. But if, in giving up the plan of pasturing upon unseeded upland, he would at the same time exchange his plough for one which could be drawn by two horses on ordinary occasions, but might have three or even four attached where the work was peculiarly heavy, it is very certain that with twenty or twenty-five horses, his team would be capable of performing more work than at present with sixty. You may judge the difference which would be made in the produce of a farm by saving the expense of keeping twenty-five horses and at least six boys!

When I spoke to you of the increase that might be made in the productions of land by adopting a proper course of tillage and discontinuing the practice of fallowing, I said that this could not be effected without an increase of farming capital. But the profit resulting from the diminution of the number of beasts of labor, instead of requiring additional advances, is on the contrary attended with a direct diminution of expense. You own ten horses, and have therefore only to exchange five or six for as many cows, which are not so dear as horses; sow a few jours in luzerne, clover, or vetches to cut and feed away in a green state; instead of one great clumsy plough, have one of simple and light construction, which would cost you no more, and be more easily kept in repair. There is nothing in all this which you may not do in the course of the coming year, if you chose; and this course would enable you at once to increase your revenue threefold. If to this you add the increased products which may be obtained from land by an improved mode of culture and suppression of fallowing, you will be no longer astonished to hear that there are countries where the lands afford ten times the profit which you now get from those of a better quality. It is by the practice of these rules, that I have made my little for-

tune. They are quite as applicable to the cultivation of this country as to that in which I formerly lived.

The cousin. I own that there is matter for much reflection in all this; but at the same time it is very convenient to let the horses into the field and not give oneself any further trouble about their support. Instead of this it would, according to your plan, be necessary to mow their provender every day, carry and divide it among them, clean out their stables three times as often, without reckoning the care which would be required in advance, to raise the forage.

Benoit. Ah! that's the way you make your calculations! There is the true cause why such wasteful usages are continued! I, however, only address myself to the active and industrious man, who is not afraid of giving himself trouble. As to the idle and lazy, he may do as he chooses. Let him stick to his lean pasture and poverty. On the other hand, if my plan exacts more care and attention, it requires no increase of expense. The boy who watches your horses in the field during twelve or fifteen hours each day, could readily perform all the work required, and would thus be brought up in a school of useful industry, rather than one of idleness.* As to the hour's labor of one horse, which would be necessary to draw the food for twelve or fifteen animals, it is not an object of sufficient importance to merit particular consideration. This service might very often afford healthy exercise to a convalescent horse, or a mare which has lately had a foal.

The cousin. If you condemn the practice of pasturing beasts of labor, you will doubtless do the same for cows. With respect to these, however, no loss is to be apprehended from the time and trouble bestowed upon them.

Benoit. Short pasturing is a practice quite as ruinous for cattle as for horses. What do you require from your cows? Milk and manure. Very well! There is just as great a loss in milk, by keeping cows at pasture, as there is of labor in pasturing horses. If you were to keep your cows by feeding them all the summer at the rack, upon luzerne, a mixture of oats and clover, or oats and vetches, &c., you would have as much milk from one cow as from two kept upon common pasture. The reduction in manure would be not less considerable, and in the estimation of a true farmer, this is perhaps the greatest loss; because it robs in advance, all the harvests of the following years.

Moreover, should you wish to get rid of a cow on account of its being old or a bad milker, you can always obtain a good price for her, provided she be in good condition; whereas if poor, she must almost be given away. When I speak of cows in good condition, I do not mean such as are not exactly consumptive, as is ordinarily implied by the term in those places where they are kept in the sum-

* There being few division fences on European farms, animals turned out to graze are usually watched by boys, and kept from trespassing.—*Tr.*

mer time on short pasture, and in the winter on straw. I wish to be understood as referring to animals that may be pronounced half fat, and such as might enter a butchery, without shame to the butcher who slaughters them. This is the condition in which cows should always be kept, if we are desirous of obtaining the full amount of what they can furnish both in milk and manure. Besides, you not only thus get double the quantity of milk and manure, but this manure is of a very different quality; for you must know that there is the greatest difference between manure produced from lean and from fat cattle; one load of the last being worth a load and a half of the first. Nothing is more easy than to keep your cattle constantly in the finest condition by feeding them at the rack with green provender.

What then is required to secure all these advantages? Precisely the same steps that were necessary in regard to your horses; namely, a little additional care and attention, and the sowing in grass seed about one jour of land for each head of cattle. If you make a fair calculation you will find that of all the ground under your tillage, none will produce you as much profit as that which is devoted to this purpose.

It is now generally admitted that short pasturing is a ruinous custom, among many other evils of which it is the fruitful source, preventing the cultivation of the most productive crops. It should also be known, that so far from possessing any advantages for the raising of cattle, these may be provided for in a way far more economical and profitable.

The cousin. What you have told me, recalls to my recollection a fact to which I paid but little attention when it was first mentioned to me. An uncle of my wife's who lives about twelve leagues off, and who spent several days with us last winter, informed me that the practice of keeping stock on short pasture had been for the last ten years entirely abandoned in his neighborhood. Following the advice of the mayor of their commune, in whom they had great confidence, they agreed to give up their common pasture, each one feeding his animals in stables upon green clover, sainfoin, luzerne, etc.; a practice which they found to answer extremely well. What surprised me most was to hear that even the poorest inhabitants were very well satisfied with the arrangement, although in the beginning, they manifested considerable discontent. He who possessed but two or three jours of ground now cultivates them without any enclosure, because he no longer fears the intrusion of animals. He sows them every year, raising not only provender for his cow, but vegetables of every kind, many of which he sells in the neighboring villages. Those who do not own any land, rent a few jours of the farmers with whom they work, who grant this favor the more cheerfully, from knowing that the ground will be cultivated with such care, and so well manured, as in a few years to be rendered very rich. My wife's uncle further informed me, that the poor found their cows, kept upon the new plan, much more profitable than

when they were accustomed to send them to pasture. He states that the number of cattle has considerably increased, and that they appear like a new race of animals. Cows which in all the neighborhood were formerly miserably poor, are now, he says, almost as fine and large as those of Switzerland, and the horses are not less improved. He asserts that all this has greatly tended to enrich the district.

Benoit. This does not at all surprise me, since it accords with the experience of every district in which the custom has been adopted.

The cousin. How is it possible that cows shut up in the stable the year round, should continue healthy?

Benoit. What I have witnessed in a great part of Belgium, as well as in other countries, proves that cows may be kept in good health without being allowed to run out. Often in those countries they are not even allowed to leave the stable to drink, the water being brought to them. They are only permitted to pass out the door once in the whole year to receive the mate. But notwithstanding all this, they remain healthy. Their stables, it must be admitted are very large and well aired, without which they would undoubtedly soon become sickly.

I am, however, very sure, that a little exercise is of service to cows; for which reason, instead of making mine drink at the village fountain which was near my door, I sent them twice a day to a brook about a half quarter of a league off, so that they remained out about half an hour each time.

The cousin. I can very well conceive that, by abandoning short pasturing, very great advantages might be derived in farming, one of which would be the more convenient adoption of a better course of tillage. But there is still one great difficulty in the way, namely, the support of sheep. These you would certainly not pretend to keep the whole year round in the fold?

Benoit. It is very true, that for this class of animals change of place and exercise are more necessary than for horned cattle. In general, sheep require pasturing, although I have seen in various parts of Germany, many flocks prosper without being scarcely ever permitted to go out of their folds, these being provided with large yards in which these animals could move about at their will. But if the maintenance of sheep absolutely involves the necessity of short pasture, this must lead to a great misfortune, since it would be creating a great evil to gain a very trifling advantage.

The cousin. Those however, who possess large flocks of sheep, say that they yield a very good profit upon the present system.

Benoit. A very fine profit, as I can well conceive! Listen to me. The master with whom I served in Flanders, resided several years in England. I have heard him relate, that in a parish adjoining the one in which he lived, there was an enclosed meadow of considerable extent and fine soil, but which was subjected to a singular kind of servitude. This consisted in the privilege possessed by one of the richest individuals in the place, a descendant of an ancient pro-

prietor of the meadow, to pasture a single horse upon it throughout the whole year, and it was absolutely forbidden the owner by a strict and unalterable provision, to allow any other animal to run on the meadow. The result was, that the value of this meadow was depreciated from 3 to 4,000 francs per annum, the loss being occasioned more through the injury done by the horses' feet than by the grass he actually consumed. If any one had told the owner of the horse that he was the means of doing much mischief, in order to gain a small advantage, he would probably have made a reply similar to that of your sheep-owners, that the plan yielded him a very good profit. We are all too much disposed to estimate our own advantages, and pay but little attention to the losses sustained by others.

The cousin. The case you have related is one of revolting barbarism, which the laws ought to correct. But the keeping of sheep on short pasture is a very different matter, since these are only allowed to run upon the fields after the harvests have been saved, and therefore spoil nothing.

Benoit. If there be any difference, it is that the short pasturing of sheep will produce still more injury to grounds under cultivation, than the horse does to the meadow on which it is pastured. Of this you may, I think soon be convinced, for which purpose I will suppose the following case: The limits of the commune where I resided in Flanders, contained about 5,000 jours of land, very little of which was meadow. The grounds are cultivated in the greatest perfection, and every year covered with rich and productive crops. In addition to various kinds of grain and clover, flax and colza* are raised to a great amount. The term fallow is not known there, each jour of ground producing every year at least 40 francs clear of expenses. This, for the whole commune, makes a revenue of at least 200,000 francs.

Let a flock of five hundred sheep be introduced into this commune, and kept upon short pasturage. For this purpose it would be necessary to change at once the whole system of culture, since there is no pasture left in a district where each field is covered every year with a variety of crops at the will of the farmers; where the plough always marches directly in the rear of the scythe; where the earth is kept constantly free from weeds, and where two crops are often obtained from the same field in one year. It would be necessary to pursue the same system of cultivation that is followed here, and in all other places where short pasturing is practised, that is to say, return to fallowing and give up the sowing and raising of grasses: for you know as well as I do, that in every place where, as in that country, the lands are distributed among a great many owners, short pasturing and the cultivation of the grasses cannot subsist together. Behold then, the inhabitants of that commune, re-

* Colza de printemps (*Brassica oleracea arvensis*) a plant raised for its oily seed.
Fr.

duced by the practice of keeping sheep on short pasture, to the necessity of drawing, as in this place, only four or five francs nett profit from each jour of land. Allowing even, that by the assistance of a better plough the profit be increased to ten francs, the revenue of the commune would still be only 50,000 instead of 200,000. On the other hand, computing the profit of the flock of five hundred sheep at three francs a head, which is too much for this kind of stock when kept upon short pasture, the revenue would amount to 1,500 francs; that is to say, only the *hundredth part* of the amount of the diminution suffered.

Nevertheless, the proprietor of this flock, if he be a man satisfied with a moderate revenue, provided he gets it without much inconvenience, will be greatly troubled at giving up his income. He will not fail to urge in behalf of his sheep, the public interest, and especially the interests of the manufacturing and industrious classes who cannot dispense with wool. As the proprietors of these flocks of sheep often reside in cities, where their voices are heard much above those of the laborers, perhaps one of them will undertake to prove that it is for the general interest, that every other person should sacrifice three-fourths of his income, in order to procure for him, the proprietor of a flock of sheep, a very trifling product, when compared with the loss, which it is easy to be perceived, is occasioned.

The cousin. All this may be very true, and apply very well to those countries where agriculture is carried to the same degree of perfection as in that; for example, where you formerly lived. But in all other places, where the products of land are very moderate, and where short pasturing of sheep is practised, it does not appear to me probable, that it reduces much the profits of cultivation.

Benoit. The calculations which I have made, are quite as applicable to those districts where the lands produce, as here, only four or five francs the jour, as to the commune I have mentioned. For, if the lands afford such insignificant crops, the cause must be chiefly ascribed to the practice of short pasturing. The amount of gain attending the suppression of this custom, in a district where it was followed, would be as great as the loss that would be occasioned by its introduction into one where it did not exist. In this place, for example, where the lands are of a better quality than those of the commune in Flanders to which I have referred, why does it happen that the profits are so different? Simply because it is almost impossible to improve the system of culture, so long as the practice of short pasturage is adhered to.

I do not pretend to say that by abandoning this custom, the lands will be immediately brought to a condition capable of making them yield their greatest possible crops; to effect which, some time must be required. But this affords no good reason for neglecting to remove the obstacle which prevents any improvement. Some men will be found possessing more industry and enterprise than others, who will profit by the plans suggested to them; and gradually, their

example will be imitated. I am very sure, that if short pasturing was given up in this country, in less than two years there would not be a single commune where there would not be at least fifty jours sown in grasses more than at present. Now these fifty jours of land alone, would yield more profit than the sheep which lay waste the whole commune.

A correct calculation will show that a very small amelioration in the cultivation of lands is of much more importance to a district, than the whole products of the sheep which these lands will support on short pasturage.

The cousin. By this system, we should however, soon be deprived of wool to make our clothes, and the manufacturers would be obliged to supply themselves entirely from strangers.

Benoit. If this were even so, it ought to afford no reason why we should refuse to raise wool which would occasion us to lose a hundred times more than it is worth. But this is far from being true. On the contrary, I am convinced, that by the suppression of short pasturing, we might increase the quantity of wool. There are a great many communes possessing pasture grounds of greater or less extent, besides which there are few large farms in which there may not be found more or less ground calculated to furnish sheep with rich pasture, very different from that afforded by commons, or the ordinary short pasture. Should neither of these sources of pasturage be capable of affording enough nourishment, sheep might still be raised advantageously; for, by the suppression of short pasturing, sufficient crops could be raised in the whole commune to furnish an artificial and abundant supply of food consisting of roots, etc.

Short pasturage which affords a mean subsistence to sheep during summer, condemns them to an equally miserable support during winter, since it prevents the cultivation of those crops which insure abundant food for this season. So, that in every place where sheep are thus supported, they can only be kept in small numbers and in poor condition. On the contrary, without short pasturage, no difficulty is experienced in procuring as much food for them as they will require in winter, consisting of dried provender, roots, etc.; and even in summer one may easily raise those crops which form a supplement to a pasture, where the grounds appropriated to this purpose are not sufficiently large.

Finally, if it be true that sheep cannot be kept without being allowed to run at large, it is at the same time certain that whilst they are permitted to gather some part of their food from the pasture, where they obtain that exercise which is necessary to maintain them in health, nothing is to prevent their having the rest supplied to them either in folds or moveable pens, placed near the fields in which the crops destined for their support are raised. There are certain plants, as for example, clover, and luzerne, that cannot be fed in a green state without much caution, in consequence of the dangerous inflations which they often induce. But with proper

care these may be given to sheep as well as to cattle, for which last they are attended with equal danger. I have seen the practice followed without any inconvenient effects. There are, however, a great many other plants that may be raised for the purpose, the use of which is not accompanied with this risk.

The greatest inconvenience attending this mode of feeding sheep, is the expense incurred in moving and transporting the green crops when these are not fed upon the ground where they grow, which however, can generally be readily accomplished. But if this expense be compared with the advantages arising from the plan, not only in the improvement of the soil, but also in the profits derived from the sheep, it will be seen that there is not room for a moment's hesitation in its adoption. Any one who possesses lands capable of being sown in grass and converted into artificial meadows suitable for pasturage, and who now keeps three or four hundred sheep in miserable condition upon short pasture, may, by this method, keep four times the number; and as it is with sheep as with all other kinds of stock, that their profits are in proportion to the nourishment which they receive, each sheep will yield a much larger product.

By this means also, one may keep the finest breeds of sheep, which yield the greatest profits, and cannot, except with difficulty, be raised upon short pasture. In short, the increased profits which one may derive from his lands by the adoption of an improved mode of culture founded upon the suppression of short pasturing, will be twenty times more considerable than the expense incurred in the adoption of this method.

It is very certain, that by such a system, France might be made to produce an infinitely greater quantity of wool than she at present produces. As to those districts which possess no lands suitable for pasturing, where all the grounds are divided into very small portions, where the farms do not present fields sufficiently extensive to be converted into sheep pastures, it is not in such places that sheep can be raised. For here, this can only be effected by short pasturing, and wherever a flock of sheep is kept upon this plan, they prove more destructive than a hail storm, or a regiment of Cossacks. Every pound of wool shorn from the backs of such sheep, costs the commune in which it is raised 100 francs. The destruction of the produce of one hundred jours of land and the misery of twenty families, are the price of each piece of cloth made from this wool.

The conversation had proceeded thus far, when the cousin perceived that night was near. He therefore took leave, observing at the time, that he should get a good scolding from his wife for having staid so late.

As to myself, I retired to note down the conversation whilst the subjects were still fresh in my memory. If I have altered some words, I am very sure that I have scrupulously preserved the sense. Before publishing, I submitted what I had written to Benoit, who made me alter some things. He was at first very much dissatisfied

with my design to put him in print; but I succeeded in convincing him that it would be useful in spreading a knowledge of the agricultural processes which, with him, had succeeded so well. He, however made me promise, that I would never reveal the place of his residence, for fear of subjecting him to visits which might interfere with the retirement so congenial to his feelings. It is for this reason that I do not give the reader an opportunity of making a personal acquaintance with this fine man.

From the American Farmer.

ADVANTAGES OF AN AGRICULTURAL LIFE.

THAT agriculture possesses distinguished advantages, we desire no other evidence than is furnished by the fact, that immense numbers of all classes, spend the spring and summer of their lives, in providing means to pass the autumn and winter of their existence in the country.

Few men, no matter how elevated, or how humble—no matter how brilliant their reputation for genius, or how unbounded their affluence—no matter how extensive and profitable their avocations, or how sanguine their hopes, have ever existed, in a city, without a secret or avowed intention, that when they shall have attained the highest point of greatness, or accumulated wealth sufficient for comfortable independence—when they shall have filled the world with their names, or have amassed countless thousands—when they shall have reaped their last harvest, that their employments can create, or seen their fairest hopes fully realized, of abandoning the bustle and turmoil, the cares, anxieties and responsibilities incident to their various stations in the city, and retiring to the solitude of the country, there to pass the decline of life, amidst the pleasures of literary leisure and the comforts of domestic peace.

The statesman in the full meridian of his glory, turns with delight from the vexations of office, to contemplate the tranquil attractions of rural life, where all the beauties of nature solicit his admiration, and all the exquisite enjoyments of placid content and sweet retirement court his acceptance.

The humble tradesman, toiling night and day for a scanty subsistence, compelled to submit to the "proud man's contumely," and the "oppressor's wrong," while he hoards his little treasure, offspring of his constant labor, is consoled by the hope that it will one day or other, enable him to lead a life of comparative freedom in the country.

Authors, the fabric of whose fame is erected on a basis imperious to the course of time, withdraw to the country, where they

are less exposed to the venomous shafts of malice, and the barbed arrows of envy, and where they can pursue their studies, more comfortable and more advantageously.

The man of wealth, with unnumbered millions at his disposal, kindles at the idea of separating himself from the leeches which surround him, and anticipates the highest perfection of human felicity in removing from the busy world to some secluded spot, where he can pursue the even tenor of his way, unexposed to ceaseless applications for loans of money, perpetual persuasions to embark in hazardous schemes of speculation, and the heartless attentions of those, who hope to divide his affluence amongst themselves, and squander it perhaps in indolence and dissipation.

The professional man, exhausted by years of incessant toil, fondly cherishes the hope, that he will be able finally to exchange his life of labor in the city, for one of ease in the country. Where the pure air will restore his shattered constitution, wholesome exercise renovate his enfeebled frame, and domestic cheerfulness revive his drooping spirits.

The great objects of man's hopes and exertions is happiness. The great secret of terrestrial happiness is health. A residence in the country facilitates the acquisition of the requisites conducing to the establishment of health. Exercise and temperance are the two best physicians in the world—the one whets the appetite, the other prevents the abuse of it. Upon a farm it becomes indispensable that the owner should be always actively engaged, otherwise he cannot hope to render his property valuable. If, therefore, he discharges his duty, he will find it necessary to take regular and abundant exercise. The man most constantly employed, is most likely to lead a temperate life. Those only who lead a life of indolence, and are tortured by its attendant train of fears, sorrows, chimeras and passions, are plunged into the horrid gulf of intemperance. Inhabitants of a city almost invariably lead a sedentary life, and if there are those who take exercise, they are compelled to do it, in air polluted; they breathe the pestiferous miasma, generated by the filth of the city. Inhabitants of the country, go where they will breathe pure unadulterated air, I allude of course to those dwelling in salubrious regions. Health then is one great, incalculable advantage, resulting from a residence in the country. Omnipotent Heaven can confer no higher blessing upon man—this renders smooth the rough paths of life—this furnishes man with more true joy, than he could derive from the combined treasures of Golconda and Potosi. Without it, the pleasure resulting from gratified ambition, successful love, or brilliant fame, is vain and hollow. Without it, every other power physical or mental, is as torpid and lifeless, as would be the vegetating powers without the genial influence of the glorious sun.

The immortal Locke somewhere says, "he that possesses a sound mind, in a sound body, wants little else, he that wants either can be but little the better for any thing else." A sentiment to which the

world will unanimously subscribe. And Martial, has comprised the same sentiment, in one solitary line:

"Living is not life, without health and tranquillity."

It is health which blunts the edge of all our misfortunes, and adds a double relish to every enjoyment. It renders the body vigorous, the mind masculine. Disease engenders slowness, this induces effeminacy, of the corporal and intellectual faculties; I will conclude by expressing more forcibly, in the language of a once admired poet, the difference between them:

"The wise and active conquer difficulties,
By daring to attempt them. Sloth and folly
Shiver and shrink at sight of toil and hazard,
And the impossibility they fear."

PROFESSOR COOPER'S ANALYSIS

OF VARIOUS SPECIMENS OF PENNSYLVANIA LIMESTONE.

(Cooper's Emporium, new series, vol. 1. page 318.)

Some time ago the honorable Richard Peters, of Belmont, near Philadelphia, requested I would take the trouble of analyzing some limestones, for the purpose of ascertaining the quantity of magnesia they might contain. In England, the impression among scientific men, in consequence of the experiments of Mr. Tenant, in Phil. Trans. 1790, are, that limestone containing a considerable quantity of magnesia, such as the limestone of York, in Yorkshire; Bredon, in Leicestershire; Matlock, in Derbyshire, and some other places, were unfavorable to agriculture. Mr. Tenant found that seeds sown in earth, sprinkled with lime made from calcareous limestone, vegetated very well, and the lime operated favorably; but when sprinkled with an equal quantity of lime, made from a stone that contained two parts of magnesia to three of pure lime, they did not vegetate.

His experiments were made, evidently on *secondary* limestones containing magnesia; and the stratum of this kind of limestone he found superincumbent on the purer calcareous stone; and which in general he considers as alluvial limestone, in reference to the strata on which his experiments were made.

Judge Peters transmitted to me nine different specimens of limestone from Chester county, (and Montgomery county,) numbered and named as follows:

No. 1 Holstein's.	No. 6 Dr. Gardner's
2 Coates'.	7 Barnet's.
3 Yocum's.	8 Bull's.
4 Cleaver's.	9 Baker's.
5 Hughes'.	

Of these, No. 7 is regarded as the strongest for building or for land, and No. 9 as the weakest. The first four are strong lime, 5 and six of medium quality, and No. 8 nearly equal to No. 7: that is, according to their reputation in the neighborhood.

Upon these limestones I have made experiments for the purpose of ascertaining their component parts, but chiefly as to the magnesian earth, they may hold.

It is not an easy problem to discover the most simple, the cheapest, and the most accurate method of separating magnesia from limestone and clay, (from lime and alumina.)

We have no good precipitant of magnesia; phosphoric acid requires combinations that make the results complicated, and drive us to calculation, which when I can, I would avoid.

The following methods have been used, to separate magnesia from a combined solution of lime and magnesia in the muriatic acid.

First. Separate the lime by the oxalic acid. This is too expensive.

Secondly. Precipitate the lime by saturated carbonat of potash, which in the cold throws down the carbonat of lime, and the residual liquor heated, lets fall the carbonat of magnesia. This is a method recommended by Davy and Henry; but I have never been able by this method perfectly to keep separate the carbonats of these two earths.

Thirdly. Throw down the carbonat of lime by carbonat of ammonia: filter: then add to the muriat of magnesia containing carbonat of ammonia, phosphat of soda. The ammoniaco-phosphat of magnesia is precipitated; and 151 grains of this triple salt dried at 90 degrees of Fahrenheit, answers to 100 grains of muriat of magnesia. Hence, if 20 grains of a mixed solution of the muriats of lime and magnesia give 15.1 grains of ammoniaco-phosphat of magnesia, the mixture contains equal quantities of muriat of lime and magnesia. Or, 100 grains so dried are equal to 111 grains chrySTALLIZED, or 62.2 of dried sulphat of magnesia. But this seems to me below the average water of chrySTALLIZATION in sulphat of magnesia, which contains nearly 50 per cent. 26 Nich. Journ. 277.

This process is used by Dr. Henry, Dr. Wollaston, and I believe by Dr. Marcet.

Fourthly. The lime may be precipitated by oxalat of potash, and the muriat of magnesia, may be separated either by the filter or by alcohol: and precipitated either by hot carbonat of potash, or by ammoniaco-phosphat of soda. Or the alcohol or the acid may be driven off by exposure for an hour to red heat. Or, by sulphuric acid, the magnesia may be chrySTALLIZED under gentle evaporation into Epsom, or the bitter purging salt of magnesia.

Fifthly. The muriat of lime, may be precipitated into Gypsum, either by sulphuric acid, or by Glauber's or Epsom salt, acidulated with a few drops of oil of vitriol.

Sixthly. The limestone containing magnesia, may be reduced into

an impalpable powder, and treated with an equal weight of oil of vitriol, mixed with thrice its quantity of water. When the limestone is well powdered and sifted through fine muslin, and the superfluous acid driven off by heat, I believe this is as good a method as any.

In making the experiments of which I am about to give the result, I proceeded in two ways.

First. I took 100 grains of the stone powdered and sifted, and treated it with muriatic acid diluted with three waters by measure, stirring it frequently: after four hours, the supernatant liquor was poured off, and the undissolved residuum washed with an equal quantity of hot water as of the acid liquor, filtered, and dried in the heat of about 160 fah. and then weighed.

The solution, was then precipitated by a sufficient quantity of oil of vitriol cautiously added: it was left to stand after stirring till the gypsum had formed. Then filtered, and the separated gypsum put aside.

This second filtered solution, contained, muriat of magnesia, a small quantity of sulphat of magnesia, a small quantity of sulphat of lime, and alumina, with excess of acid. The alumina was thrown down in a dirty-colored flocculent precipitate, by the cautious addition of carbonat of ammonia, and was separated by the filter and washed, dried and weighed. The solution was then precipitated by hot carbonat of potash which threw down the magnesia and the lime; and filtered. This precipitate was re-dissolved in sulphuric acid, and left to stand. The sulphat of lime (generally about one sixth) separated spontaneously, fell down and was added to the first portion.

The whole of the magnesia was then thrown down by carbonat of potash, well washed, dried over a charcoal fire in the heat of about 160 degrees and then weighed.

The sulphat of lime, or gypsum, was exposed in a crucible for two hours to a red heat, and the lime calculated on the proportion of 100 parts limestone to 130 of the anhydrous gypsum. A proportion, for which I will assign my reasons in a supplement to the present paper.

Secondly. I proceeded in another way.

I treated the finely powdered limestone with strong sulphuric acid (oil of vitriol of commerce;) tritulating them together in a glass mortar. I then added four times the quantity of water. The clear liquor was decanted from the sediment, which was washed with another portion of water, and the liquors added together. The sediment (gypsum) was rendered anhydrous by exposure to a red heat in a crucible for two hours, and the limestone calculated on the proportion of 10 parts limestone to 13 of anhydrous gyps: deducting the silix previously found. The filtered solution to which the washings were added, was concentrated by evaporation, which occasioned a slight precipitate (about one sixth) of sulphat of lime: it was then treated with carbonat of ammonia for the alumina, and with carbonat of potash for the magnesia as before.

The component parts of the stones sent to me, were ascertained on the average of these two methods.

The limestones transmitted to me, bore evident marks of contiguity to primitive strata. The coloring matter was black hornblende, sometimes in streaks or veins, sometimes minutely divided and mixed with the limestone, giving the greyish tinge to the stone. The 9th specimen was intermixed with mica; the insoluble residuum of the four first specimens in dilute marine acid contained a small portion of matter silky to the touch. I believe all the limestones connected with the range of primitive formations on the seaboard of our country from Boston to Virginia, contain more or less of magnesia. They are in the immediate neighborhood of the steatite and other magnesian strata, that envelop as a matrix, the chromate of iron. I tried the specific gravity of three of them, which varied from 2,65 to 2,72 the usual range of common limestones.

No. 1. *Holstein's*. Color, greyish white: fracture, uneven: surface, common splintery: the stone seems to consist of minute lustrous crystals: slightly fetid on being pounded. I obtained in 100 parts, silex 3, alumina 2, carbonate of magnesia 12. The rest was carbonate of lime or pure limestone. The traces of iron were evident with tincture of galls and prussiate of potash, but in no greater degree than might be attributed to the usual impurity of the acids of commerce. My muriatic acid was freed from the sulphuric, by muriate of Baryt.

No. 2. *Coates'*. Color, greyish white: fracture, uneven: surface, fine splintery, consisting of minute sparkling crystals. I obtained in 100 parts, of silex 3, alumina 2, carbonate of magnesia 14. The rest was pure limestone.

No. 3. *Yocum's*. Color, greyish white streaked with bluish grey, being colored with hornblende (amphibole.) Fracture uneven: surface, splintery, small sparkling crystals. I obtained in 100 parts, silex 4, alumina 2, carbonate of magnesia 14. The rest was pure limestone.

No. 4. *Cleaver's*. Color, bluish grey: fracture uneven in one direction, but splitting into lamina of about half an inch thick in the other; there was a very thin clay colored sediment between the lamina: surface opaque, without lustre. I obtained from 100 parts, silex 4, alumina 6, carbonate of magnesia 14. The rest was pure limestone.

No. 5. *Hughes'*. Color, white inclining to grey: fracture uneven: surface, splintery, opaque, void of lustre. I obtained from 100 parts, silex 5, alumina 2, carbonate of magnesia 12. The rest, pure limestone.

No. 6. *Dr. Gardner's*. Colour, greyish inclining to bluish white: fracture uneven: texture, a very fine, easily-powdered, sandy grit, consisting of minute lustrous crystals. I obtained from 100 parts, silex 2, alumina 0, carbonate of magnesia 16. The rest pure limestone.

No. 7. *Burnet's*. Color, white with a very slight clay colored

tinge: fracture uneven: surface, chrystallized lustry facets: texture, saccharoid, the same as the saccharoid limestone on the York turnpike road about 10 miles from Baltimore. I obtained, silex 1, alumina 0, carbonat of magnesia 14. The rest, pure limestone.

No. 8. *Bull's*. Appearance like No. 7, only the facets of the chrystals much smaller. Silex 1, alumina 0, carbonat of magnesia 14, the rest limestone.

No. 9. *Baker's*. Color, ash-grey intermixed with brown mica, so as to bear the appearance of a mixture of pepper and salt: small lustry chrystals. I obtained silex 36, undecomposed mica 4, alumina by precipitation 6, carbonat of magnesia 4. The rest limestone.

Hence it would seem, that the proportion of magnesia in these stones, is not so great as to produce any remarkable effect, either in agriculture, or as cements. The last (No. 9.) is doubtless the worst, as containing so large a portion of silicious sand, which on light soils is worse than useless.

Tenant's limestones, contained a much larger portion of magnesia, and the effect was therefore more evident. The greater proportion of limestone used in England than in this country, with the same effect may arise not from the nature of the lime, but of the soil whereon it is put. It is there used in large proportion to strong loamy arable soils, and to swampy, spouty ground, that tends to produce sorrel. When it is used for the purpose of producing white clover, for which it seems to be a specific stimulus, it is not applied in greater proportion there than here, and merely as a top dressing. That is, so far as my observation and recollection enable me to speak on the subject.

REMARKS ON THE DOMESTIC OX.

"It would be without interest now to write upon the usefulness and value of the domestic ox, (*Bos Taurus*) an animal so well known, and which may be said to form a necessary part of the domestic household of every civilized inhabitant of the globe. It may be considered as one of the most valuable acquisitions to man, and one of those conquests over the animal creation, greatly promotive of civilization, and rendering the most profitable return for the care and attention bestowed upon it.

By its docility and strength the earth is tilled. Its milk and flesh, and its bones, from which gelatine is extracted, furnish us with the most nutritive food. Its fat yields us light, its hide leather, its horns are adapted to various purposes of ornament and economy, its hoofs yield glue, and even its hair is not without its value. Its very food is again returned to us, as that which is not absorbed to support its strength and increase its flesh, constitutes one of our most valuable manures,

In its general description it may be said to have, 'a square concave forehead, with horns rising from the edge of the frontal ridge; is destitute of a mane, has a dewlap and thirteen pair of ribs; its tail is rooted in a kind of groove between the coccygian bones, and hangs down to its heels.' It would appear that originally it was of a black color, but change of food, climate, and domestication have made great varieties in this as well as other respects.

All animals of this genus are particularly offended with glaring colors, so that it is dangerous to expose one's self with red garments among herds that are not extremely docile; and even the common milch cow, so docile and tractable, will sometimes take offence at a red shawl, and render the safety of the wearer precarious.

The domestication of this species is supposed to have been accomplished originally by the Caucasians in Western Asia, to whom the earliest conditions of civilization are so generally traced. And with justice in this respect, as the tilling of the earth must have led to the idea of a division of property, of the *meum* and *tuum*, the great basis of civilized society. The condition of the herdsmen is rude and but partially civilized, but that of cultivators of the soil is always found to be a highly advanced condition, in which the arts and sciences have flourished. Man may war and hunt with the horse and the dog, but peace, and property in the soil, and all their consequent advantages to the arts and sciences, are not to be traced beyond the subjugation of the sheep and the ox.

There is yet in Scotland, the remains of a wild breed of the ox, now kept only in parks, and but partially domesticated. It is called the *white urus*. *Urus Scoticus* of the books. Its size is small and color white. The muzzle is however always black, and a part of the ear towards the tip red. The horns are white, with the tips bent downwards, and black. It is probably of the same race as the wild bull, which overthrew king Robert, and gave rise to the name of *Turnbull*, bestowed upon the individual by whom he was rescued.

The domestic ox is said to be precisely the same in character with the wild, differing only in the 'flexures of the horns and external appearance,' the results of climate, food and treatment. Those with straight backs (not the hunched races,) are considered more pure and more direct descendants, from the 'probably original region of domestication; retaining in their stature and color a closer resemblance with the urus, but developing in general, a greater extent of horn.' The hunched races are supposed to have been derived from a different species.

'The breeds of the Kisquire and Calmuck Tartars, those of Podolia and Ukraine, of European Turkey, of Hungary and of the Roman states, are among the largest known.' These are all distinguished for large spreading horns with dark points and of a 'bluish-ash color passing to black.' Italy and Tuscany also possess another race, smaller than these, but remarkable for its white

color, and the great beauty of its form. It is the form of one of these copied in the beautiful engraving which represents Jupiter in the act of eloping with Europa.

Ancient Egypt has the reputation of having once had a large white breed, and one is also found in Abyssinia, but these latter are frequently colored. The Caffres and Hottentots also possess a fine race, 'marked with large brown or black clouds.' Some of these attain a great size, and constitute their war oxen. 'They ride on them on all occasions; being quick, persevering, extremely docile, and governed by the voice or whistle with surprising intelligence.'

There is a breed of large stature in Denmark, from which the 'tall Dutch race' is supposed to have been produced. These last are considered as the origin of the Holstein breed, which is 'the parent of the old unimproved English breeds.' The Dutch race is considered the origin of the large breeds of Salamanca in Spain, and these last transported to Cuba and South America, to have furnished the races of those countries.

Breeds with small horns exist in the Crimea, Germany, Sweden, France, England, Italy and Spain; and the 'Polled races or hornless cattle,' originally a German race, have spread to Iceland and Norway, and are now found in Scotland, France and Spain; from which latter country, they have been transported to Paraguay. They are also common in Madagascar and in Abyssinia.

No nation deserves as much praise as the English, for its endeavors to improve the breeds of all our domestic animals, and the great success which has resulted from their exertion, is truly a noble, and may almost be assigned as their exclusive reward. With them the dog, the horse, the sheep, and the ox, have attained a singular degree of perfection. All our fine breeds of the latter animal, have been derived from that country. We will subjoin a short description of the various improved English breeds.

1st. The *long horned* or *Lancaster breed*. This breed has long horns, thick hide, short hair, hoofs large and much depth of the fore quarter. Not remarkable for quantity of milk, but its milk yields a great deal of cream. Various colored, but generally has a white streak along the spine. The *improved Leicester*, is a variety of this breed.

2d. The *short horned*. These include the *Holderness*, *Teeswater*, *Yorkshire*, *Durham*, and *Northumberland* breeds. They are considered the most improved kinds, producing the greatest quantity of milk; and arriving at the greatest weight, and are generally preferred over all others for the dairy and the shambles. Some individuals have been fed to twenty-one hundred the four quarters.

3rd. The *middle horned*. These include the *Devon*, *Hereford* and *Sussex* breeds. They do not produce as much milk as the former, but generally fatten well, younger. The flesh of the Devon is the most esteemed, but it is not so large a race as either of the others. They are all active and hardy animals, and fine for the yoke.

4th. The *Polled* breeds. The most valued of these is the *Galloway*. It is not large, weighing generally about five hundred 'when not regularly fattened;' of a fine form, and is said to retain its flesh and not to lose weight by driving to market. The *Suffolk Duns*, are a variety of this race.

5th. The *Highland* breeds. These are variously colored, and generally badly formed, but they are said to yield milk abundantly, and to fatten rapidly.

6th. The *Welch* breeds. Of these there are two distinguished; one considered a cross from the long-horned, and esteemed next to the Devon for the draught; the other is lower in stature, black in color, and well made, and fine for the dairy.

7th. The *Alderney* or *Gurnsey*, is a small breed, with crumpled horns, and frequently badly formed. In this last peculiarity, they have been lately much improved. Their colors generally yellow or light red. The genuine Alderney is described as having the color within the ears yellow, also the root of the tail and the tuft at the end of the tail; are good milkers and make fine beef.

Although the French have not bestowed the same attention upon the improvement of these animals as the English, they have, however, several fine breeds. All of these have been classed into two divisions: the first called '*Boeufs de haute crue*, or those of a middle or small stature; have a fierce look, thick hide, large dewlap, black or greenish horns, and live in the mountainous departments.' The second are called '*Boeufs de nature*. Stature large or middle sized, head and body small, horns white, hide thin, hair soft, and of a mild aspect. Belonging to the low and level lands and constitute the Cholets, Nantz, Anjou, Marçais, Breton, Mans, Dutch, Cotentin and Comtois breeds.'

We are disposed to consider the hardy and active cattle of New England, as belonging to the middle horned, and probably the Devon breed. If so, they have much improved in that climate, as they frequently develop great size. Attention to breeding from those of the best characters and forms, of animals already acclimated and showing propensities to improve, is always a successful course, and is the basis of the improvements in England. Foreign crosses from improved stocks are doubtless advantages, but these should be introduced with caution into climates differing essentially from that from which the improved stock is derived, and great care should be observed that the stock introduced is not of a tender family, requiring much attention and stall feeding, so opposed to the habits of our country, and so much beyond our general means, and also from the prices of labor and food rather an unprofitable course.

The fine breeds of the south branch and upper parts of the Potomac, also appear to be improved Devons. They have, however, generally well developed horns, as have also the greater part of the cattle of the western country, but those with small horns are considered a better race and more easily fattened.

The polled races are also frequently met with in our country.

The hunched races differ from the straight-backs, not merely in the hunch, but in their voice, and they possess also greater liveliness and activity. These last properties might adapt them admirably for the draught, where quick and active motion is so desirable. They are common in Asia and Africa, have generally crumpled horns, and much white in their coloring. Many suppose these to have originated from a species different from the straight-backs.

There are animals indigenous to North America, which have a strong resemblance to those about which we have been treating; one of these is classed as of a different genus from the *Bos*, and is called of the genus *Oribos*. It stands as the only species of this genus. We allude to the *Musk ox*, (*O. Moschatus*) of the northern regions. It is described as in "size equal to the Gurnsey cow, with brownish black hair, occasionally marked with white blots, and it grows to a very great length. Its legs are generally white." It is a very fierce animal particularly in the rutting season, when the bulls frequently fight until one is killed. They live in small herds, seldom exceeding forty. There is generally an over proportion of cows, supposed to be a consequence of the deadly contests between the bulls, as these are frequently found killed. They emit a strong musky smell, but their flesh is considered good, particularly that of the calves and heifers. Three hundred to three hundred and fifty pounds of beef is the general yield of a good carcass. No endeavors have yet been made to domesticate these animals, and our knowledge of them is rather limited, derived principally from the hunters of Hudson's bay and the few travellers who have penetrated into that region.

The other animal to which we allude, but which is however of the genus *Bos*, is the *American Bison*, (*Bos Americanus*.) Its common and well known name is the buffalo. It has 'small black horns, very distant, turned sideways and upwards, height at the shoulder about five feet, at the croup four, and length from nose to tail eight.' But these dimensions no doubt vary considerably from the weights which have been reported of some individuals. The disposition of its hair and its general aspect are well known in our country, from frequent exhibitions of the animal, and the many excellent prints of it which exist. Its structure forward, is extremely robust and heavy, but light and weak behind. 'The body is long, having fifteen pair of ribs, and but four coccygian vertebæ.' They are active and irritable, but not vicious, except in the rutting season, and might, I have no doubt, be easily tamed; many have been, partially, at our frontier posts; and endeavors have been used to produce a cross between the buffalo bull and the domestic cow, but with fatal effects to the latter, as she has been found unable to relieve herself from the calf. Greater success would without doubt follow the experiment of a cross between the domestic bull and the buffalo cow, as the probable change of conformation of the issue would facilitate the delivery from a mother, formed to relieve herself from a full

hunch. But the success is hardly desirable, as the issue would in all probability be unprolific. The parents are evidently, and with great propriety so considered by naturalists, of different species. At least the known differences in osteology justifies such a conclusion, until the unequivocal experiment shall prove to the contrary. The period of gestation is said to be different from that of the domestic ox."

BEET SUGAR CULTURE.

"Mr. Childs, of Boston, has recently been on a tour through France and Germany. He gathered many interesting particulars upon the subject. In 1828, in France, there were but eighty establishments for beet culture, and in 1837, there were five hundred and forty!

It is an interesting feature of the beet culture, that they will grow upon poor soil, and even where other crops would scarcely pay for attention. From sixteen to twenty tons per acre is an average crop, the price of which is from three to four dollars per ton. No crop can produce more money than the sugar beet.

Concerning the value of the beet for feeding cattle after the juice is expressed, there is but one opinion, and that is wholly in its favor. The pumice is considered almost as valuable as the original beet, animals eating it with avidity, and it can be preserved with great ease for fodder the year round. The leaves, prior to the time the beets are pulled, furnish a rich and abundant fodder for cattle, and they are dried in France, and put aside for future use like hay."

MISCELLANEOUS.

To please the fancy and improve the mind.

THE DELAWARE RAIL ROAD.

THE growth and prosperity of a city always keeps even pace with its facilities of communication with the country. Rivers, roads and canals, are as necessary to its support, as are veins, arteries and the vital air, to the existence of the body. Were one half the roads and canals, which lead to the great city of Philadelphia blocked up and rendered impassable, the grass would grow, and silence would reign in one half of her streets; where now the busy hum of industry, pursuing a great and profitable trade with the country, is heard. Every new avenue of access increases the prosperity of the city; adding to the advantages of those already

resident there, and furnishing the means and inducement for new improvements, and a new influx of strangers to increase the population.

Large cities appear to have many advantages over smaller ones; hence there is always great rivalry between them, each to outstrip the others, in their resources, population and consequent importance. Three of our Atlantic cities, Baltimore, Philadelphia and New York, as it regards their natural commercial advantages, are so nearly equal, that either one of them can import and sell to the country dealer, such articles as he wishes to purchase, at a price so nearly the same in each, that his preference of the one over the others, as a place of trade, will commonly be regulated by the ease and expedition, with which he may be enabled to visit them. For it seems, that the important truth, "time is money" is now more appreciated than it ever was before. Every place is entitled to, and ought to make the most of its natural commercial location, and it is the part of wisdom in its inhabitants, to foster every source of internal improvement which can be brought to bear beneficially upon its interests.

These observations are made by way of calling the attention of the citizens of Philadelphia and New York, but particularly of Philadelphia, to the consideration of the proposed Delaware rail road, for which a most liberal charter was granted by our legislature, at the June session of 1836. Owing to the derangement of the currency and consequent pressure in the money market, the books for the sale of the stock have not yet been opened; but we understand that it is the intention of the commissioners, in a short time, to make an effort to carry the enterprise into operation. An idea of the importance of the work may be obtained from the following report of the commissioners to the legislature.

"The undersigned commissioners of the Delaware rail road have the honor respectfully to report: That they have now discharged all the duties enjoined upon them by the legislature as preparatory to opening the subscription for the capital stock of the company. The subscription books are purchased, and the reports of the engineers employed to survey the road being now completed, are herewith laid before you. From these it will be seen, that the maximum or highest estimated cost of the projected rail road from the Wilmington and Susquehanna rail road, by the devious route through the towns of the state, to the Maryland line at the south boundary of Delaware, being $94\frac{29}{100}$ miles in length is \$1,069,462

To Georgetown, in Sussex county	908,318
---------------------------------	---------

To Seaford, via Georgetown	1,037,408
----------------------------	-----------

To Lewes, via Georgetown	1,092,187
--------------------------	-----------

The lines proposed to be run from Milford to Seaford and from Milford to Lewes, would by diminishing the distance, of course greatly diminish the amount of this estimate of the cost of a rail road to Lewes or Seaford.

The route over the dividing ridge has not been run, for the reasons stated in the report of the Engineer-in-Chief. But this route is unquestionably the cheapest and shortest route to Seaford on the Nanticoke river, where the Chesapeake steam boat navigation commences; and from the best information which we can obtain, the construction of a rail road from the Wilmington and Susquehanna rail road to Seaford, even by the towns of Newark, Middletown, Smyrna, Dover and Milford, would not cost more than 900,000 dollars. The ridge route proposed to connect Philadelphia by the Wilmington and Susquehanna rail road with Seaford would cost far less. We think there can be no doubt, that one million of dollars would be sufficient now to connect both Lewestown and Seaford with Philadelphia by one of the best rail roads in the country.

The Delaware Rail Road Company when organized, will be authorised by its charter, to select its own route and to run to Lewes or to Seaford, or to the south boundary of the state, or to all of them, or to run to any other point within the state. The survey now made is in no way binding on the company. It may use this or make any other survey and select any other route which its stockholders may prefer.

The object of the present survey and report which is made entirely through the liberality of the state, is to satisfy persons at a distance of the practicability of constructing the rail road even on the most expensive and longest rout, at a rate far below former conjectural estimates. With this survey and estimate before the public and a perpetual charter, the liberality of whose provisions can hardly be exceeded, exempting the stock, tolls and all other property whatsoever belonging to the company from tax for fifty years from its passage, requiring no bonus to the state, but actually giving a large bonus to the stockholders, in the exemption of land from tax for individual concessions to the company, it is confidently believed that there cannot be a doubt of the final success of the enterprise. The state having subscribed twenty-five thousand dollars in the stock of the company and paid for all the surveys, no further pecuniary aid is in our opinion required of it. A corporation of this character, if its capital be entirely or chiefly composed of state funds, must want that great stimulus to successful exertion which the private interest of enterprising individual stockholders alone can supply. If the brilliant prospect now offered to the cities of Philadelphia and Wilmington, of enjoying the principal advantages of a seaport through this means of connection with the Delaware Breakwater harbor, and of turning by means of the rail road to the waters which flow into the Chesapeake, the southern trade and travel now every year increasing and concentrating upon Norfolk and Richmond, by the great rail roads and canals of the south and south west,—if the benefits thus to be secured to the south by opening to her the shortest, safest and cheapest possible line of communication with the northern cities, and all the advantages which the people of this state may reasonably expect to derive from this en-

terprise will not ensure the requisite subscription to the stock, the failure will not rest upon the legislature of Delaware.

The state of Virginia has chartered a company to construct a rail road through the counties of Accomac and Northampton, to act in connection with a rail road from the point at the south boundary of Delaware, where the Delaware rail road may terminate, extending through the intervening district of Maryland to the Virginia line. But the state of Maryland has refused to grant a charter to a company to extend the road through her limits, acting it is said upon the belief, that the whole line of road will operate injuriously by turning trade and travel from Baltimore to Philadelphia. However this refusal may be regretted by some who were most desirous to extend the benefits of the road through the peninsula, it is evident that the great object of turning southern travel by a rail road through this state, cannot be affected in the slightest degree. Seaford is within our own limits; the navigation of the Nanticoke river to it by steamboats of the largest class is excellent, and the right to that navigation can never be taken from us.

A union of the energies of the citizens of the eastern counties of Maryland with those of the citizens of our own state, in the construction of a road which is designed for the benefit of the peninsula is much to be desired. With the eastern shore of that state, we have and must ever have a community of interest and feeling. Aware of this, the legislature which incorporated the Delaware rail road company has provided by the 22d section of its charter 'That it shall be the *duty* of the president and directors of the said company, at all times to invite the co-operation of the states of Maryland and Virginia, in the construction of rail roads for the improvement of the peninsula on just and equitable principles, and to grant every facility for transportation and passage to the other citizens of the peninsula, as well as those of this state, on the roads to be constructed under the provisions of this act, which can be granted consistently with justice to the said company.' Acting in the spirit which dictated this provision, we shall attempt to throw no obstacle in the way of the projected road on the eastern shore of Maryland, from Elkton to the Anamesic river. We shall rather rejoice in the success of our neighbors and friends should their enterprise be successful; but should they from obstacles not anticipated, abandon their design, we shall invoke their assistance with confidence, that they will endeavor to avail themselves of all the benefits to be obtained by lateral branches into Maryland to join our road. Whether such a co-operation as is desirable for the benefit of both districts of country can be produced, must be left to time and the future exertions of the citizens of both. We trust it will be eventually found that there are no antagonizing interests among them, to prevent their rallying together in a common cause and exerting themselves in one common effort for the benefit of the whole peninsula.

The ridge route through this state ought to be surveyed; and it is believed that an appeal to the General Government for a corps

of engineers to make it, would not be unsuccessful. The longest and by far the most difficult survey has already been made by the state.

In conclusion, permit us to express our sense of what is due to the Engineer-in-Chief employed to make the survey and estimates now submitted to you, who freely gave his own services to the state without any compensation. His exalted standing in his profession, must give a weight to the opinions he has advanced; which by an intelligent public cannot fail to be highly and duly appreciated. Nor can we justly omit to notice the industry and skill displayed by Edward Staveley, Esquire, the Assistant Engineer, whose report is hereto annexed together with that of his principal. All which is most respectfully submitted.

JOHN M. CLAYTON,	} <i>Commissioners.</i>
WILLIAM D. WAPLES,	
RICHARD MANSFIELD.	

Dover, Delaware, Feb. 2, 1837."

The most eligible rout, in our opinion, for a line of communication between Philadelphia and New York, and the whole south and south-western country, would be, to connect the southern internal improvements with those of the north, by a line of steamboats to run from Norfolk in Virginia, to Seaford in the state of Delaware, and from thence by a rail road by the most direct rout, to the Baltimore and Philadelphia rail road. The passage by water from Norfolk to Seaford, is free from shoals or obstructions of any kind, to impede the progress of the boats. The ground over which the rail road, from Seaford to its junction with the New Castle and Frenchtown, and Baltimore and Philadelphia rail roads would pass, cannot be equalled in any portion of the middle states, for its even, plain, and firm surface, and the absence of obstacles to be overcome, by way of bridges, excavations and embankments.

The distance from Norfolk to Philadelphia by the proposed line of communication, would be about one hundred miles less than any other now used; and passengers would consequently arrive by this rout from Norfolk at Philadelphia, in from seven to eight hours less time, than is now occupied in the journey; and by a way safer and more convenient than any now in their power. Were this improvement in operation, it would by its superior facilities, so recommend itself to the notice of travellers, that thousands who now go by sea to New York and Philadelphia, and we may say all who travel by the way of Baltimore, would prefer and patronise it.

This rail road would also have the advantage of almost every other, for on this rout there could be no rivalry or competition, (which we now see prevailing, very little to the advantage of the public, and destructive to the interests of several rail road companies;) and the stockholders might, therefore, always expect to be enabled to charge a fair compensation for the transportation of passengers and merchandise.

There is another very considerable advantage a company on this rout would have over almost any other; we allude to the cheapness of fuel for their boats and cars. This could be obtained in the greatest abundance at a rate twenty-five per cent. less than is paid by almost any other rail road company in the country; as there is along the whole line of the Nanticoke river, extensive forests of the best kind of pine for this purpose. And the nature of the soil in that section is such, that when it is cut off, it will grow again to a convenient and profitable size in a very few years.

It is the opinion of many gentlemen, well acquainted with the southern country, and of the number of travellers annually passing between the north and south, who would naturally avail themselves of the facilities which would be afforded by this rout, that if this rail road was completed from Seaford to the Baltimore and Philadelphia rail road, and connected with a line of steamboats to Norfolk, the stock of the company would be more profitable than that of any improvement of the kind now in operation. The state of Delaware has acted nobly in regard to this enterprise; and we have no doubt, but that when the books are opened for the sale of stock, her citizens will subscribe liberally, according to their ability. But we must still look abroad, and particularly to Philadelphia, where the greatest benefit will be derived from the work, for the greater portion of the means to carry the improvement into successful operation.

The commissioners have collected many facts, and much information, in relation to the certain advantages of this rout over all others, as a means of communication between the north and south, which we have no doubt they will soon lay before the public. In the mean time, we hope the subject will be kept in remembrance, by those interested in the completion of this important work.

While thus advocating the direct rout from Seaford towards Philadelphia, we wish our friends of Georgetown, Lewes and Millsborough to understand, that we are not opposed to the extension of the road to their respective towns. But we think the only improvement likely to be soon effected, is the one proposed. After that is made, lateral roads might be constructed for their accommodation. By endeavoring to do too much at once, we often fail to accomplish any thing.

GOOD TEMPER—ITS EFFECTS AND UTILITY.

SELECTED FOR THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

A good natured man, whatever faults he may have, they will for the most part be treated with lenity; he will generally find an advocate in every human heart; his errors will be lamented, rather than abhorred; and his virtues will be viewed in the fairest point

of light. His good humor, without the help of great talents or acquirements, will make his company preferable to that of the most brilliant genius, in whom this quality is wanting—but with it, such a brightness will be added to their lustre, that all the world will envy and admire, while his associates will almost adore, and labor to imitate him. In short, it is almost impossible that we can be sincerely beloved by any body, without this engaging property, whatever other excellencies we may possess; but with it, we shall scarcely fail of finding some friends and favorers, even though we should be destitute of almost every other advantage.

It is true, we are not all equally happy in our dispositions; but human virtue consists in cherishing and cultivating every good inclination, and in checking and subduing every propensity to evil. If a man had been born with a bad temper, it might have been made a good one, at least with regard to its outward effects, by education, reason, and principle: and though he is so happy as to have a good one while young, he must not suppose it will always continue so, if he neglects to maintain a proper command over it. Power—sickness—dissappointments—or worldly cares may corrupt, or embitter the finest disposition, if they are not counteracted by reason and religion. Hence these should be ever exerted in the exigencies of life; they will teach us a becoming submission under all the accidents of our mortal state, with which it is so variously chequered—divest calamity of its severest sting—make our enemies ashamed of their persecuting spirit—and cause us to smile even in the midst of misfortune.

By good temper is not meant an insensible indifference to injuries—and a total forbearance from manly resentment. There is a noble and generous kind of anger, a proper and necessary part of our nature which has nothing in it sinful or degrading. We are not to be dead to this; for the person, who feels not an injury, must be incapable of being properly affected by benefits. With those who treat us ill without provocation, we ought to maintain our own dignity—but whilst we show a sense of their improper behavior, we must preserve calmness, and even good breeding—and thereby convince them of the impotence, as well as injustice of their malice.

Generous anger does not preclude esteem for whatever is really estimable, nor does it destroy good will to the person of its object, or authorise any impeachment to rest on the goodness of our disposition. It even inspires the desire of overcoming our enemy by benefits, and wishes to inflict no other punishment than the regret of having injured one who deserved his kindness. It is always placable, and ready to be reconciled, as soon as the offender is convinced of his error; nor can any subsequent injury provoke it to recur to past disobligations, which had been once forgiven. The consciousness of injured innocence naturally produces dignity, and usually prevents anger; but if tempered with the calmness of a quiet spirit, it ever rises superior to the oppressive hand of insolence and cruelty.

For the Delaware Register.

THE ADVENTURES

OF A FIFTY-CENT CORPORATION NOTE.

I owe my existence in common with hundreds of thousands of my kind, to an order in council, in behalf of a great commercial city, made to supply the place of the silver change, which in the month of May 1837, suddenly disappeared from circulation; and am a part of what they denominate a loan of half a million.

My first owner was a merchant in the city, who gave for me and many of my fellows, a fifty-dollar bank promissory note. The same day of my creation, I passed through several hands so rapidly, that I had no opportunity of noting their different characters, pursuits and actions, but rested at night, in the hands of a young man who took his way to the theatre, and exchanged me for a ticket to the pit. The house was unusually crowded that evening, for a celebrated foreign female dancer, was to exhibit the transcendent powers of her art. In due time, she made her appearance in a very unbecoming dress, and was long and loudly cheered! At every extraordinary movement she made, the plaudits increased; and the greater her departure from female modesty, the greater was the admiration of the spectators. The liberal display of her figure, they called the exhibition of the graces, and her grotesque feats of agility, were hail'd as the "poetry of motion." She was so beautiful—and looked so joyous and unconscious all the time, that she won the hearts of all the amateurs of her art; but there was not, among all the crowd of her admirers, a single man, who would have been willing to own her as his wife, daughter, or sister. After the play was over, I was paid to the *dansense* as a part of her salary. When she was in her chamber and alone, I saw, in the place of that hilarity which had beamed from her countenance during the evening, gloom and regret firmly fixed, and preying upon her peace of mind. Her thoughts reverted back to the bright days of her early youth, when in maiden modesty she formed one of a happy family circle—the admiration and pride of her aged father and mother, and the beloved of her brothers and sisters. And in the bitterness of her heart, she cursed the hour when she first visited the haunts of dissipation, and become infected with the mania for notoriety.

In the morning, she passed me to a dealer in cosmetics; by whom I was transferred to a barber, who gave me to a poor drunkard for cleaning out his sewer. This man was born to independence, was a member of one of the learned professions, and at one time maintained a very respectable standing in society. At the age of five-and-twenty he wooed, won and married, an accomplished warm-hearted and lovely girl; and for several years they lived together in the enjoyment of every bliss, which affluence and mutual love can bring to domestic life. He was generous to a fault, fond

of society and convivial pleasures, idle, for he did not follow his profession, and consequently, much in company. Insensibly, he contracted a love for ardent spirits, which grew upon him till it became a habit too firmly fixed to be easily broken off. He now, to the great alarm of his wife, began to return home of an evening under the influence of liquor. And finally, he would sometimes remain away from her all night; during the whole of which she would sit up waiting, watching and weeping for his return. For a time she sighed over his degradation in silence, but at last ventured to remonstrate with him on the probable consequences of his conduct. He was overwhelmed with shame and remorse, and promised amendment; for he still loved her, though not with that devotion which marked every hour of his sober life. The vice however, was too strong for his resolution, and he still continued to sink deeper and deeper into the vortex, until his self-respect was gone, and all love for his fireside, his wife and his family, was destroyed. He returned home late one night, reeling and reeking under the effects of debauch, and found his wife as usual, sitting up waiting his return. At sight of his tottering step, bloated face, and blood-shot eye, she burst into tears; at which he became furious, and—must it be told—struck her; the wife of his bosom, who confiding in his tenderness and honor, and vows of never-changing love and protection, had consented to leave the happy home of her parents, and link her fate with his. That one blow destroyed all remaining affection in her bosom forever. With her infant child, she fled to the house of her mother for shelter and consolation; but she never smiled again—the arrow had entered deep into her heart. From that moment she drooped and bowed beneath the weight of her accumulated woes, and soon sunk into an untimely grave—her heart was broken. She died the victim of crushed hopes and blighted affections; but the chroniclers of such events, attributed her death to consumption!

The drunkard's children were taken from him and placed in the alms-house. His friends had long since deserted him. His property, the greatest part of which had been already wasted, was sold for the payment of his debts, and himself turned out into the street, where he often remained whole nights without shelter. Although steeped to the very lips in poverty, disease, disgrace and misery, the wretch still desired to live. To support this miserable existence, he was compelled to resort to the meanest employments. The last of which was that already mentioned, for which I was given him. Upon my receipt, he proceeded forthwith to a low pot-house, where they sold cheap and poisonous liquors—laid me on the counter to give him credit, and called for and swallowed glass after glass, until the whole sum was exhausted, and then fell insensible on the floor. The landlord without ceremony, tumbled him into the street. It was then late at night, and he was found the next morning, with his head on the curb-stone, and his bloated, loathsome, and already half-rotten carcase in the gutter—dead!

Within two or three hours of the time when he was first discovered, an inquest had been held over him, and his body covered with earth.

At the drunkard's grave no prayer was said—
No requiem was sung—no tear was shed.

After being exchanged from hand to hand in several business transactions, I became the property of a violent politician, by the name of Smith; belonging to that great family of the Smiths, whose members are scattered over all the world, and who are to be found in every hamlet, village, town and city, where men do congregate. He had contracted the bad habit of spending most of his evenings at a beer-house in his vicinity, for the purpose of talking politics, and discussing the acts of the administration, with persons opposed to the party to which he belonged. He often met here a friend and neighbor, one of the numerous and respectable family of the Johnsons, who was a firm adherent of the party opposed to his. On this evening they met there—cordially shook hands, and inquired after the health of their respective families. They were both kind hearted men, and liberal on all subjects but that of party; here neither was willing that any man should enjoy an opinion different from his own. They had often argued over and over again the points in dispute between them, and always arrived at the same conclusion: namely, that each one was right in the principles he advocated, and the other wrong. On this occasion, by way of commencing the usual warfare, Smith took me out, and held me towards Johnson, uttering at the same time these taunting words:—"behold sir, the currency of *your* party." To which Johnson, as if in soliloquy, replied "O, for the coming of those blessed days of prophecy, when the gold and the silver shall flow up all our rivers and streams, and every man shall have a long silken purse well filled with the glittering ore." Smith became very angry at this, and d——d the bank and Nick Biddle; and said "every honest man ought to own that they alone were the cause of the derangement in the currency." The controversy now become wholly personal; Johnson considered his honesty impeached, and tartly replied, that no man but a knave or fool would make such an assertion. I will pursue the quarrel no farther. Suffice it to say, a blow was passed between them, when the spectators interfered and for the time, put an end to the fray; they should have done so sooner. The next morning a challenge was sent by one party, and accepted by the other. They met, and one of them fell at the first fire, mortally wounded; leaving without a protector or the means of support, a wife and several infant children! In the world's false code of honor, gentlemanly satisfaction had been given and received. But in the eye of Him, before whom we must all one day appear to render an account of our actions, a murder had been committed. Neither of these men owned a single share of bank stock—they were in no danger of loss on account of the currency;

for by their industry they were only able to live comfortably day by day, without the power of laying any thing up—and still about a matter in which they had so little interest, they quarrelled, and brought about this sad catastrophe; merely because neither was willing to allow the other to entertain his own opinion! The question remained still as unsettled as ever.

Soon after the transaction last related, I found myself in the possession of a vender of a certain vegetable medicine, which had been puffed into considerable repute. I was given to him by a man, who feeling somewhat indisposed, had called and purchased a box of his pills. He was engaged at the time, writing out a bill of the wonderful effects produced by his nostrum, which he modestly asserted, cured all the disorders to which the human system is subject. It began with these words:—“*Every one now may be his own doctor and SURGEON at a cheap rate, and enjoy a sound mind in a sound body.*” He then gave an infallible system for the preservation and restoration of health, in seven lines; and fortified his position, by text drawn forth from holy writ. The doctor, as he called himself, seemed to be afflicted with a complication of diseases, but had too much good sense to take any of his own “Matchless Sanative.” He sent me to the butcher’s for meat for his dinner, and the man who gave me to him, for his box of pills, went home, took half a dozen of the kind called No. 1 and felt worse; went to bed and took as many more of No. 2, according to the printed directions accompanying them, and in a few hours died in great agony, from a violent constipation of the bowels. When a man calls on a regular physician, he will tell him, if asked, the different properties and their effect upon the system, of every medicine he prescribes for his disease. But these ignorant dealers in specifics, will only condescend to inform him, that their nostrum is wholly composed of vegetable substances; many of which, it is well known, are deadly poisons. Were they to explain their names and nature, there would be an end to their power to impose on a credulous public. They must, therefore, keep the secret; or they could no longer make money by their drugs, which they consider merely an article of trade, and vend to all who will purchase, regardless of consequences. He is a bold, but not a wise man, who swallows a compound with which he is altogether unacquainted, when it is administered by a person as ignorant of its qualities as himself.

My next adventure worthy of notice was with a beau, who was preparing for a ball, to be held in the evening. He was tall and straight, but rather lean, with very thin legs. But by the help of his tailor, when he was dressed he appeared with a full breast, broad shoulders and hips, and an exceedingly fine well-turned leg; and had the appearance of great strength, combined with perfect symmetry. In his blue coat, buff vest, and white tight casimere pantaloons, he seemed a perfect Adonis; and made no doubt that this evening, he should be able to conquer the last remaining scruple of reserve in the lady of his love, who had promised to be his

partner in the dance. The lady smiled upon him with more than common favor; danced with him in the two first cotillions, and then condescended to join him in a waltz. His heart beat high with intoxicating rapture, and was as light as his heels or his head; while he whirled around and around in close contact with his partner, and was permitted to breathe into her now not unwilling ear, the oft told tale of his affection; and received in return, many tender glances and tell-tale sighs. He seemed to be treading on air. All his former doubts were fast giving place to the certainty of success—when, ominous sound—an ill-suppressed titter from the ladies, and a loud laugh from the gentlemen in his immediate vicinity, while all their eyes were directed towards his lower extremities, changed at once the current of his thoughts, and set him on the search of the cause of such uncommon and unseasonable hilarity. It was found too soon; for, death to his vanity, in the numerous gyrations during the mazes of the waltz, the calf of his left leg, which had not been well secured, had turned completely round, and appeared in all its full and rounded proportions directly in front. So that a view of him as he then stood, conveyed to the mind the ludicrous idea of a man prepared to walk two ways at one and the same time; as if “on double business bound.” The ridicule of the scene was too much for the sensitive girl. She withdrew instantly to the tiring room, and from thence made her escape.

When he called, as was the custom, the next morning to inquire after the health of his partner of the evening, she refused to see him; and would never afterwards listen to his suit. Although she was both padded and compressed, into what is called a beautiful form, and wore false hair and three artificial front teeth, she could not bear the idea of a lover detected in wearing false calves to his legs. Afterwards, wherever the poor fellow went, some one of his associates, with a knowing wink would tap his own, or the calf of some other person's leg, by way of keeping alive in his memory the agreeable circumstance. At length he could stand it no longer, and left the place of his birth, and the friends of his youth, for the wilds of the west and the society of strangers, where his misfortune was unknown; leaving me, however, in the city to pursue my adventures.

I now passed from one to another with very little rest, until I was enclosed in the gilt pocket book of a fair maiden, whose beauty, accomplishments and cheerful manners had won all hearts to do her homage. I was taken by her to her chamber, and in the silence and solitude of that sanctuary discovered, that in common with all of human kind, notwithstanding every appearance to the contrary in public, there was a secret sorrow preying upon her heart, which was every hour increasing.

About a year before this time, unknown to every one but themselves, she had given up her heart, and plighted her hand to a youth every way her equal and worthy the precious boon. He was en-

gaged on a mission to Europe, which he could not break off with credit to himself, but on his return, which it was expected would be within six months, they were to be married. During the first half year of his absence, she received from him several letters; the last of which informed her, that he should sail on his return within a week of its date. And now, another half year had passed, and still he came not, nor did she receive another line to explain the reason of his stay. The conflict in her bosom between her waning hopes and increasing fears for his safety, was becoming painful. Her mind was continually full of the images of rocks and wrecks, and mutilated corpses, cast by the angry waves upon some foreign strand. Love, they say, is near of kin to jealousy, but the idea never entered into her imagination, that he was detained by any new attachment, for she had all confidence in his love, and his honor. By way of soothing her fears, she opened her escritoir, and took out and read again and again, every line she had received from him during his absence. His last letter ended with the following copy of verses, which she had set to music, and now sung to her guitar, in a sweet low voice.

Though far away from thee my love,
Across the deep and boisterous sea;
My heart shall ever constant prove,
And beat alone, with love, for thee.

I've passed the vine-clad hills of France,
And sunny climes of Italy;
Have seen their maiden's smile and dance,
But none could claim a sigh from me.

Their rosy cheeks, and sparkling eyes,
And faultless forms are fair to view;
But still my memory backward flies,
For these are but a type of you.

When some fair maid in dulcet notes,
Awakes in song the soul of feeling;
And music on the bland air floats,
The tender passions all revealing;

I mark her not—nor heed the strain,
But sigh alone for home and thee;
And long to cross the foaming main,
And claim thy hand in ecstasy.

O, give my stout ship to the wave!
And pilot, trim each flowing sail;
Back to the land of the fair and brave,
Full quickly waft us western gale.

Hope never wholly deserts the innocent and faithful heart; and she seemed more composed after this, and was preparing to retire to her bed; when a gentle tap was heard at the door and her maid claimed admittance to deliver a letter. It was from her lover, who

had just arrived by express from a neighboring seaport, and could not be satisfied until he had informed her of his safety and return. No pen or pencil can express the joy that beamed from her countenance on the perusal of this epistle. She was silent a moment, and then involuntarily exclaimed—

“Oh! he is safe! I ask not of success;”

And I shall see him! vain were all the rest.

He came the next morning early.—He had been blown far off from the course of his homeward voyage—he had been shipwrecked and suffered much, but had brought back all that devoted and exclusive love, which had been his guiding star in prosperity and in peril. Their secret was kept no longer—all their friends cheerfully consented to their union, and within the week the church had made them one. I was present at the wedding, and “if there was ever elysium on earth,” it was there. They set out the next day on a nuptial tour—but the fair lady in the day of her prosperity remembered the poor; and sent me with a considerable sum of money, to break the force of want, and cheer the lonely heart of a poor widow, who lived hard by her splendid abode, in a dark and narrow alley, almost shut out from the common light, and common air of Heaven: where she had struggled for long years to support herself and several fatherless children, by taking in sewing at prices so little in proportion to the value of the labor performed, that her male employers ought to have blushed for shame, at their selfishness, and want of humanity and justice.

“Ah! little think the gay, licentious proud,
Whom pleasure, power and affluence surround;
They, who their thoughtless hours in giddy mirth,
And wanton, often cruel riot, waste;
Ah! little think they, while they dance along,
How many feel, this very moment, death,
And all the sad variety of pain.

“How many drink the cup
Of baleful grief, or eat the bitter bread
Of misery. Sore pierced by wintry winds,
How many shrink into the sordid hut
Of cheerless poverty.”

The widow soon after disposed of me for food, and I passed into the hands of an inn keeper, who gave me in charge to a member of congress, who put me in his pocket without looking at me, and immediately took passage in a train of cars on his way to Washington. With the speed of the race-horse, away and away we sped, over beautiful meadows covered with hundreds of cattle; and through narrow bridges, where if a man had put forth his hand it would have been ground to atoms. We soon left “Penn’s thronged city” far behind us. For many miles “bright Delaware’s silver stream” was in sight close on our left. We crossed the classic Brandywine:

passed near the old moss-grown Swedes church and the proud little city of Wilmington; along the beautiful Christiana, which in the clear sun shine, gleamed like a ray of light; by the village of Newark, and the town of Elkton. Crossed the Susquehanna, and away to the monumental city, and to the place of our destination, in less time than it used often to take a four horse stage to travel thirty miles over the same rout. O, there is something surpassingly exhilarating, in being whirled along over the dull and insensate earth, and through the buoyant air, at the rate of thirty miles an hour!

There were hundreds of passengers, and all were highly delighted with their journey. We had among us, dressed out in a bright new uniform a certain officer, the bearer of despatches from our southern army, who bore upon his front "the port of frowning Mars," and yet not dangerous. Him our member of congress addressed inquiringly, as to the amount and purport of his mission. With a look of extreme complacency, he threw himself into a heroic attitude and delivered his tale after the following fashion:

Sir: You must know that on the tenth of May,
About the hour of nine o'clock at night,
A friendly Indian came into our camp,
And said he wished to see our commandant.
Me thus addressing, for at the time I was
The captain of the guard. I took him to
The general. He then disclosed the secret
Hiding place of a party o' the enemy,
Offering to place us on the trail, that
Must perforce secure them every one.
With cap in hand, and point declining sword
I humbly beg'd the honor, to command
A party to pursue the flying foe,
And vowed to conquer, or to nobly try!
A complement of thirty men was given,
And with my faithful guide I sallied forth
Full bent on conquest in the coming strife.
We stole along the yielding grass, with tread
As soft as steals a thief to rob a hen roost,
And came across them ere they were aware!
And they must either fight us now, or fly!
'They neither did—but closed their hut upon us—
And set up a loud screeching cry of wo!
I nothing daunted by this loud alarm,
Furious rushed forward to their very wall
And placed a blazing torch against its side!
The flames ascended high amid the air,
And flickering fell the sparks around our feet!
Now issued forth the "band of fierce barbarians."
My instant order, was to fire—when fell
An aged squaw, and a young papoose
Mortally wounded! and man with broken leg!
The rest we took and bore them to our camp,

Numbering in all, three men, two boys and,
 Two other squaws, who had escaped, the
 Fatal summons of our well aimed fire.
 In compliment to me, because I had led the van
 In this bold action—I am sent to tell
 Our worthy congress that the war is ended!
 And white-rob'd peace shall bless the land again.

The legislator offered him no congratulations on this brilliant affair, but instantly walked away to another part of the car, to converse with a friend on the business of the approaching session.

From the London New Monthly Magazine.

SIMON TECHY.

A CHARACTER.

THERE are many thin-skinned people in the world: but Simon Techy seemed to have no skin at all. Every person alive is vulnerable at some one point or another: a cuticle of the texture of parchment has a tender place *somewhere*, which will quiver at a breath; but Techy was sensitive all over; and as for a cuticle, it was as if nature had left him unprovided with any such garment, and sent him to walk about the world in his *cutis*. He would wince at an accidental word or look, which might mean nothing, as though you had tickled him with the tip of a red-hot poker. You were never safe with him; he seldom parted from you without leaving an impression on your mind that you had given him pain or offence, though wondering what about; and, be as cautious in your conduct towards him as you could, fifty to one you had done so. Address him as "Techy," he would complain that it was to mark his inferiority, *as a tradesman*, that you addressed him so familiarly. Call him "Sir," he could at once, "see through this sort of mock respect." Say to him, in passing, "How d'ye do, Mr. Techy?" and within an hour he would write you a long letter, complaining of your very marked coldness, and requesting you would inform him what he had done to deserve it. Indeed, the very effort to please him, or to avoid the opposite consequence, would not unfrequently provoke his displeasure. He was not *quite* so dull (he would tell you) as to be insensible to the rebuke; yet he really did not know why *he* was to be treated with such PUNCTILIOUS CONSIDERATION. However, he was not offended—not in the least; on the contrary, he *thanked* you for the LESSON; and when he had DULY PROFIT-ED by it he trusted he should be allowed to *renew* his intercourse with you,—but upon *easier terms*. *Till then* he thought it best for both parties that he should decline, &c. &c.—And all this he would utter (as the printer would say) in italics and small caps. Not only

was the whole human race—men, women, and children—continually and purposely, as he fancied, treading upon the toes of his dignity, or (to use his own favorite phrase) “the proper respect which he entertained for himself;”—the brute creation, nay, the very elements, seemed to him, in league to treat him discourteously. No dog barked, not a cat mewed, at his approach, but had some offensive motive for the act: a sudden shower of rain was a premeditated insult; a north-east wind a gross personal affront. He has even been known to sulk with his fire; and to sit for a whole evening in the cold, because it resisted his first two or three insinuating attempts to rouse it into a blaze with the poker: “To any one but me,” he would mutter, “this would not have happened.”

Simon Techy had been (“I am afraid of this gunpowder Percy though he be dead.”) However, since he is no longer of this world I will venture to utter the word, although I do so at the risk of causing him to turn in his coffin. Simon Techy had been—a tradesman; but his trade being that of a printseller in an extensive way, it led him into an intimacy with most of the eminent artists and *virtuosi* of his time, and, generally, introduced him to a higher grade of society than shopkeepers of many other descriptions can aspire to. For a man tempered as he was, and one whose mind was not sufficiently ballasted with good sense (as may be inferred from his character,) this was perhaps an unlucky circumstance: it placed him in a false position. Being a shop-keeper, he was not, in one particular acceptance of the term, a gentleman; and as the occasional associate of gentlemen, he was *above* being looked upon as a tradesman. He reminded one, in *his* way, of Moliere’s Monsieur Jourdain: he was not a print-seller; he was only so generous as to make presents of fine engravings to his friends and the public, whilst the public and his friends were so liberal as to make him presents of money in return for them. He never alluded to his business except through some such molifying circumlocution, as “the particular occupation in which I happen to be engaged;” he called his shop an office, his customers clients, his clerk a secretary, his shopmen his deputies, and his errand-boy a messenger. By degrees he grew rich, and more than in proportion with his wealth his self-importance increased. At his outset in the business, in which he succeeded his uncle, his spacious window exhibited a large number of choice engravings, and you walked from the street directly into his shop. Gradually the window was diminished in size, and fewer prints were paraded; till, at length, a passage with an inner door was constructed, which door, always closed, was ornamented with a large brass plate, bearing the word *Office*; and the once well stocked window now gave “the world assurance of a” print-shop, by only one print of George the Third on horseback, (for it was in the days of that good king that Mr. Techy flourished,) and this was surrounded with gauze blinds. Even this very faint “smell of the shop” was too exciting for poor Simon’s nerves, and, after a time, he consulted a friend upon the possibility of inventing some mode of suppressing

it. He talked long, and in a roundabout style, (as a man does who having mystified his own understanding, tries to do the same by his auditors! about his being "not exactly what you would call a shop-keeper," and his shop being "not altogether what is called a shop; and concluded with—"And now, what would you recommend me to do with that window of mine to prevent the public supposing that I keep a mere print-shop?"

"Nothing in the world easier," laughingly replied his friend; remove George the Third, and exhibit some soap and candles in his place, and, instead of a print-shop, the devil himself would never guess it to be anything but a tallow-chandlers."

"O, that's *your* opinion, Sir, is it!" said Simon; and away he went.

The next morning his friend, who was also one of his most valuable *clients*, received his bill, or as Techy termed it, "a memorandum of the mutual transactions between them," inclosed in a letter consisting of seven closely-written pages—for thin skinned people are prone to indulge in the writing of what they consider to be *fine* letters on any the slightest presumed cause of offence. In four different places in his dignified epistle, and in as many various forms of phrase, did Techy complain that, "Did you not, Sir, owing to the occupation in which I am for the present (and *for the present ONLY*) engaged, consider me, Sir, as your *inferior* in society, you never, Sir, would have ventured," &c.;—five times did he assure his friend that his "dignity as a man, and that respect which every man (*whatever*, Sir, may be his *STATION* in life) is bound to entertain for himself," rendered it imperatively necessary that all intercourse between them must then, and there, and forever cease; and in these emphatic words did he conclude:—"And now, Sir, I am willing to throw myself upon the opinion of the universe, and to stand or fall by its decision, whether, Sir, the annals of the intercourse between man and man, from time immemorial, can furnish another instance, Sir, of so unpardonable an affront being put by one *gentleman* upon *another*, (and allow me to say, Sir, that notwithstanding the occupation in which I happen to be engaged, I consider myself *as such*)—as your advising soap and candles to be exhibited in the windows of, Sir your very obedient, &c."

But Mr. Techy took nothing by his motion. A few hours after this magnificent explosion of offended dignity, I chanced to be in his *office*. His countenance, which was always more or less tinged with a billious hue, was, upon this occasion (doubtless from the excessive irritation of the (ill) humours) as yellow as a guinea.*

"You appear to be indisposed," said I.

"Indisposed, Sir?" exclaimed he, at the same time twitching his

* Some one remarking to Major O'D—— that a mutual friend of theirs was looking as yellow as a guinea; "Is it a guinea he is looking like?" exclaimed the Major; "you should have seen the poor fellow, as I saw him, in India; there he was looking as yellow as five guineas at least."

shirt collar, and twisting his cravat; "indisposed! that's very odd—very! Pray—allow me—*pray* allow me to ask, do you mean any thing by that question?"

"I mean exactly what I say. I may be mistaken; but you appear to be a little indisposed; to be suffering a little from a bilious attack."

"Bilious! Now really, if I didn't well know that you wouldnt willfully affront me, I should fancy that—No, Sir, I know how to resent any attack upon my dignity as a man; but *that once done*, I never suffer it to worry me—to prey upon my temper; in short, to *excite* my *bile*, as you would insinuate."

"Indeed I meant to insinuate nothing."

"Come, come, my dear Sir, you know what I allude to. You have heard—you *must* have heard—it must be the town-talk by this time—all London must be ringing with it. *Me* bilious! It was a letter to make *somebody* look bilious, I admit; though not exactly me. However, he brought it upon himself, and has nobody *but* himself to thank for whatever its effects upon him may be."

"You are speaking to me in riddles. I don't understand a word of all you have been saying."

"No! indeed! O, then, I'll tell you the whole story, and *read* you *my* letter. You may then give me *your* opinion." Hereupon he told his story about nothing with such extraordinary gravity, and at so unconsionable a length, that I nearly fell asleep under the operation! and, that ended, he read his letter with an air of such ludicrous importance—looking at me whenever he came to any point which he considered to be overwhelmingly powerful, or as if each sentence had been a thunderbolt hurled at his offender's head—that it was with great difficulty I could refrain from laughing outright.

"And now that the thing is done," said he, as he folded up the *brouillon* of his terrible epistle—(accompanying his words with a sigh and a shake of the head expressive of his regret at having thus remorselessly annihilated a fellow-creature)—"and now that the thing is done, I wish I had not been *quite* so severe, for he used, *generally*, to treat me with *respect*. However,"—and here came another sigh,—"*however*, his best friends will admit that, as I said before, he brought it upon himself. Yet I wonder he has not sent me an answer! *Some* sort of an excuse he *must* make; don't you think so?"

Before I had time to reply colonel S——, the party in question, entered the place: much to the astonishment, and no little to the disappointment of Simon Techy, who, by this visit, was deprived of a written reply. which would infallibly have provoked a rejoinder, and, perhaps; led to a protracted paper-war:—a mode of hostility in which he, like most thin-skinned people, took especial delight.

The colonel shook me by the hand, nodded good-humouredly to Techy, deliberately drew a huge letter from his pocket, and laugh-

ed. Techy, who had drawn himself up at the rate of fifteen inches to the foot, and put on an awfully-pompous look, (which, by the-by, it was hardly possible to behold and yet maintain one's gravity,) was utterly disconcerted by this unexpected movement of the Colonel's: it entirely deranged his plan of battle.

"Really Sir," stammered Simon, "really—aw—this unexpected—aw—I—aw—under the—aw—circumstances—aw—"

During this time Colonel S—— had quietly torn the letter into quarters, and (not *thrown* it, but) let it *drop* into the fire.

"My dear Mr. Techy, said he, addressing, with imperturbable good humor, his would-have-been adversary, "*that is the only notice I shall take of your very—very ill-considered letter. Any one less your friend that I am might have used it greatly to your disadvantage. But be under no alarm about it; I give you my word I have not shown it to a living soul; for you must know how much the laugh would have been against you had I taken so unfriendly a course—besides—*"

Techy now made an ineffectual attempt to rally his forces, but the Colonel pressed his advantage.

"Besides, my dear Mr. Techy, *the injury it might have done you in your business!*"

The effect of this "besides" upon Techy was like that of the last charge of the Guards at Waterloo upon Napoleon; Techy was defeated beyond all hope of recovery. There was no need of any more; yet the Colonel added, "As to your bill, which you have sent me, you may, if you please, have a cheque for it now; but as I don't intend to withdraw my custom from you, it may as well remain till Christmas."

These words fell unheeded on the ear of Techy, as fall the shouts of the multitude on that of the dying criminal. For a week after this encounter, the crest-fallen Simon, upon whose dignity the tables had been so unexpectedly and unmercifully turned, did not "show." Some reports went that he had gone into the country; but it was most generally believed that he had taken to his bed with a bilious attack. At about the period of his re-appearance, George the Third was deposed from his station in the *Office*-window, and for his gracious presence was substituted a transparent blind bearing the dignified and respectable words, MR. TECHY'S GALLERY.

Men who are "above their business," or, to use a more vulgar phrase,—(and it unfortunately happens that vulgar phrases are sometimes superlatively expressive,)—who "quarrel with their bread-and-butter," are seldom successful in their vocation. To most of those the bread-and-butter is doled out in very thin slices—many of them get none at all. The case of Simon was no exception to this rule. In proportion as the irritation increased to which Mr. Techy's "dignity," and the "respect which he owed to himself," rendered him liable, the number of his clients diminished. This defalcation, which his Christmas accounts insisted most disrespectfully upon his acknowledging, he attributed to unfair competition in

the trade, to private malice, to public enmity, to every thing, in short, but its true cause; till at length "the particular occupation in which he happened to be engaged" ceasing, from want of "clients," to be an occupation, he sold his "gallery," and retired into private life, upon three hundred a-year, which, luckily for him, he possessed independently of his *sho*—that is to say his *office*.

He was now, to all intents and purposes a gentleman; for he lived upon his means, and had nothing to do. Whether or not, no human being ever manifested the slightest intention to dispute his claim to the title. His dignity and self respect were not likely to be invaded. Yet was Simon still less at his ease than before. His friends were either too warm or too cold with him, too distant or too familiar. Did you give him a friendly nod in passing—he was *now* as good as yourself, and could not understand why you should not have stopped to talk with him. Did you stop and shake him familiarly by the hand—he did not like that sort of patronage from any one who was *now* no more than his equal. If, when he made a morning call, he was invited to stay and dine—it was an offensive hint that they thought him not as well able, *now*, as formerly, to provide himself with a dinner. Was he allowed to depart uninvited—there *was* a time when he should not have been treated with such insulting neglect. He unceremoniously refused to dine with Lord R—, one of his former "clients," because the invitation was for *Sunday*: "He saw through that: why did his lordship select that particular day? all days were at his disposal *now*: it was evidently in allusion to his late 'occupation,' and he would not submit to such disrespectful treatment from the best lord in the land." In fact, any allusion, intentional or not, to his "late occupation," was, of all offences, the gravest that could be offered to his dignity and self-respect. It was dangerous to talk about prints in his presence; and if a few engravings happened to be scattered upon a table in a room which he entered, he had no doubt on his mind they had been placed there purposely to remind him that he had been a print-seller.

No one can sit long at ease upon a barrel of gunpowder. As formerly his ill-conditioned spirit had driven his "clients" from him, so now did it gradually detach from him his friends. One by one they fell from him: for the task of quarrel and reconciliation, of apology and explanation for slights and offences which existed nowhere but in his own hyper-sensitive mind, became at length too irksome for their endurance. At last he quarrelled with me! me, the most inoffensive of heaven's creatures! I met him one day in Regent-street. "Mr. Techy," said I, "you, I dare say, can help to decide a wager for me: it is concerning the age of Raphael Morgen: pray how old—?"

"Sir," exclaimed he, with the fierceness of a bantam, "I understand why *I* am singled out for this offensive question. Good morning, Sir."

For the soul of me I could not perceive where lay the offence;

but, meeting him the next morning, I resolved to request of him a solution of the mystery.

"My dear Mr. Techy," said I, "I give you my word that, when I asked you the age of Raphael Morghen, I had no idea of offending you: but he, being a celebrated engraver, I thought you were the most likely person to——"

"Sir," he replied, (and as he spoke his yellow face reddened, and his head seemed to be growing out and away from his shoulders with indignation)—"Sir, this is adding insult to injury."

From that instant I never saw him more.

But soon an affront was to be put upon him for which no apology would be offered. He had eaten voraciously of a sour goose-berry pudding. At two o'clock on the following morning he was taken violently ill, and, before ten, Simon Techy was no more! His last faint words were—"We must all die— I am resigned to my fate—but is very humiliating—to one's dignity and self respect to be taken off—without reasonable notice—and—by so undignified a thing, too, as a gooseberry dumpling!"

For the Delaware Register.

W O M A N.

In every clime, or time, or change,
Let nations rise, or empires fall;
Throughout creation's boundless range,
Dear WOMAN reigns the queen of all.

When sorrow clouds the brow of man,
Her smile can soften all his care;
When fortune beams, and all is bland,
She doubles all his pleasures here.

The sailor on the quivering shroud,
When lightnings fiercely glare around,
And the deep thunder long and loud,
Booms o'er the sea, and rocks the ground,

Will dream of home—and some fair form,
The maid he loved in early years,
Will rise to view—disarm the storm,
And calm his heart and chase his fears.

Upon the gory battle field,
The soldier bravely strikes for fame;
To mighty hosts he scorns to yield,
And nobly wins a glorious name:

Yet when his battles all are done,
 His native land again will greet;
 Will bow before some lovely one,
 And lay his laurels at her feet.

For her the scholar trims the lamp,
 And culls the flowers of classic lore;
 Love lives and rules, in court and camp,
 O'er every clime, and sea, and shore.

Sigh we for wealth, or fame, or power,
 Still lovely woman prompts the sigh;
 We dream of some sequestered bower,
 With her to live, with her to die.

LOVE.

“WHAT is commonly called love amongst the women, is rather gratitude, and a partiality to the man who prefers any individual to the rest of the sex; such a man she often marries with little of either personal esteem or affection. Indeed without an unusual share of natural sensibility, and very peculiar good fortune, a woman in this country has very little probability of marrying for love.

For love is not to begin on the part of the female, but entirely to be the consequence of a man's attachment to her. Nature has therefore as wisely and benevolently assigned to the tender sex, a greater flexibility to taste on this subject. Some agreeable qualities recommend a gentleman to common good liking, and friendship. In the course of acquaintance, he contracts an attachment. When a woman perceives it, it excites her gratitude; this rises into preference, and this preference, perhaps, at last advances to some degree of attachment, especially if it meets with crosses and difficulties; for these, and a state of suspense are very great incitements to attachment, and are the food of love in both sexes.

The effects of love among men are diversified by their different tempers. An artful man may counterfeit every one of them so, as easily to impose on a young girl of an open, generous and feeling heart, if she is not extremely on her guard. The finest parts of such a girl may not always prove sufficient for her security. *The dark and crooked paths of cunning are unsearchable, and inconceivable to an honorable and elevated mind.*

The man versed in the wiles of deceit puts on the mask of plausibility and virtue, and, by these means, disarms the object of his attention and apparent admiration of her prudence, lays her apprehensions asleep, and involves her in misery: misery the more inevitable, because unsuspected. For she who apprehends no danger, will not think it necessary to be always upon her guard; but

will rather invite than avoid the ruin which comes under so specious and so fair a form.

One of these sentimental lovers will not scruple very seriously to assure a credulous girl, that her unparalleled merit entitles her to the adoration of the whole world; and that the universal homage of mankind is nothing more than the unavoidable tribute extorted by her charms.

But she should reflect, that he who endeavors to intoxicate her with adulation, intends one day most effectually to humble her. For an artful man has always a secret design to pay himself in future for any present sacrifice. If he has address and conduct, and the object of his pursuit much vanity, and some sensibility, he seldom fails of success; for so powerful will be his ascendancy over her mind, that she will soon adopt his notions and opinions.

The lover, deeply versed in all the obliquities of fraud, and skilled to wind himself into every avenue of the heart which indiscretion has left unguarded, soon discovers on which side it is most accessible. He avails himself of this weakness, by addressing her in a language exactly consonant to her own ideas. He attacks her with her own weapons, and opposes, if a sentimental girl, rhapsody to sentiment. He professes so sovereign a contempt for the paltry concerns of money, that she thinks it her duty to reward him for so generous a renunciation. Every plea he artfully advances of his own unworthiness, is considered by her as a fresh demand, that her gratitude must answer. And she makes it a point of honor to sacrifice to him that fortune which he is too noble to regard.

These professions of humility are the common artifices of the vain, and these protestations of generosity the refuge of the rapacious.

A man of delicacy oft betrays his passion by his too great anxiety to conceal it; especially if he has little hopes of success. True love, in all its stages, seeks concealment, and never expects success. It renders a man not only respectful, but timid, to the highest degree, in his behavior to the woman he loves.

For the Delaware Register.

THE NEGROES.

LINNEÆUS, in his classification of the animal creation, distinguishes the race of mankind according to their different colors, into the European, or white men; the Americans, or ruddy colored men; the Asiatics or tawney colored men; and those of Africa, or blacks. And to this order of arrangement we may refer, for their comparative powers and capacities of mind.

The very liberal and favorite notion of philanthropists, and devotees of universal freedom, that "all men are created equal," cannot be supported by facts, and is certainly unfounded in truth. Nor is it necessary, in order to reconcile our ideas of the impartiality

and justice of the Creator towards all his creatures, to contend for this doctrine in its extensive sense. The chain of intelligence gradually descends, from that which is infinite, through man, until it reaches the lowest order of animated existence. And it is quite as reasonable that there should be a natural superiority of some minds above others, in the race of mankind, as that man should be superior to the animals below him, or inferior to the supernal beings above him. The whole creation, when taken together, forms a beautiful system; wherein is displayed the wonderful power and majesty of the Creator, who has liberally provided for the wants and happiness of all his creatures. Nor with our limited knowledge, can we determine what portion of the beings he has called into existence, are the happiest. The man whom science has taught to measure the sun and weigh the vital air, enjoys no greater advantages from the light and heat of the one, and the vivifying principle of the other, than he whose knowledge is wholly confined to his experience of their effect upon his person. On this, as on all other subjects, we can only reason from what we know; and here all our knowledge is confined within the sphere of observation and comparison.

We therefore come to the conclusion, that in the race of man, there are different orders of intellect by nature, and a well defined superiority in some over others. And the most sensible mode of arriving at the fact, as to which particular nation, or people, have the right to claim pre-eminence over all others, is to inquire among whom the arts and sciences have been carried to their greatest degree of perfection. This inquiry will at once place our progenitors, the English, at the head of the human family. And without the aid of much vanity, we may claim as their descendants, as well as from our own attainments, particularly in the science of government, to be placed next, if not along side of them. Perhaps the French, Austrians, Italians, Spaniards, &c. in nearly the order in which they are here noticed, may take their places in point of intelligence. Without attempting to class the different nations of Asia and Africa, and the primitive inhabitants of America, in order to arrive at once to the subject on which we purpose to treat, we will here notice the African negro, such as he was when brought among us, and as he and his descendants still remain; and in so doing, without hesitation, we will place him in the very lowest order of human beings in point of intelligence and capacity.

Among mankind there is much less diversity, in the physical than mental powers. Mere animal courage is quite as great, and often greater in the savage, than in the civilized man. Therefore, when men as individuals are placed in contact, man to man, and grapple together in hostile conflict each unaided by art, the strongest will always prevail. It is when men associate in communities, bringing to their aid the powers of art, and the commanding force of concentration for the attainment of a common purpose, that the superiority of civilized over savage life, of mind over matter, appears. The civilized being can compel the elements to minister to

his aid, and by his superior art, in comparative safety, destroy and put to flight twenty times his numbers, of such as are unacquainted with the means of employing such adjuncts to their power.

And so well defined and fixed seems to be this natural superiority of some nations over others, that it appears some are destined to be free, and others forever doomed to remain as slaves and bondmen. The white man is ever restive under any kind of oppression, and will either break his chains or constantly renew his efforts to do so; but the colored people of Asia and Africa, will suffer themselves to be governed by the white conquerors, and to be enslaved, when their numbers are sometimes as a hundred to one, compared with those who hold them in subjection.

The negro is a more patient slave still, and nature seems to have wisely limited their powers of intellect, that they may be the better satisfied with their condition. They have it is true, in other states, but never in ours, been known to break out into insurrections, but always, evidently without any fixed plan or ultimate object in view; and even without any well concerted action, carrying with it the hope or slightest probability of success in gaining their freedom. They always seem actuated by a spirit of reckless revenge, for some injury or supposed injury inflicted upon them by their masters. They neither hope for nor expect impunity on account of their outrages, but act upon the desperate principle of destroying and being in their turn destroyed. We wish it to be remembered that those who have thus been guilty were slaves; for it is of the free blacks as they are in our state we are presently about to speak, more particularly.

After all we must allow the negro to be a human being, although greatly inferior to the white man; and as such entitled to as much protection and kindness, as can be granted him with safety to ourselves. The country would, doubtlessly, be better without them; but they are here and our rules for their government must necessarily be dictated by the condition in which we are compelled to keep them. They are, and always ought to be kept apart as a separate and distinct class of beings; and the laws for the regulation of their rights must from expediency differ from those which apply to the free white man.

In the abstract, slavery cannot be defended; but situated as we are, with a black population in our midst, it must be submitted to; and for one from the evident necessity of the case, I am decidedly opposed to freeing the negroes, any faster than they can be returned to their native region—nor do I believe that freedom to them is a blessing, in a country where they must be forever denied all political rights. From our knowledge of the condition of such as are called free among us, contrasted with that of the slave, the advantage is wholly on the side of the latter. They are better fed and clad, have many privileges awarded them by their masters, which are denied to the free negro by the law, and always appear happier and more contented.

I have said that the laws for the regulation of the free negroes must be suited to the condition we find it necessary to impose upon them, while resident among us. It is not, however, the part of wisdom, nor reconcilable to humanity, to draw the line of distinction any broader than the necessity of the case demands. And nothing if fairly examined can be more ridiculous, than the idea entertained by some and affected by many others, that because a few of these beings are partially free and living among us, that we should therefore be slaves to our fears; and constantly keep before our minds the idea of some dreadful calamity, pending over and ready to burst upon us through their agency. We have already shown how weak and powerless they are by reason of the inferiority of their minds, to which we may add the fact, that we outnumber them more than six to one—that we have abundant resources for defence, while they, on the other hand, are wholly without the means of offence, and can consequently have no concert of action for the purpose of hostile movement. And these facts are as well known to, and as fully appreciated by them as by us.

In no state of this union do their numbers equal that of the white population. But were their number quadrupled, still no actual danger need to be apprehended even in the southern states, under their system of laws and efficient police. There they never could get beyond partial acts of aggression, always to end in defeat and their own destruction, before any considerable injury could be suffered. Another security against them is, that they are always unfaithful to each other, and some are ever intrusted with the secrets of the leaders, who communicate them to their masters. Where they are well treated, and they nearly always are, they form strong attachments to their masters and their families, and will act as his guard as faithfully as the dog fed by his own hand. Kind treatment to the slave is a far better security to the slave-holder, than the most sanguinary laws for the punishment of their acts of rebellion. And of this the slave-holder is sensible, and generally acts accordingly. Besides, it is certainly as much his interest to feed and clothe and house his negroes well, and this is all they expect, or perhaps desire, as it is to attend to the proper management of his domestic animals, that they may have their full strength and health to perform his service.

But let us return to our own state, and examine the true character of the negroes, with a view of ascertaining how they ought to be used among us. Let us look back through a series of years at their conduct, and examine its general character. Impelled by want, most commonly brought on them by their own improvidence and indolent habits, they will often commit acts of petty larceny, generally to obtain some article of food for present use. But the commission of the higher grade of crimes, such as robbery and murder, hardly ever attaches to them. Nearly every case of this description for the last twenty or thirty years has arisen among the white people. Every person must acknowledge that the cases

are very rare, where a black man has been known to commit an act of personal violence upon a white man; and so completely are they in subjection that in nine cases out of ten, they will not venture to return a blow when stricken by a white man. I cannot call to mind a single instance, where a negro of our state has commenced an assault on a white man. In this respect they are far more harmless than our domestic animals.

To account for the absence of the higher crimes among the blacks, it is not necessary to contend that they are better by nature than we are, for such is not the case. But their inducements to the commission of such crimes are far less. Their wants in the first place are fewer, for they are all accustomed to hard fare from their earliest infancy, and know nothing of the luxuries indulged in at some time or other by almost every white man. And from their universal low condition as to property, they well know, that they could not be in the possession of any great amount, without creating violent suspicions, that they did not come honestly by it; which would almost infallibly lead to detection and punishment. So that seeing they cannot safely use property thus gained by violence, they do not resort to such means for its acquisition. Theirs is always a life of labor, and they never think of accumulating property and retiring to enjoy it. When the simple demands of appetite are satiated by the plainest food, they are generally satisfied. Being deprived of the right of suffrage, and of all participation in the government, they are consequently freed from the strife occasioned by party feeling, the fruitful source of contention and outrage; often producing cases of murder among the white people. Nearly all their personal acts of aggression are therefore confined among themselves, and caused by about the same feelings that induce personal combats among the brute animals; and there are fewer among them than the whites, as there are fewer causes for them. On the other hand, acts of theft, oftener occur, because their necessities are greater. Our body of laws, as well as the laws of every other civilized state and country, have grown up and been gradually enlarged as it became apparent that such and such were necessary. For example, it never happens, that a law is made for the punishment of a crime, which has never been known to exist. First comes the commission of some act hurtful to the peace or interests of the community—then to prevent a repetition of the offence, a law is made to punish the offender in a like case. No law ought, or can be constitutionally made, for the purpose of punishing a man for an act after it is committed, when he was not liable to punishment before, or at the time of its commission.

Yet the above rules have, in some degree, been departed from in enacting laws for the government of the blacks; and disabilities and restrictions have been fixed upon them wholly uncalled for by the necessity of the case, as it regards the public safety. The result has been that in most cases the law remains a dead letter on the statute book, no one being found willing to prosecute. And this will always

be the case in a humane community like ours. They ought in common with all persons, to be punished for breaches of the peace, or depredations upon the property of individuals and all other crimes by them committed. But it is a question of doubtful policy, to say, that what is no crime in a white man shall be made one in a negro. They hardly ever escape when accused by the whites, for that crime of which above all others they are oftenest guilty—namely larceny; and their punishment as certainly follows. But an excitement has been gotten up against them which begins in a serious degree to interfere with their protection; and this excitement is studiously kept up by some, for the purpose of blunting public feeling towards them, that those who commit acts against their rights may escape punishment. Hence we constantly hear persons crying out against the severity of the punishment of kidnappers—when these same persons, some of them at least, ought to know that in several of the southern states the stealing of *a slave*, certainly a much less offence, is punishable with death. The punishment against these man-stealers is severe it is true—but the crime is one of great atrocity, and the punishment in truth is far inferior to the enormity of the offence. Perhaps the crime of kidnapping escapes prosecution and conviction altogether in nine cases out of ten; and in almost every case where the guilt is clearly proved, and conviction follows in spite of the desperate efforts always made by the culprit to defend himself; he still often escapes punishment; for the false sympathies of a portion of the people induces them to plead with the executive for a pardon, which is commonly granted. Thus the offender is again let loose upon society, and pursues his diabolical trade with little fear of consequences, and others with the hope of like impunity commence the business. If the guilty were sure that punishment would always follow conviction, they would not so often offend against the majesty of the law, and set the principles of justice and humanity at defiance. The frequency of this crime has become a stain upon the character of our state. It is high time the foul blot should be eradicated, and this can only be done by executing the penalty of the broken law, upon all convicted offenders.

It is curious to note the manner in which this excitement against the blacks, has arisen and been kept up—and it is painful to humanity to see to what extent it has grown with so little cause. Every rumor to the disparagement of this unfortunate class of people, is by some persons gradually listened to, and eagerly believed; and groundless reports, which if made against white persons, would be despised and fall harmless, with many obtain full credence, without the shadow of proof, when promulgated against the negroes.

Soon after the Southampton tragedy, in which several families in Virginia were destroyed by *a body of runaway slaves*, many of the people of our state become suspicious of the blacks. Rumor made herself exceedingly busy in spreading false alarms throughout the land, of plots and conspiracies, forming and in progress, and soon to break out against the white population. Some appeared in cor-

stant fear of danger, while most others viewed all such accounts as fabrications of the wicked and designing, or mere chimeras of the brain, and wholly without foundation. While the public mind was in this feverish state of excitement, some mischievous persons, in cruel sport, laid a plan to bring it to its utmost height. On the day of the general election in October 1831, the day on which it had been previously reported the blacks were to rise, a number of men assembled together on the banks of the Nanticoke river, just in sight of the town of Seaford. They divided into two parties, and one portion of them appeared to be firing on the others, some of whom fell, pretending to be shot; and some ran into the town and reported that the negroes had landed just below, had killed several white men, and were preparing to march through the country for purposes of destruction. Consternation for the moment seized upon all. The fearful ran and hid themselves in the woods, while the stout hearted flew to arms. A messenger was immediately despatched to Bridgeville (where most of the male population were assembled for the purpose of voting,) to give the alarm and call home the citizens to the protection of their families. When they received the news, which lost nothing by carrying, party strife which was raging at the time, settled into a calm at once; and there was no more voting or disputing of votes there that day. An express was instantly started for Kent county, who arrived at the nearest election ground, just as they had begun tallying out the votes. He informed the people there assembled, that fifteen hundred negroes had landed on the Nanticoke from Maryland, and were in full march up the country. Here confusion and dismay took possession of every mind. The business of the election stood still, and one of the clerks in his fright ran off with the ballot box, and could not be found until the alarm had partially subsided the next day. It was soon, however, discovered that all the reports were wholly without foundation; and yet the people throughout the two lower counties acted exactly as if they had been strictly true.

Meetings were suddenly called and held in every town and village. Law was disregarded, and resolutions passed and carried into immediate effect to disarm the free negroes, and prevent their assembling together. All the males capable of bearing arms were classed and numbered, and divided into squads of six or seven, with orders to patrol the streets every night by turns, which was done for several weeks. Without order or authority they rushed into the arsenal, and each man took out a musket and bayonet—not one in ten of which have yet been returned and probably never will be. Preparations for war were made on a more extensive scale than would have been done, had it been reduced to a certainty, that a foreign enemy had landed an army at Lewes. During the whole of these proceedings, the poor negroes looked on with wonder and amazement, and no doubt with considerable pride, to find that they had thus suddenly grown into such consequence in the eyes of the white people. It was a most superb farce! and so considered by a

large majority of the people, but submitted to for a time, to quiet the fears of the timid. In a month all were satisfied that their alarm had been without cause, and it was supposed that no further notice would be taken of the false reports and rumors in relation to the blacks. Not so, however. When the legislature met the next January, a bill was introduced into the house of representatives to disarm the free negroes and mulattoes; to prevent their holding religious or other meetings unless under the direction of respectable white persons; and forbidding non-resident free negroes to preach or attempt to preach, or hold meetings for such purpose; with several penalties annexed to the breach of the several provisions of the law; part of which were, that the offenders should be sold as slaves if unable to pay the fines and costs imposed.

The writer of this article was a member of the house of representatives at the time, and one of the minority, who opposed the passage of the bill, on the ground of its injustice, and inexpediency.

The bill, however, after many amendments were made to it, was passed into a law; and in its very terms proved beyond question that it was wholly uncalled for, by any public exigency, (which can alone excuse the passage of a law of partial operation;) for it was passed in February, not to go into operation until the following June. If it had been necessary to have such a law, it should surely have taken effect immediately, and if possible before the negroes could have known that such a measure was in agitation. As it was, the law instead of furnishing security against them, served to invite an early attack (provided they entertained hostile intentions) by giving them notice that after a certain time they would not have it in their power to make it, because they would then be disarmed.

The law has never been carried into effect, although constantly broken by the blacks. In the very streets and public square of the capitol of the state, where it was enacted, negroes of every description, not only own and carry guns, at will, but are often seen with the very muskets belonging to the state, which were taken from the arsenal for the purpose of defending against them. They still hold religious meetings and meetings of all kinds without molestation; and are allowed to meet and act as they please, disturbing the peace, by noisy assemblies at the corners, where they will often remain the greater part of the night in crowds, singing, dancing and yelling, to the great annoyance of quiet people. This ought not to be allowed and the proper officers should prevent it; and for this purpose there are laws amply sufficient, operating alike upon all breakers of the public peace. There are several other laws, unnecessary here to particularly notice, made especially to operate upon the free blacks, which are hardly ever carried into effect, because no apparent necessity exists, calling for their execution.—Would it not be proper in our legislature to examine our laws upon this subject, and so to reform them, that none should remain but such as are required for our protection.

THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

VOL. I.

JUNE, 1838.

No. 5.

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

CHAPTER VI.

IN England, about the middle of the thirteenth century, civil war, with all its train of horrors, spread confusion and destruction over the nation. The whole people were divided into factions, entertaining the most deadly hatred towards each other, and there appeared to be no safety for any who took an active part in the affairs of government. No matter which party predominated, the result was sure to give rise to scenes, at which humanity shuddered, and wherein justice was degraded. These unhappy and distracted times produced in the minds of many men of genius and fortune, a distaste for affairs of state; and they began to withdraw, as far as circumstances would admit, from the broils and contentions which convulsed the country, and the changes consequent thereon, to pursue a philosophic life. They associated together for the purposes of promoting the cause of science and natural knowledge, and thus gradually formed a society, which proved to be the nucleus upon which was afterwards founded, the *Royal Society of London*, which has since done so much honor to the British nation. There were also in England, at the same time, many religious persons, unwilling to take part in the persecutions of the day; and who conscientiously believed, that the rival denominations of Christians then prevailing, had all departed from the primitive faith of their great founder and teacher. These withdrew themselves from the constituted assemblies for divine worship, and endeavored to form a more rational and simple system of devotion, than any which then existed. One which they thought more consistent with a rightly informed understanding, and more agreeable to what they conceived to be the will of the Deity. They discarded all modes and forms in their religious exercises, and contended that the human mind, in this particular, should be placed above the reach of terrestrial influence; and that it was better, and more consonant with their duty as Christians, to submit and suffer every earthly privation and persecution, to which they might in consequence become subject, than to take part in the conflict, waging between the different parties contending for pre-eminence. To this class of people, who began to be conspicuous about the year 1640, we trace

the rise of the society of *Friends*; and upon whom, in 1650, the name of Quakers was imposed.

The opinions and faith which particularly distinguished them from all other religious sects, were principally, that they believed the Creator had placed in the heart of every man a certain light to guide his understanding into the right way, which was independent of, and superior to all opinions and creeds by which men of different denominations had hitherto bound themselves. That it was in the power of every man, no matter how great might be the defect of his education, or however limited in human knowledge, by silent prayer, watching and contemplation, to arrive at the will of his Creator, as it regarded both his temporal and spiritual conduct, and to destroy in his mind all unholy propensities and desires, so that inward peace and the joy of the holy spirit might be felt and abound. That there existed in all the principles of grace, virtue, and spiritual life, bearing faithful witness against all unrighteousness and ungodliness, leading, moving and inclining them to the right way, whereby an inward, thorough, and real redemption might be wrought in the hearts of all men of every nation and country. They held strictly to the doctrine of the *New Testament*, which expressly declares, *that the worship of God ought to be performed in spirit and in truth, and not confined by any external mode, place or particular person; and for this reason, because God is a spirit, and consequently a spiritual worship can alone be rational, or agreeable to his nature.* Still they did not forsake assembling together; which they considered a duty enjoined upon them by the doctrines of the *New Testament*. Their meetings, however, they considered in themselves no part of worship, but only a preparatory accommodation for that purpose, which they believed to consist wholly in a silent watching and waiting upon God. No one present on such occasions, spoke until he believed himself moved thereto by the holy spirit, nor did he then speak any set form of words, but used such ideas and language as the nature of his contemplations presented to his mind; and all were alike permitted to speak, whenever they felt an impulse to do so, without regard to age, sex or condition.

The *Friends*, or Quakers as they are commonly called, were then, (as they are now,) an exemplary people; remarkable for temperance and moderation; strict integrity, gravity, humanity and innocence of life. They refused, it is true, to pay tithes for the support of a ministry, to which they did not adhere; but willingly paid taxes for the support of the government and maintenance of the poor, although none of their own poor were permitted to become chargeable on the general community, being wholly supported by themselves. In all things except in the matters of conscience, they submitted quietly to the party in power in the state.

The society soon became numerous; as thousands of the good and pure in heart, won by their apparent sincerity and holiness of life, attached themselves to it. But in these wild times of civil

commotion and religious intollorance, all these admirable qualities, could not save them from extreme suffering and persecution. In England, under the authority of law, many of them were imprisoned and otherwise punished; and among the puritans who had left their native land for conscience sake, several of them were hung, for no other offence than that of preaching what they believed to be the word and will of God!

During these times of civil war and religious intollorance, on the fourteenth day of October 1644, William Penn, the proprietor and first governor of Pennsylvania, was born in London. His father, Sir William, or as he was most commonly called admiral Penn, perceiving in his infant son a good genius and understanding, determined to bestow upon him a liberal education. He made early progress in literature, and at the age of about fifteen years, was entered a student at Christ Church College, Oxford. Soon after this time, he began to evince a disposition of mind anxious after true spiritual religion. He, and several other students of the University, withdrew themselves from the national worship, and held private meetings for the exercise of religion, according to their belief of the manner in which they thought their devotions should be conducted, wherein they both preached and prayed; which gave great offence to the heads of the college. He was first fined for non-conformity, when but sixteen years of age; and finally, for his perseverance in the like religious practices, expelled the college. Thus began a train of persecution against him, which was often during his subsequent life continued, as will appear in the sequel.

After his expulsion, he returned home to his father; but still continued in the same frame of mind, and always preferred the society of sober and religious persons to all others. His father judged this disposition and way of life, greatly in the way of his son's preferment, and endeavored by every means of persuasion, and even bodily chastisement, to deter and drive him from it, but without success. At length he became so enraged against him, that he turned him out of his house. He patiently submitted to this hard usage, until natural affection subdued his father's anger, and he was taken again into favor. With a view to draw him from his notions about religion, his father now sent him, in company with some persons of quality, to make the tour of France. Here he continued a considerable time, acquired a knowledge of the language, and it is said, returned a polite, accomplished and courtly young gentleman; and was received by his father with great satisfaction; for he thought his object was answered, and his son entirely broken off from his previous religious opinions. But in the year 1664, his spiritual conflict and religious exercises of mind returned with renewed force, and caused him to look upon as valueless, the prospect of every advantage to be gained by sacrificing to the pleasures and glory of the world, and his father's will.

His father, in the year 1666, when he was twenty-two years of age, committed to his care and management, a considerable estate

in Ireland, which made it necessary he should reside in that country. He carried with him the religious opinions he had so long adhered to, and acted in accordance with them. He visited the meetings of the Quakers at Cork, and became fully and effectually convinced of the correctness of their principles, and afterwards constantly attended, through the heat of persecution which followed this denomination of people, wherever they were found. While at one of these meetings in 1667, he, with many others, was apprehended and carried before the mayor; where, upon his refusing to enter into bonds for his future conduct in this respect, he, and eighteen others, were committed to prison. During his residence in Ireland he had, among others of the nobility and gentry, become acquainted with the earl of Orrery, lord president of Munster, to whom he wrote and briefly informed him of his situation: pleaded his innocence, and boldly exhibited the inconsistency with true christianity, as well as the ill policy of such kind of persecution, especially in Ireland. The earl instantly ordered his discharge. He still continued to adhere to the Quakers, and was now considered one of them; and became in consequence, the subject of scorn and contempt, both to the professor of religion and the profane; for at that day, all classes of people, however hostile to each other on most points, all united in the persecution of that society. His father being informed by letter from a nobleman, of the situation of his son, sent for him home; and endeavored by every argument in his power, to induce him to renounce the society and company of the Quakers, but without effect. In consequence of which, he a second time turned him out of his house; and, with the exception of some small supplies secretly furnished him by his mother, he was wholly dependent on the charity of his friends for support. He steadily however, pursued his course, from which no considerations of interest or favor, could turn him. His integrity at last so far overcome his father's anger, that he again permitted him to return to his house, and when imprisoned for attending the meetings of the Friends, as was often the case, used his interest to procure his release.

"About the year 1668, being the 24th of his age, (continues the writer of his life) he first appeared in the work of the ministry, rightly called to, and qualified for, that office; being sent of God to teach others what himself had learned of him; commissioned from on high, to preach to others that holy self-denial, which himself had practised; to recommend to all that serenity and peace of conscience, which himself had felt; walking in the light, to call others out of darkness; having drank of the water of life, to direct others to the same fountain; having tasted of the heavenly bread, to incite all men to partake of the same banquet; being redeemed by the power of Christ, he was sent to call others from under the dominion of Satan, unto the glorious liberty of the sons of God, that they

might receive remission of sins, and an inheritance among them that are sanctified through faith in Jesus Christ."

In the last mentioned year, William Penn published several of his first religious productions, which are still extant, and to be found in his printed works. These so incensed the clergy that they immediately resolved to use the usual argument on such occasions, and obtained an order from the government "*for his imprisonment in the tower of London.*" And it was said, the bishop of London declared, that he should make a public recantation of his opinions, or die a prisoner. Every means, however, failed to shake his faith or alter his conduct.

"'A spirit warmed with the love of God' (says the writer of his life) 'and devoted to his service, ever pursues its main purpose: he, being now restrained from preaching, applied himself to writing; several treatises were the fruits of his solitude, particularly that excellent one, entitled, *No cross, no crown*; a book, which tending to promote the general design of religion, was well accepted, and soon past several impressions.'

He also, in the year 1669, writ. from the tower, a letter to the lord Arlington, then principal secretary of state, by whose warrant he was committed, in vindication of his innocence, and to remove some aspersions cast upon him; in this letter, with Christian boldness, and elegance of style, he pleads the reasonableness of toleration in religion, shews the singular injustice of his imprisonment, and declares his firm resolution to suffer, rather than give up his cause; he likewise requests the secretary to lay his case before the king, and desires he may be ordered a release; but, if that should be denied, he intreats the favor of access to the royal presence, or at least, that the secretary himself would please to give him a full hearing, &c. And in order to clear himself from the aspersions, cast on him, in relation to the *doctrines of the Trinity, the incarnation, and satisfaction of Christ*, he published a little book called, '*Innocency with her open face*,' by way of apology for the afore-said, *Sandy foundation shaken*: in this apology he so successfully vindicated himself, that soon after the publication thereof, he was discharged from his imprisonment; which had been of about seven months continuance.

In the latter part of the summer this year, he went again to Ireland. Being arrived at Cork, he there visited his friends the Quakers, who were in prison, for their religion, attended the meetings of his society, and afterwards went from thence to Dublin; where an account of his friends sufferings being drawn up, by way of address, it was by him presented to the lord lieutenant.

During his stay in Ireland, though his business, in the care of his father's estate, took up a considerable part of his time, yet he frequently attended, and preached in the meetings of his friends, especially at Dublin and Cork; in one of which places he usually resided. He also wrote, during his residence there, several treatises, and took

every opportunity in his power, to solicit those in authority, in behalf of his friends in prison: and, in the beginning of the fourth month, 1670, through his repeated applications to the chancellor, the lord Arran, and the lord lieutenant, an order of council was obtained for their release. Having settled his father's concerns to satisfaction, and done his friends, the Quakers, many signal services, he shortly after returned to England.

In the year 1670 was passed the *conventicle act*, which prohibited the meetings of the dissenters, under severe penalties. The rigour of this law was immediately executed upon the Quakers; who not being used to give way, in the cause of religion, stood most exposed. They being kept out of their meeting house, in Grace-church street in London, by force, met in the street itself, as near it as they could: W. Penn, preaching here, was apprehended, and by warrant, dated August fourteenth, 1670, from Sir Samuel Starling, the lord mayor, committed to Newgate; and, at the next sessions, at the Old Bailey, was, together with William Mead, indicted for being present at, and preaching to, an unlawful, seditious and riotous assembly. At his trial he made such an excellent defence, as discovered at once both the free spirit of an Englishman, and the undaunted magnanimity of a Christian; insomuch that notwithstanding the most partial frowns and menaces of the bench, the jury acquitted him. The trial itself was soon after printed; it exhibits a signal instance of the attempts of the ignorance and tyranny of that time; and may be seen in his printed works.

Not long after this famous trial, and his discharge from Newgate, his father died, entirely reconciled to his son; to whom, as before observed, he left both his paternal blessing, and a plentiful estate. His death-bed expressions, and last advice are very remarkable, instructive, and may be seen in W. Penn's treatise, entitled, *No cross, no crown*, among the sayings of other eminent persons.

He was about this time employed in the defence of his religious principles, in a public dispute with one Jeremy Ives, a celebrated Baptist. Afterwards in the ninth month this year, being at Oxford, and observing the cruel usage and persecution, which his innocent friends suffered there from the junior scholars, too much by the connivance of their superiors, he wrote a letter to the vice chancellor, on the subject.

In the winter, this year, having his residence at Penn, in Buckinghamshire, he published a book; entitled, *A reasonable caveat against Popery*; wherein he both exposes and confutes many erroneous doctrines of the church of Rome, and establishes the opposite truths, by sound arguments; a work alone sufficient, on the one hand, to wipe off the calumny, cast upon him, of being a favorer of the Romish religion; and, on the other, to show, that his principle being for an universal liberty of conscience, he would have had it extended, even to the Papists themselves, under a security of their not persecuting others.

In the last month of this year, while he was preaching in a religious meeting of his friends, in Wheeler-street, London, he was forcibly seized by a party of soldiers, sent thither for that purpose, and brought to the tower, by an order from the lieutenant. In his examination on the occasion, before the lieutenant of the tower, Sir John Robinson, Starling, the lord mayor, and others, his behaviour was very remarkable, spirited and extraordinarily adapted to the nature of the occasion. It may be seen in the printed account of life, prefixed to his literary works; in which, as the lieutenant's words and conduct appear high, imperious, and towards him manifestly inimical, so his replies were smart, sensible and bold: and, on the lieutenant's charging him with his having been as bad as other people, and that both at home and abroad, he received this remarkable answer from W. Penn, viz. 'I make this bold challenge to all men, women and children upon earth, justly to accuse me, with ever having seen me drunk, heard me swear, utter a curse, or speak one obscene word, (much less that I ever made it my practice,) I speak this to God's glory, that has preserved me from the power of those pollutions, and that from a child, begot an hatred in me towards them. But there is nothing more common, than when men are of a more severe life than ordinary, for loose persons to comfort themselves with the conceit, *that they were once as they are*, as if there were no collateral, or oblique line of the compass, or globe, men may be said to come from, to the *Arctic pole*, but directly and immediately from the *Antarctic*. *Thy words shall be thy burden, and I trample thy slander, as dirt, under my feet.*' *"

He was sent prisoner to Newgate for six months; during which confinement he wrote several treatises, still extant in his works; and a memorial to Parliament then in session. After his release from Newgate he visited Holland and Germany. Soon after his return from Germany, in the beginning of the year 1672, and the twenty-eighth of his age, he married Gulielma Maria Springett, daughter of sir William Springett, formerly of Darling in Sussex, who was killed in the civil wars at the siege of Bamber. She is said to have been, a young woman of virtuous disposition, comely personage, and accomplished manners. After his marriage, William Penn, took up his residence at Richmersworth in Hertfordshire; and still often visited the meetings of his friends.

"In the year 1676, he became one of the principal persons, concerned in settling West New Jersey, in America; as hereafter will appear, in the second part of this introduction, in the account of the first settling and government of that colony. About this time also he wrote to some persons of great quality, in Germany, as appears in his works; encouraging them to a perseverance in the paths of virtue and true religion; with the love of which he had understood their minds were happily and divinely inspired.

In the year 1667, he travelled into Holland and Germany, in company with several of his friends, the Quakers, on a religious visit, to these countries, of which there is extant, in his works, an account, or journal, written by himself; in a plain, familiar style, and particularly suited to persons of a religious turn of mind. It does not appear to have been originally intended to be published; for, in the preface, to its first publication, the author himself says,—‘It was written for my own, and some relations, and particular friends satisfaction, as the long time it hath lain silent doth show, but a copy, that was found among the late countess of Conway’s papers, falling into the hands of a person, that much frequented that family, he was earnest with me, both by himself and others, to have leave to publish it, for a common good, &c.’ In this account are included divers letters, epistles and religious pieces, written during his travels there, to persons of eminence and others, whom he either visited in person, or writing, or both. It is continued from the twenty-second of the fifth month 1677, when he left home, to the first of the ninth month the same year, when he arrived well at Worninghurst, his habitation, in Sussex.

In this journal mention is made of his having religious meetings, or paying personal visits at Rotterdam, Leyden, Haerlam and Amsterdam; in which last place he made some stay, being employed there in assisting to regulate and settle the affairs of his religious society in that city, &c.; from thence he writ to the king of Poland, in favour of his persecuted and suffering friends, the Quakers, at Dantzick. He was also at Naerden, Osnaburgh and Herwerden; in the last of which places he had religious meetings and agreeable conversation with the princess Elizabeth Palatine and others. He visited Paderborn, Cassel and Frankfort; here he made some stay, and writ an epistle, ‘*To the churches of Jesus throughout the world, &c.*’ From hence he went by the way of Worms to Crisheim; where he found a meeting of his friends, the Quakers, and writ to the princess, before-mentioned, and the countess of Hornes, two Protestant ladies of great virtue and quality, at Herwerden. Thence by Frankenthall to Manheim; from which place he wrote to the prince elector Palatine of Heydelburgh. He was likewise at Mentz, and divers other places on the Rhine; as Cullen, Duysburgh, &c. But, on account of his being a Quaker, he was prohibited to enter into Mulheim by the Graef, or earl of Bruch and Falkensteyn, lord of that country; on which occasion he wrote to him from Duysburgh, a sharp letter of reproof and advice; and to his daughter, the countess, a virtuous and religious lady at Mulheim, on whose account his visit there was principally intended, he sent a consolatory epistle.

He then visited Wessel, Rees, Emrick, Cleve, Nimmeguen, Lippenhusen, Groningen, Embden, Bemen and the Hague; and divers of these places, several times, frequently writing letters of advice and religious comfort to divers virtuous and religious persons of great quality, and others; with several of whom he corresponded:

and at the last mentioned place he corrected and finished several long epistles of a religious nature; which were written and intended for the press, both in his first and second journey in Germany; which are now extant in his works. From the Hague he went to Delft, Wonderwick, and so to the Briel; and from thence by the packet, to Harwich, and home, within the limits of the time above-mentioned.*

Although every portion of the life of William Penn is interesting, believing we have taken sufficient notice of it to answer our purpose, we shall proceed without further delay to that part, which more immediately concerns our own history; which as we have already said, about the year 1682, became intimately blended with that of Pennsylvania. The settlement of Pennsylvania, (and we may also say of Delaware, for until Penn became its proprietor and governor, its whole white population amounted to less than two thousand souls,) was brought about by reason of the persecution of the society called Friends or Quakers, and of its celebrated and truly admirable founder. And thus was fully manifested the truth of the common saying, that good often grows out of evil; and that excess of oppression, often prepares the way for rational liberty. We have already seen that Penn ever acted from the purest and most conscientious motives, above every consideration of pecuniary interest, or personal aggrandisement. His whole object in obtaining the grant of Pennsylvania, and the purchase of Delaware, was to secure an asylum for persons of every faith, and of all religions; where unmolested they might maintain their opinions, and peaceably enjoy the fruits of their industry and enterprise, which he plainly saw could not be hoped for in England. In his government, he left every man free to follow his own inclinations as it regarded his faith, and his laws were made to operate only on the actions of men as they regarded human policy; and he began at once to restore to man the lost rights and privileges, with which God and nature had originally blessed him. In his colony, wrong and oppression, on the part of the government, were unheard of; and crimes among the people, were of rare occurrence.

"William Penn had for a considerable time past, been making preparation for his voyage to America; which being at last accomplished, in the sixth month (August) this year, 1682, accompanied by a number of his friends, he went on board the ship *Welcome*, of 300 tons burden, Robert Greenaway, commander; and on the 30th of the same month, he writ, from the Downs, a valedictory epistle to England, containing *A salutation to all faithful friends.*"

The number of passengers, in this ship, was about one hundred, mostly Quakers; the major part of them from Sussex, the proprietary's place of residence. In their passage, many of them were taken sick of the small pox; and about thirty of their number died.

* Proud's *Pennsylvaniz*.

In this trying situation, the acceptable company of William Penn is said to have been of singular advantage to them, and his kind advice and assistance of great service, during their passage; so that, in the main, they had a prosperous voyage; and, in little more than six weeks, came in sight of the American coast, supposed to be about Egg-Harbour, in New-Jersey.

In passing up the Delaware, the inhabitants, consisting of English, Dutch and Swedes, indiscriminately met the proprietary, with demonstrations of joy. He landed at New-Castle on the 24th of October, and next day had the people summoned to the court-house; where, after possession of the country was legally given him, he made a speech to the old magistrates, and the people, signifying to them the design of his coming, the nature and end of government, and of that more particularly, which he came to establish; assuring them of their spiritual and temporal rights; liberty of conscience, and civil freedoms; and, recommending them to live in sobriety and peace, he renewed the magistrates' commissions.

After this he proceeded to Upland, now called Chester; where, on the fourth day of the tenth month, (about three months after his sailing from England,) he called an assembly. It consisted of equal numbers of members for the province, and the three lower counties, called the *Territories*: that is, for both of them, so many of the freemen as thought proper to appear, according to the 16th article of the frame of government.

This assembly chose Nicholas Moore, who was president of the *Free society of traders*, for their chairman or speaker; and received as ample satisfaction from the proprietary, as the inhabitants of New-Castle had done; for which they returned him their grateful acknowledgments. The Swedes for themselves, deputed Lacy Cock to acquaint him, '*That they would love, serve and obey him with all they had;*' declaring, '*that it was the best day they ever saw.*'

At this assembly an act of union was passed, annexing the three lower counties to the province, in legislation, on the 7th day of December 1682; likewise an act of settlement, in reference to the frame of government which, with some alterations, was thereby declared to be accepted and confirmed.

The Dutch, Swedes, and other foreigners were then naturalized: all the laws, agreed on in England, with some small alterations, were passed in form.

The meeting continued only three days; and notwithstanding the great variety of dispositions, rawness and inexperience of this assembly, in affairs of this kind, yet a very remarkable candour and harmony prevailed among them."*

The proprietor proceeded to purchase lands of the natives, and to make treaties with them, which were always strictly adhered

* Proud's Pennsylvania.

to, because founded in justice, and mutual advantages to both parties. The country began to be settled, to a considerable extent, and for convenience was divided into counties; those of Pennsylvania were called Bucks, Philadelphia and Chester; those of Delaware New Castle, Kent and Sussex. Sheriffs and other proper officers, having been appointed in each county, writs were issued for the election of members of council and assembly, conformable to the constitution, at that time.

"He met the council on the tenth day of the first month 1683, O. S. at Philadelphia, and the assembly, two days afterwards. The number of the members for both the council and assembly consisted of twelve, out of each county: three for the council, and nine for the assembly, making in all, seventy-two. Those of the council were:—William Markham, Christopher Taylor, Thomas Holme, Lacy Cock, William Haige, John Moll, Ralf Withers, John Simcock, Edward Cantwell, William Clayton, William Biles, James Harrison, William Clark, Francis Whitewell, John Richardson, John Hillyard.

The members of the assembly for each county were:

For Bucks.—William Yardly, Samuel Darke, Robert Lucas, Nicholas Walne, John Wood, John Clowes, Thomas Fitzwater, Robert Hall, James Boyden.

For Philadelphia.—John Songhurst, John Hart, Walter King, Andros Binkson, John Moon, Thomas Wynne, *Speaker*, Griffith Jones, William Warner, Swan Swanson.

For Chester.—John Hoskins, Robert Wade, George Wood, John Blunston, Dennis Rochford, Thomas Bracy, John Bezer, John Harding, Joseph Phipps.

For New-castle.—John Cann, John Darby, Valentine Hollingsworth, Gasparus Herman, John Dehoaef, James Williams, William Guest, Peter Alrick, Henrick Williams.

For Kent.—John Biggs, Simon Irons, Thomas Hassold, John Curtis, Robert Bedwell, William Windsmore, John Brinkloe, Daniel Brown, Benony Bishop.

For Sussex.—Luke Watson, Alexander Draper, William Flutcher, Henry Bowman, Alexander Moleston, John Hill, Robert Bracy, John Kipshaven, Cornelius Verhoof."

The principal thing done at this session, was the alteration of the charter of liberties, called *The frame of government*. By this charter, the provincial council was to consist of eighteen persons, three from each county; and the assembly was to be composed of thirty-six; men of most note for virtue, wisdom and ability; by whom with the governor, all laws were to be made, officers chosen, and public affairs transacted, in the manner therein expressed.

The governor and council established a seal for each county, viz: *For Philadelphia*, an *Anchor*; *for Bucks*, a *Tree and Vine*; *for Chester*, a *Plow*; *for New Castle*, a *Cassia*; *for Kent*, *Thres ears of Indian corn*; and *for Sussex*, a *Wheat Sheaf*.

The first sheriffs for each county were: For *Philadelphia*, John Test; *Chester*, Thomas Usher; *Bucks*, Richard Noble; *New Castle*, Edmund Cantwell; *Kent*, Peter Bowcomb; *Sussex*, John Vines.

We shall close this chapter by copying the following letter from William Penn; which, though an imperfect sketch, furnishes the best account of the state of the country, its aborigines, and natural history, to be found among the records of those times:

A letter from William Penn, proprietor and governor of Pennsylvania, in America, to the committee of the free society of traders of that province, residing in London: containing a general description of the said province, its soil, air, water, seasons and produce, both natural and artificial, and the good increase thereof. With an account of the natives or aborigines.

MY DEAR FRIENDS,

"The kindness of yours, by the ship Thomas and Ann, doth much oblige me; for, by it I perceive the interest, you take in my health and reputation, and the prosperous beginning of this province; which, you are so kind as to think, may much depend upon them. In return of which I have sent you a long letter, and yet containing as brief an account of myself, and the affairs of this province, as I have been able to make.

In the first place, I take notice of the news, you sent me; whereby I find, some persons have had so little wit, and so much malice, as to report my death; and, to mend the matter, dead a Jesuit too. One might have reasonably hoped, that this distance, like death, would have been a protection against spite and envy; and, indeed, absence, being a kind of death, ought alike to secure the name of the absent, as the dead; because they are equally unable, as such, to defend themselves: but they, that intend mischief, do not use to follow good rules to effect it. However, to the great sorrow and shame of the inventors, I am still alive, and no Jesuit; and I thank God, very well. And, without injustice to the authors of this I may venture to infer, that they that wilfully and falsely report, would have been glad it had been so. But I perceive many frivolous and idle stories have been invented since my departure from England; which, perhaps, at this time are no more alive than I am dead.

But, if I have been unkindly used, by some I left behind me, I found love and respect enough, where I came; an universal kind welcome, every sort in this way. For, here are some of several nations, as well as divers judgments: nor were the natives wanting in this; for their kings, queens, and great men, both visited and presented me; to whom I made suitable returns, &c.

For the province, the general condition of it, take as followeth:—

The country itself, its soil, air, water, seasons and produce, both natural and artificial, is not to be despised. The land containeth divers sorts of earth, as sand, yellow and black, poor and rich: also gravel, both loamy and dusty; and, in some places, a fast fat

earth; like our best vales, in England; especially by inland brooks and rivers: God in his wisdom, having ordered it so, that the advantages of the country are divided; the back lands being generally three to one richer, than those that lie by navigable rivers. We have much of another soil; and that is a black hazel mould, upon a stony, or rocky, bottom.

The air is sweet and clear, the heavens serene, like the south parts of France, rarely overcast; and, as the woods come, by numbers of people, to be more cleared, that itself will refine.

The waters are generally good; for the rivers and brooks have mostly gravel and stony bottoms; and in number, hardly credible. We have also mineral waters, that operate in the same manner with Barnet and North Hall, not two miles from Philadelphia.

For the seasons of the year, having, by God's goodness, now lived over the coldest and hottest, that the oldest liver in the province can remember, I can say something to an English understanding.

First of the fall; for then I came in: I found it from the 24th of October, to the beginning of December, as we have it usually, in England, in September, or rather like an English mild spring. From December to the beginning of the month called March, we had sharp frosty weather; not foul, thick black weather, as our north east winds bring with them in England; but a sky as clear as in summer, and the air, dry, cold, piercing and hungry; yet I remember not that I wore more clothes than in England. The reason of this cold is given, from the great lakes, that are fed by the fountains of Canada. The winter before was as mild, scarce any ice at all; while this, for a few days, froze up our great river Delaware. From that month, to the month called June, we enjoy a sweet spring; no gusts, but gentle showers, and a fine sky. Yet, this I observe, that the winds here, as there, are more inconstant, spring and fall, upon that turn of nature, than in summer, or winter. From thence to this present month (August) which endeth the summer, (commonly speaking) we have had extraordinary heats, yet mitigated sometimes by cool breezes. The wind that ruleth the summer season, is the south west; but spring, fall and winter, it is rare to want the north-western seven days together. And whatever mists, fogs, or vapours, foul the heavens by easterly, or southerly winds, in two hours time, are blown away; the one is followed by the other. A remedy, that seems to have a particular providence in it, to the inhabitants; the multitude of trees, yet standing, being liable to retain mists and vapors; and yet not one quarter so thick as I expected.

The natural produce of the country, of vegetables, is trees, fruits, plants, flowers. The trees of most note, are the black walnut, cedar, cypress, chesnut, poplar, gum-wood, hickory, sassafrass, ash, beech, and oak of divers sorts, as red, white and black: Spanish, chesnut, and swamp, the most durable of all. Of all which there is plenty, for the use of man.

The fruits, that I find in the woods, are the white and black mulberry, chesnut, walnut, plums, strawberries, cranberries, hurtleberries, and grapes of divers sorts. The great red grape (now ripe) called by ignorance, the fox grape, because of the relish it hath with unskillful palates, is in itself an extraordinary grape; and by art, doubtless, may be cultivated to an excellent wine, if not so sweet, yet, little inferior to the Frontinac, as it is not much unlike in taste, ruddiness set aside; which, in such things, as well as mankind, differs the case much. There is a white kind of Muskadel, and a little black grape, like the cluster grape of England, not yet so ripe as the other; but they tell me, when ripe, sweeter, and that they only want skilful Vinerons, to make good use of them. I intend to venture on it with my Frenchman, this season, who shows some knowledge in those things. Here are also peaches very good, and in great quantities; not an Indian plantation without them; but whether naturally here at first, I know not. However, one may have them, by bushels, for little; they make a pleasant drink; and I think not inferior to any peach you have in England, except the true Newington. It is disputable with me, whether it be best to fall to fining the fruits of the country, especially the grape, by the care and skill of art, or send for foreign stems and sets, already good and approved. It seems most reasonable to believe, that not only a thing groweth best, where it naturally grows, but will hardly be equalled by another species of the same kind, that doth not naturally grow there. But, to solve the doubt, I intend, if God gives me life, to try both, and hope the consequence will be, as good wine, as any European countries, of the same latitude, do yield.

The artificial produce of the country is wheat, barley,* oats, rye, peas, beans, squashes, punkins, water-melons, musk-melons and all herbs and roots, that our gardens in England usually bring forth.

Of living creatures; fish, fowl, and the beasts of the woods; here are divers sorts, some for food and profit, and some for profit only. For food, as well as profit, the elk, as big as a small ox; deer, bigger than ours; beaver, raccoon, rabbits, squirrels; and some eat young bear and commend it. Of fowl of the land, there is the turkey, (forty and fifty pounds weight) which is very great; pheasants, heath-birds, pigeons and partridges, in abundance. Of the water, the swan, goose, white and grey; brands, ducks, teal, also the snipe and curloe, and that in great numbers; but the duck and teal excel; nor so good have I ever eat in other countries. Of fish, there is the sturgeon, herring, rock, shad, cat's head, sheeps-head, eel, smelt, perch, roach; and in inland rivers, trout, some say, salmon, above the falls. Of shell fish, we have oysters, crabs, coccles, conchs, and muscles; some oysters six inches long; and one sort of coccles as big as the stewed oysters; they make a rich broth. The crea-

* Edward Jones, son-in-law to Thomas Wynn, living on the Schuilkil, had, with ordinary cultivation; from one grain of English barley, seventy stalks and ears of barley: and it is common in this country, from one bushel sown, to reap forty, often fifty, and sometimes sixty. And three pecks of wheat sow an acre here.

tures for profit only, by skin, or fur, and that are natural to these parts, are the wild-cat, panther, otter, wolf, fox, fisher, minx, muskrat; and of the water, the whale, for oil, of which we have good store; and two companies of whalers; whose boats are built, will soon begin their work; which hath the appearance of a considerable improvement; to say nothing of our reasonable hopes of good cod, in the bay.

We have no want of horses; and some are very good, and shapely enough; two ships have been freighted to Barbadoes with horses and pipe-staves, since my coming in. Here is also plenty of cow cattle, and some sheep; the people plow mostly with oxen.

There are divers plants, that not only the indians tell us, but we have had occasion to prove, by swellings, burnings, cuts, &c., that they are of great virtue, suddenly curing the patient; and, for smell, I have observed several, especially one, the wild mirtle; the other I know not what to call, but are most fragrant.

The woods are adorned with lovely flowers, for color, greatness, figure and variety. I have seen the gardens of London best stored with that sort of beauty, but think they may be improved by our woods: I have sent a few to a person of quality this year, for a trial.

Thus much of the country; next, of the natives or aborigines.

The natives I shall consider, in their persons, language, manners, religion and government, with my sense of their original. For their persons, they are generally tall, straight, well-built, and of singular proportion; they tread strong and clever; and mostly walk with a lofty chin. Of complexion, black, but by design, as the Gypsies, in England. They grease themselves with bears fat clarified; and using no defence against sun, or weather, their skins must needs be swarthy. Their eye is little and black, not unlike a straight looked Jew. The thick lip, and flat nose, so frequent with the East Indians and blacks, are not common to them; for I have seen as comely European like faces among them, of both, as on your side of the sea; and truly an Italian complexion hath not much more of the white; and the noses of several of them have as much of the Roman.

Their language is lofty, yet narrow; but, like the Hebrew, in signification, full; like short hand, in writing, one word serveth in the place of three, and the rest are supplied by the understanding of the hearer: imperfect in their tenses, wanting in their moods, participles, adverbs, conjunctions, interjections. I have made it my business to understand it, that I might not want an interpreter, on any occasion; and I must say, that I know not a language spoken, in Europe, that hath words of more sweetness, or greatness in accent and emphasis, than theirs; for instance, *Octococken*, *Rancocas*, *Oricton*, *Shak*, *Marian*, *Poquessien*; all of which are names of places; and have grandeur in them. Of words of sweetness, *Anna*, is mother, *Issimus*, a brother; *Netcap*, friend; *Usqueoret*, very good; *Pane*, bread; *Metsa*, eat; *Matta*, no; *Hatta*, to have; *Payo*, to come; *Se-*

passen, *Passijon*, the names of places; *Tamane*, *Secane*, *Menanse*, *Secauteures*, are the names of persons; if one ask them for any thing they have not, they will answer, *Matta ne hatta*; which to translate, is, *not I have*; instead of, *I have not*.

Of their customs and manners, there is much to be said; I will begin with children; so soon as they are born, they wash them in water; and while very young, and in cold weather to chuse, they plunge them in the rivers, to harden and embolden them. Having wrapt them in a clout, they lay them on a strait, thin board, a little more than the length and breadth of the child, and swaddle it fast, upon the board, to make it straight; wherefore all Indians have flat heads; and thus they carry them at their backs. The children will go, very young, at nine months commonly; they wear only a small clout round their waste, till they are big; if boys, they go a fishing till ripe for the woods; which is about fifteen; then they hunt; and after having given some proofs of their manhood, by a good return of skins, they may marry; else it is a shame to think of a wife. The girls stay with their mothers, and help to hoe the ground, plant corn, and carry burdens; and they do well to use them to that young, which they must do when they are old; for the wives are the true servants of the husbands; otherwise the men are very affectionate to them.

When the young women are fit for marriage, they wear something upon their heads, for an advertisement, but so, as their faces are hardly to be seen, but when they please. The age they marry at, if women, is about thirteen and fourteen; if men, seventeen and eighteen; they are rarely elder.

Their houses are mats, or barks of trees, set on poles, in the fashion of an English barn; but out of the power of the winds; for they are hardly higher than a man; they lie on reeds or grass. In travel they lodge in the woods, about a great fire, with the mantle of duffils, they wear by day, wrapt about them, and a few boughs stuck round them.

Their diet is maize, or Indian corn, divers ways prepared; sometimes roasted in the ashes; sometimes beaten and boiled with water; which they call *homine*; they also make cakes, not unpleasant to eat. They have likewise several sorts of beans and pease, that are good nourishment; and the woods and rivers are their *larder*.

If an European comes to see them, or calls for lodging at their house, or wigwam, they give him the best place, and first cut. If they come to visit us, they salute us with an *Itah*; which is as much as to say, *Good be to you*, and set them down; which is mostly on the ground, close to their heels, their legs upright; it may be they speak not a word, but observe all passages. If you give them any thing to eat or drink, well: for they will not ask; and be it little or much, if it be with kindness, they are well pleased, else they go away sullen, but say nothing.

They are great concealers of their own resentments; brought to it, I believe, by the revenge that hath been practised among them.

In either of these they are not exceeded by the Italians. A tragical instance fell out since I came into the country: a king's daughter, thinking herself slighted by her husband, in suffering another woman to lie down between them, rose up, went out, plucked a root out of the ground, and ate it; upon which she immediately died: and, for which, last week, he made an *offering* to her kindred; for atonement, and liberty of marriage; as two others did to the kindred of their wives, that died a natural death. For, till widowers have done so, they must not marry again. Some of the young women are said to take undue liberty before marriage, for a portion; but when married, chaste. When with child they know their husbands no more, till delivered; and during their month, they touch no meat they eat but with a stick, lest they should defile it; nor do their husbands frequent them, till that time be expired.

But, in liberality they excel; nothing is too good for their friend: give them a fine gun, coat, or other thing, it may pass twenty hands before it sticks: light of heart, strong affections but soon spent. The most merry creatures that live, feast and dance perpetually; they never have much, nor want much: wealth circulateth like the blood; all parts partaking; and though none shall want what another hath, yet exact observers of property. Some kings have sold, others presented me with several parcels of land: the pay or presents I made them, were not hoarded by the particular owners; but the neighboring kings and their clans being present, when the goods were brought out, the parties, chiefly concerned, consulted what, and to whom, they should give them. To every king then, by the hands of a person for that work appointed, is a proportion sent, so sorted and folded, and with that gravity, that is admirable. Then that king subdivideth it, in like manner, among his dependants, they hardly leaving themselves an equal share with one of their subjects: and be it on such occasions as festivals, or at their common meals, the kings distribute, and to themselves last. They care for little; because they want but little; and the reason is, a little contents them. In this they are sufficiently revenged on us: if they are ignorant of our pleasures, they are also free from our pains. They are not disquieted with bills of lading and exchange, nor perplexed with chancery suits, and exchequer reckonings. We sweat and toil to live; their pleasure feeds them; I mean their hunting, fishing and fowling; and this table is spread every where. They eat twice a day, morning and evening; their seats and table are the ground. Since the Europeans came into these parts, they are grown great lovers of *strong liquors*, rum especially; and for it exchange the richest of their skins and furs. If they are heated with liquors, they are restless till they have enough to sleep; that is their cry; *some more, and I will go to sleep*; but, when drunk, one of the most wretched spectacles in the world!

In sickness, impatient to be cured; and for it give any thing, especially for their children; to whom they are extremely natural. They drink, at those times, a *teran*, or decoction of some roots in spring

water; and if they eat any flesh, it must be of the female of any creature. If they die, they bury them with their apparel, be they man or woman; and the nearest of kin fling in something precious with them, as a token of their love: their mourning is blacking of their faces; which they continue for a year. They are choice of the graves of their dead; for lest they should be lost by time, and fall to common use, they pick off the grass, that grows upon them, and heap up the fallen earth with great care and exactness.

These poor people are under a dark night in things relating to religion, to be sure the tradition of it: yet they believe a *God* and *immortality*, without the help of metaphysics: for they say, *there is a Great King that made them, who dwells in a glorious country, to the southward of them; and that the souls of the good shall go thither, where they shall live again.* Their worship consists of two parts, *sacrifice* and *cantico*. Their sacrifice is their first fruits; the first and fattest buck they kill, goeth to the fire; where he is all burnt, with a mournful ditty of him, that performeth the ceremony; but with such marvellous fervency, and labor of body, that he will even sweat to a foam. The other part is their *cantico*, performed by round dances, sometimes words, sometimes songs, then shouts; two being in the middle, that begin; and, by singing and drumming on a board, direct the chorus. Their postures in the dance, are very antick, and differing, but all keep measure. This is done with equal earnestness and labor, but great appearance of joy. In the fall, when the corn cometh in, they begin to feast one another. There have been two great festivals already; to which all come, that will. I was at one myself: their entertainment was a great seat by a spring, under some shady trees, and twenty bucks, with hot cakes of new corn, both wheat and beans; which they make up in a square form, in the leaves of the stem, and bake them in the ashes; and after that they fall to dance. But they that go must carry a small present, in their money; it may be sixpence; which is made of the bone of a fish: the *black*, is, with them, as *gold*, the *white*, *silver*; they call it all *wampum*.

Their government is by kings; which they call *Sachama*, and those by succession, but always of the mother's side. For instance, the children of him, who is now king, will not succeed, but his brother by the mother, or the children of his sister, whose sons (and after them the children of her daughters) will reign; for no woman inherits. The reason, they render for this way of descent, is, that their issue may not be spurious.

Every king hath his council; and that consists of all the old and wise men of his nation; which, perhaps, is two hundred people. Nothing of moment is undertaken, be it war, peace, selling of land or traffick, without advising with them; and, which is more, with the young men too. It is admirable to consider how powerful the kings are, and yet how they move by the breath of their people. I have had occasion to be in council with them, upon treaties for land, and to adjust the terms of trade. Their order is thus: the king

sits in the middle of an half moon, and hath his council, the old and wise, on each hand; behind them, or at a little distance, sit the young fry, in the same figure. Having consulted and resolved their business, the king ordered one of them to speak to me; he stood up, came to me, and, in the name of his king, saluted me; then took me by the hand, and told me. 'He was ordered by his king to speak to me; and that now it was not he, but the king that spoke; because what he should say was the king's mind. He first prayed me, to excuse them, that they had not complied with me, the last time, he feared there might be some fault in the interpreter, being neither Indian nor English; besides it was the Indian custom, to deliberate, and take up much time, in council, before they resolved; and that, if the young people and owners of the land had been as ready as he, I had not met with so much delay.' Having thus introduced his matter, he fell to the bounds of the land, they had agreed to dispose of, and the price; which now is little and dear; that which would have bought twenty miles; not buying now two. During the time, that this person spoke, not a man of them was observed to whisper or smile; the old, grave; the young, reverent, in their deportment. They spoke little, but fervently, and with elegance. I have never seen more natural sagacity, considering them without the help (I was going to say, the spoil) of tradition; and he will deserve the name of wise, that outwits them, in an any treaty, about a thing they understand. When the purchase was agreed, great promises passed between us, of kindness and good neighborhood, and that the Indians and English must live in love as long as the sun gave light: which done, another made a speech to the indians, in the name of the Sachamakers, or kings; first to tell them what was done; next to charge and command them, 'to love the Christians, and particularly live in peace with me, and the people under my government; that many governors had been in the river; but that no governor had come himself to live and stay here before; and having now such an one, that had treated them well, they should never do him, or his, any wrong.' At every sentence of which they shouted, and said *Amen*, in their way.

The justice they have is pecuniary. In case of any wrong, or evil fact, be it murder itself, they atone by feasts, and presents of their wampum; which is proportioned to the quality of the offence, or person injured, or of the sex they are of. For, in case they kill a woman, they pay double; and the reason they render is, 'That she breedeth children; which men cannot do.' It is rare that they fall out, if sober: and, if drunk, they forgive it, saying, 'It was the *drink*, and not the *man*, that abused them.'

We have agreed, that, in all differences between us, six of each side shall end the matter. Do not abuse them, but let them have justice, and you win them. The worst is, that they are the worse for the Christians; who have propagated their vices, and yielded them tradition for ill, and not for good things. But as low an ebb as these people are at, and as inglorious as their own condition

looks, the Christians have not outlived *their sight*, with all their pretensions to an higher manifestation. What good, then, might not a good people graft, where there is so distinct a knowledge left between good and evil? I beseech God to incline the hearts of all that come into these parts, to outlive the knowledge of the natives, by a fixt obedience to their greater knowledge of the will of God; for it were miserable, indeed, for us to fall under the just censure of the poor Indian conscience, while we make profession of things so far transcending.

For their original, I am ready to believe them of the Jewish race; I mean, of the stock of the ten tribes; and that, for the following reasons: First: they were to go to a 'land not planted, nor known;' which, to be sure, Asia and Africa were, if not Europe; and he, that intended that extraordinary judgment upon them, might make the passage not uneasy to them, as it is not impossible in itself, from the easternmost parts of Asia, to the westernmost of America. In the next place, I find them of the like countenance, and their children of so lively resemblance, that a man would think himself in Duke's place, or Berry-street, in London, when he seeth them. But this is not all; they agree in *rites*; they reckon by *moons*; they offer their *first fruits*; they have a kind of *feast of tabernacles*; they are said to lay their *altar* upon *twelve stones*; their *mourning a year*; *customs of women*, with many other things, that do not now occur.

So much for the natives; next, the old planters will be considered in this relation, before I come to our colony, and the concerns of it.

The first planters in these parts, were the Dutch; and soon after them, the Swedes and Finns. The Dutch applied themselves to traffick; the Swedes and Finns, to husbandry. There were some disputes between them, some years; the Dutch looking upon them as intruders upon their purchase and possession; which was finally ended in the surrender, made by John Rizeing, the Swedish governor, to Peter Styresant, governor for the states of Holland, anno 1655.

The Dutch inhabit mostly those parts of the province, that lie upon, or near the bay; and the Swedes, the freshes of the river Delaware. There is no need of giving any description of them; who are better known there than here; but they are a plain, strong, industrious people; yet have made no great progress in culture, or propagation, of fruit trees; as, if they desired rather to have enough than plenty, or traffick. But, I presume, the Indians made them the more careless, by furnishing them with the means of profit, to wit: skins and furs, for rum, and such strong liquors. They kindly received me, as well as the English, who were few, before the people concerned with me, came among them. I must needs commend their respect to authority, and kind behaviour to the English; they do not degenerate from the old friendship, between both kingdoms. As they are people proper and strong of body, so they have

fine children, and almost every house full; rare to find one of them without three or four boys, and as many girls; some, six, seven and eight sons. And I must do them that right; I see few young men more sober and laborious.

"The Dutch have a meeting place, for religious worship, at New Castle; and the Swedes, three; one at Christiana, one at Tinicum; and one at Wicco, within half a mile of this town.

There rests that I speak of the condition we are in, and what settlement we have made; in which I will be as short as I can; for I fear, and not without reason, that I have tried your patience with this long story. The country lieth, bounded on the east, by the river and bay of Delaware, and eastern sea; it hath the advantage of many creeks, or rivers rather, that run into the main river, or bay; some navigable for great ships, some for small craft. Those of most eminency are, Christina, Brandywine, Skilpot, and Sculkil; any one of which have room to lay up the royal navy of England; there being from four to eight fathoms water.

The lesser creeks, or rivers, yet convenient for sloops and ketches, of good burden, are Lewis, Mespilion, Cedar, Dover, Cranbrook, Feversham and Georges, below; and Chichester, Chester, Toacawny, Pammapecka, Portquessin, Neshimenck and Pennberry, in the freshes; many lesser, that admit boats and shallops. Our people are mostly settled upon the upper rivers; which are pleasant and sweet, and generally bounded with good land. The planted part of the province and territories is cast into six counties: Philadelphia, Buckingham, Chester, New-castle, Kent and Sussex; containing about four thousand souls. Two general assemblies have been held, and with such concord and dispatch, that they sat but three weeks; and, at least, seventy laws were passed without one dissent, in any material thing. But of this, more hereafter, being yet raw and new, in our gear. However, I cannot forget their singular respect to me, in this infancy of things; who, by their own private expenses, so early considered mine for the public, as to present me with an impost, upon certain goods imported and exported. Which after my acknowledgment of their affection, I did as freely remit to the province, and the traders to it. And for the well government of the said counties, courts of justice are established in every county, with proper officers, as justices, sheriffs, clerks, constables, &c. which courts are held every two moths. But, to prevent law suits, there are three peace makers chosen by every county court, in the nature of common arbitrators, to hear and end differences betwixt man and man. And spring and fall there is an orphan's court, in each county, to inspect and regulate the affairs of orphans and widows.

Philadelphia, the expectation of those that are concerned in this province, is, at last, laid out, to the great content of those here, that are any ways interested therein. The situation is a neck of land, and lieth between two navigable rivers, Delaware and Sculkil; whereby it hath two fronts upon the water, each a mile; and two

from river to river. Delaware is a glorious river; but the Sculkil, being an hundred miles boatable above the falls, and its course north east, towards the fountain of Susquahanna (that tends to the heart of the province, and both sides our own) it is like to be a great part of the settlement of this age. I say little of the town itself, because a platform will be shewn you by my agent; in which those who are purchasers of me, will find their names and interests. But this I will say, for the good providence of God, that, of all the many places, I have seen in the world, I remember not one better seated; so that it seems to me to have been appointed for a town, whether we regard the rivers, or the conveniency of the coves, docks, springs, the loftiness and soundness of the land, and the air, held by the people of these parts to be very good. It is advanced, within less than a year, to about four score houses and cottages, such as they are; where merchants and handicrafts are following their vocations, as fast as they can; while the country men are close at their farms, some of them got a little winter corn in the ground last season; and the generality have had an handsome summer-crop, and are preparing for their winter corn. They reaped their barley this year, in the month called May; the wheat in the month following; so that there is time, in these parts, for another crop of divers things, before the winter season. We are daily in hopes of shipping, to add to our number; for, blessed be God, here is both room and accommodation for them. The stories of our necessity being either the fear of our friends, or the scare-crows of our enemies: for the greatest hardship, we have suffered, hath been salt meat; which by fowl, in winter, and fish, in summer, together with some poultry, lamb, mutton, veal, and plenty of venison, the best part of the year, hath been made very passable. I bless God, I am fully satisfied with the country and entertainment I got in it: for I find that particular content, which hath always attended me, where God, in his providence, hath made it my place and service to reside. You cannot imagine my station can be, at present, free of more than ordinary business; and, as such, I may say, it is a troublesome work. But the method, things are putting in, will facilitate the charge, and give an easier motion to the administration of affairs. However, as it is some men's duty to plow, some to sow, some to water, and some to reap: so it is the wisdom, as well as the duty, of a man, to yield to the mind of Providence, and cheerfully, as well as carefully, embrace and follow the guidance of it.

For your particular concern, I might entirely refer you to the letters of the President of the society; but this I will venture to say, your provincial settlements, both within and without the town for situation and soil, are without exception. Your city lot is a whole street, and one side of a street, from river to river, containing near one hundred acres, not easily valued; which is besides your four hundred acres, in the city liberties, part of your twenty thousand acres in the country. Your tannery hath such plenty of bark, the saw mill, for timber, and the place of the glass house, are so con-

veniently posted for water carriage, the city lot, for a dock, and the whalery, for a sound and fruitful bank, and the town Lewis, by it, to help your people, that, by God's blessing, the affairs of the society will naturally grow in their reputation, and profit. I am sure, I have not turned my back upon any offer, that tended to its prosperity; and though I am ill at projects, I have sometimes put in for a share with her officers, to countenance and advance her interest. You are already informed what is fit for you further to do; whatsoever tends to the promotion of wine, and to the manufacture of linen, in these parts, I cannot but wish you to promote; and the French people are most likely, in both respects, to answer that design. To that end I would advise you to send for some thousands of plants out of France, with some able Vinerons, and people of other vocation: But because, I believe, you have been entertained with this, and some other profitable subjects by your president, I shall add no more, but to assure you, that I am heartily inclined to advance your just interest, and that you will always find me

Your kind cordial friend,

WILLIAM PENN.

Philadelphia, the 18th of the sixth month, called August, 1683."

BIOGRAPHY.

From the National Portrait Gallery.

THOMAS MACDONOUGH.

THIS gallant officer was born in the county of New Castle, in the State of Delaware, in December 1783. His father was a physician, but inspired with a love of liberty, he entered the army of the revolution as a major; he did not however, remain long in the service, but returned to private life, and his professional pursuits, until the close of the war, when he was made a judge; in which office he remained until his death, which happened in 1795. He left three sons. His eldest son, James, was a midshipman under Truxton when he took the Insurgent. In that battle he was so severely wounded, that there was a necessity for amputating his leg. He soon afterwards left the navy with the reputation of a brave officer. In 1798 the subject of this memoir obtained a warrant as a midshipman, and commenced his career as a naval officer. Those who were acquainted with his early life, spoke of midshipman MACDONOUGH, as a young officer of great promise, but he had no opportunity of being made known to the public, until the country

had the misfortune of losing the frigate *Philadelphia*. When the gallant Decatur proposed to burn her, as she lay in the possession of the enemy, he selected Macdonough as one of the young officers, to accompany him in that hazardous expedition; and he reaped an early harvest of honor in that daring exploit, with his leader and others.

The Mediterranean has been the birth place of more naval reputations, than all the waters in the world beside, and it was there too, that our navy displayed some of those acts of valor and good conduct, which were of importance in themselves, and were hailed as presages of future glories for our country. When Macdonough was first lieutenant of the *Siren*, under the command of captain Smith, a circumstance occurred in the harbor of Gibraltar, sufficiently indicative of the firmness and decision of his character. An American merchant brig came to anchor near the United States vessel. Macdonough, in the absence of captain Smith, who had gone on shore, saw a boat from a British frigate board the brig and take from her a man; he instantly manned and armed his gig, and pursued the British boat, which he overtook just as it reached the frigate, and without ceremony took the imprisoned man into his own boat. The frigate's boat was twice the force of his own; but the act was so bold as to astound the lieutenant who commanded the press-gang, and no resistance was offered. When the affair was made known to the British captain he came on board the *Siren* in a great rage, and inquired how he dared to take a man from on board his boat. Macdonough replied, that the man was an American seaman, and was under the protection of the flag of the United States, and that it was his duty to protect him. The captain with a volley of oaths, swore he would bring his frigate alongside the *Siren*, and sink her. "This you may do," said Macdonough, "but while she swims the man you will not have." The English captain told Macdonough, that he was "a young hair brained fellow, and would repent of his rashness. "Supposing sir," said he, "I had been in that boat, would you dared to have committed such an act?" "I should have made the attempt sir," was the reply. "What sir," said the English captain, "would you venture to interfere, if I were to impress men from that brig?" "You have only to try it sir," was the pithy answer. The English officer returned to his ship, manned his boat and made his way towards the brig; Macdonough did the same—but there the affair ended—the English boat took a circuitous route and returned to the ship. There was such a calmness in the conduct of lieutenant Macdonough, such a solemnity in his language, such a politeness in his manner, that the British officer saw, that he had to deal with no ordinary man; and that it was not prudent to put him on his metal.

In that garden of the world, the shores of the Mediterranean, where nations have grown up and decayed, and others have taken their places; where every thing is marked with age, luxury, crime and temptation; and where many a fine young officer has made

shipwreck of his morals and his health; Macdonough exhibited the Spartan firmness, with the christian virtues. His bravery was never for a moment doubted, but he was so reserved, temperate and circumspect, that the envious sometimes strove to bring him to *their* level, and often were snares set for him; but he never was caught. His character was fair and bright as the surface of a steel mirror, before it was brought to reflect any ray of glory upon himself or his country.

There is a good share of sagacity in the common sailor, he sees through a character much clearer than we generally think he does; before Macdonough had been promoted to a lieutenantancy, he had the heart of every sailor who knew him. There are few so ignorant that they cannot discover moral worth, when connected with professional ability; and none so bad as not to approve of it.

It has been stated, and never questioned, that while in Syracuse, that he was one night attacked by three assassins with their daggers. He drew his sword and wounded two of them so severely, as to fear nothing further from them; the other fled, but he pursued him to the roof of a building, and climbing it after the assassin, would have caught him, if he had not thrown himself from it, with the loss of his existence. In the latter part of his life, Macdonough suffered much from ill-health; but at the same time, he was one of the most active and athletic officers of the navy, and was dexterous in the use of his sword.

Not many of the ships of the American navy were in commission from the close of the Tripolitan war, until the war of 1812. Those few which visited the maritime places of Europe, South America, and the West Indies, were viewed with no ordinary curiosity: were even thought by some to have a respectable appearance; but there was not the slightest suspicion that we were so soon to take rank among those nations which boast of naval exploits. But after the declaration of war with England, our navy was put into requisition, and every officer panted for distinction. The elder officers were mostly sent to the ocean. Some of the high spirited juniors to the lakes—among the latter lieutenant Macdonough was ordered to lake Champlain.

This was an important station; for through this lake, a communication could most readily be had with the most powerful portion of the Canadas. The main armies of the British were to be always near Montreal and Quebec, but for the first two years of the war, both sides were busy in another direction, particularly on the lakes Ontario and Erie. The contending powers watched each other's movements, and kept near *pari passu* in the augmentation of their naval forces; the English always in advance, having in many respects greater facilities; if not in ship building, certainly in procuring munitions of war, sails, rigging, &c.

Towards the close of the summer of 1814, the warlike preparations on lake Champlain and its vicinity, seemed to portend some powerful shock. Large bodies of troops, the veterans of Welling-

ton's army, to the amount, it was said of sixteen thousand, had arrived in Canada, and were preparing to strike a severe blow on the frontiers, one that would be felt to the very vitals of the nation. Izard received orders to assist Brown, and Macomb was left with a handfull of troops at Plattsburgh. He put himself into the best attitude of defence, a brave and intelligent officer could, and called on the neighboring militia to come to his aid; meanwhile the fleet under Macdonough was put in readiness for an attack. He had only four ships such as they were; the *Saratoga*, twenty-six guns; the *Eagle*, twenty guns; the *Ticonderoga*, seventeen guns; the *Preble*, seven guns, and ten galleys carrying sixteen—in the whole eighty-six guns. The British force was larger: the frigate *Confiance*, thirty-nine guns; the *Linnet*, sixteen guns; the *Chub*, eleven guns; the *Finch*, eleven guns; and thirteen galleys carrying eighteen guns—making a total of ninety-five guns; a superiority over the American fleet of nine guns; their complement of men was much greater. That the American fleet was commanded by a young officer, who ranked only as a lieutenant, and the British by an experienced one, captain Downie, gave sir George Provost no doubt of the issue of his naval preparations. On the land, too, with his veterans and other troops, he was quite certain of a signal victory.

On the afternoon of the tenth of September, it was evident, that the assault on the lake, and on the land, was to be made the next day, and Macdonough deemed it best to await the attack at anchor. At eight o'clock on the morning of the eleventh, the British fleet was seen approaching, and in an hour the battle became general. The most accurate description of it, must be from his own pen.

"At nine" says the captain, "the enemy anchored in a line ahead, at about three hundred yards distant from my line; his ship opposed to the *Saratoga*, his brig to the *Eagle*, captain Robert Henly; his galleys thirteen in number, to the schooner, sloop, and a division of our galleys; one of his sloops assisting their ship and brig, and the other assisting their galleys; our remaining galleys were with the *Saratoga* and *Eagle*. In this situation the whole force on both sides, became engaged; the *Saratoga* suffering much from the heavy fire of the *Confiance*. I could, perceive, however, that our fire was very destructive to her. At half past ten, the *Engle*, not being able to bring her guns to bear, cut her cable and anchored in a more eligible position between my ship and the *Ticonderoga*, where she very much annoyed the enemy, but unfortunately leaving me very much exposed, to a galling fire from the enemy's brig.

"Our guns on the starboard side being nearly all dismounted, or unmanageable, a stern anchor was let go, the lower cable cut, and the ship winded with a fresh broadside on the enemy's ship, which soon after surrendered. Our broadside was then sprung to bear on the brig, which surrendered about fifteen minutes afterwards. The sloop which was opposed to the *Eagle*, had struck sometime before and drifted down the line. The sloop that was with the galleys had also struck. Three of the galleys are said to be sunk;

the others pulled off. Our gallies were about obeying with alacrity, the signal to follow them, when all the vessels were reported to be in a sinking state. It then became necessary to annul the signal to the gallies, and order their men to the pumps. I could only look to the enemy's gallies going off in a shattered condition, for there was not a mast in either squadron, that could stand to make sail on. The lower rigging being nearly shot away, hung down as though it had just been placed over the mast head." "The *Saratoga*, had fifty-five round shots in her hull; the *Confiance* one hundred and five. The enemy's shot passed principally just over our heads, as there were not twenty whole hammocks in the nettings, at the close of the action, which lasted without intermission two hours and twenty minutes."

"The absence and sickness of lieutenant Raymond Perry left me without the assistance of that excellent officer. Much ought fairly to be attributed to him, for his care and attention in disciplining the ships crew, as her first lieutenant. His place was filled by a gallant young officer, lieutenant Peter Gamble; who I regret to inform you, was killed early in the action."

The *Saratoga* was twice set on fire during the action, by hot shot from the *Confiance*; but the flames were promptly extinguished.

At the same time, the land forces were engaged; both armies looking on the sea-fight as in a measure the turning point with them. The loss of the Americans was fifty-two killed, and fifty-eight wounded; that of the British eighty-four killed, and one hundred and ten wounded. The prisoners taken, exceeded the whole number of the Americans in the action. Sir George and his army were the next day on the retreat. The victory was hailed by the whole nation with great joy.

The State of New York, in justice, and gratitude, gave the gallant commodore, a thousand acres of land, of no small value; and the State of Vermont made him a grant of two hundred acres, within a short distance of the battle ground; this is a delightful spot, and may be seen from the distant hills very distinctly, and from the manor, you have a fine view of the Lake, particularly that part of it where the American fleet was anchored. While rambling over these grounds, one cannot help thinking of the lines of the bard of Newstead Abbey:

"The mountain looks on Marathon,
And Marathon looks on the sea."

Both scenes awaken scenes of national glory; but our view affords as yet, no painful contrasts, except when we ask, where is he who fought and conquered here? The city of New York, gave Macdonough a valuable lot of land, and the city of Albany followed the example. Festive honors were offered him in all places he chanced to pass through; but they were not often accepted. He loved fame, but not her obstreperous notes. For this victory he was promoted to the rank of post-captain.

From the close of the war to the time of his decease, he shared the honours of the home and foreign service with his compeers. He was an excellent member of courts-martial; for he brought to these tribunals a candid mind, ever ready to find matters that made in favor of the accused as well as against him. We have an opportunity of speaking from an intimate acquaintance with the fact, that on several courts-martial, the accused have congratulated themselves, that all that was brought against them, was to be considered by such a mind as Macdonough's; at the same time they were not wanting in justice to other honorable members.

For several years before his death, he made his home in Middletown, Connecticut, where he had married Miss Shaler, a lady of highly respectable family in that place. He died of consumption, on the tenth day of November 1825. His wife had paid the debt of nature a few months before him.

In person Macdonough was tall, dignified, and commanding. His features were pleasing; his complexion, hair and eyes were light; but there was such a firmness and steadfastness in his look, as to take away all appearance of the want of masculine energy, which is often attached to the idea of a delicate complexion. The great charm of his character, was the refinement of his taste, the purity of his principles, and the sincerity of his religion. These gave a perfume to his name, which the partial page of history can seldom retain for departed warriors, however brilliant their deeds.

AGRICULTURE.

LETTER FROM JAMES TILTON, M. D.

TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE PHILADELPHIA AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, 1813.

I have to beg your pardon for omitting so long to contribute to the useful labours of your agricultural society. In return for my negligence, I propose to entertain you with a subject entirely new. Multitudes of writers instruct us how to raise corn, cattle, &c. but I find none, of modern date, who inform the farmer how to live to the greatest advantage, on the produce of his plantation. I shall attempt this interesting subject, with this single apology, that I hope you will not accuse me of vanity or egotism, from the frequent reference to myself, since I declare to you, that my object is to convince my fellow farmers, the opinions and advice I give are as practicable, as they are reasonable and profitable. Indeed, I cannot communicate ideas, that have been strongly impressed upon my mind better, than by interweaving some history of my domestic economy, since I became a farmer; together with the advantages resulting therefrom.

When I resolved to retire to my little plantation of about sixty acres, it was natural to cast about, amongst agricultural authorities, for advice and instruction. As remarked above, I found many to advise me in the production of grain, stock, &c. but Virgil alone how to *eat and drink*. Besides regarding his *Georgics* as a standard of agricultural science to this day, I was led to consider his *Eclogues* as recommending agricultural life, from the superior capacity for enjoyment it gave to its votaries, above all other employments; and, at the same time, as recommending it to husbandmen, to avoid the luxuries of the day and live upon the produce of their farms. The beauties of the poet are, in my opinion, surpassed by the wisdom of the philosopher. In that memorable invitation of his friend to supper, hear him sing!

—sunt nobis mitia poma
Castanæ molles, et pressi copia lactis.

The liberal translation we used to give this bill of fare at grammar school, was, we *have mellow apples, boiled chesnuts, and a plenty of curds and cream*. A volume might be written on this single text. I will only remark, that Virgil wrote at the most luxurious epoch of the Roman empire, when the luxury and extravagance of that people surpassed every thing that ever happened before or since; and yet this sage patriot advises, in a manner the most persuasive and delightful, to live on home produce. In his bill of fare no foreign luxury is mentioned, but only the delicious productions of *Mantua*.

Have we not occasion of similar advice in our days? And oh my friend, that we could employ the same influence! for the best classics agree, that Macænas, the proud minister of the powerful Augustus, thought himself honoured by Virgil's invitation.

Independence has been the theme of descant from the days of 1776 to this time. During the revolution, independence of government or self-government, as it was emphatically styled, was the rage, from Georgia to Maine. At present, an equal zeal appears for independence in our clothing. And, yet, strange to tell, few or none of us think of eating and drinking independently. Is it not a thousand times more ridiculous to send to the East and West Indies for breakfast and supper, than to Europe for clothing? It would seem as if we were so constituted as to admit but one subject at a time, into our heads, and that one of dire necessity. We are compelled to make our own clothes; and Providence may, in compassion to our weakness, by cutting us off from foreign luxuries, oblige us to eat our own better victuals. All good men, like Virgil, will be forward and early in promoting a reformation, equally important in private economy and public policy.

Whatever apology the inhabitants of cities and towns may have, for their obstinate adherence to tea, coffee, &c. surely farmers have none. Their farms furnish much better food, and at a cheaper rate. How then are we to estimate the folly of crossing the ocean at an expense and hazard incalculable, for the sole purpose of in-

dulging in articles universally admitted to be injurious to health and destructive of property? A Chinese would give ten breakfasts of tea for one of milk. An American farmer purchases tea, at great expense, when he might have plenty of milk and other good things for nothing. Which of these characters discover the wise dictates of native instinct; and which shows us the depravity of infatuation?

But a gentleman farmer, who has plenty of revenues, and may live as he lists and do as he likes, will answer me, that I reason like an attorney on one side, regardless of the good sense and general information of my fellow citizens. I, in that case reply, that I acknowledge myself an attorney upon one side, and the general information of my fellow citizens; and, therefore, do not hesitate to state my arguments with confidence and energy, against a peculiar infatuation. And if called upon to account for it, I answer, that when we were British colonists, we were forced to be subservient to the lucrative policy of the mother country: we were taught to drink tea, coffee, rum, &c., and to indulge in a variety of foreign luxuries, in subservency to their carrying trade. They did not encourage the like among their own people. The policy of the British was to favor the use of their own malt liquors and other domestic productions; and to prohibit rum, even of their own colonies: and tea and coffee were dutied and regulated in such a manner, that the use of them was very limited, among farmers at least. They thought it more expedient to send them us; and would fain have made us pay duty upon them, besides freight and other charges. This gave occasion to our disunion; and considering we had spirit and energy enough to separate from so unjust a nation of merchants, I appeal to the good sense of my countrymen, if it is not very astonishing, that it has never yet occurred to us, to abandon the vicious and injurious habits imposed upon us by mercantile intrigues. It might well have been expected, that we should have felt some resentment at the means employed, as well as the measures of government, for enslaving us. But strange to tell, from the day of our deliverance to this time, we have consumed their teas with apparent delight.

But my plan may be further criticised, by asking, how do you entertain your friends without tea and coffee? I answer, that I do not own either tea cups or sausers, and yet, I am at no loss to entertain my friends agreeably. My dinner is not very different from that of other folks. Breakfast and supper I eat out of soup plates. Supper is the principal meal of entertainment; and with the best fruits of the season, with and without cooking; bread, butter, cheese, &c., I can make a handsomer display, and furnish a more delicious and salutary aliment than with tea and coffee. Old and young never fail to commend those repasts. It must be confessed, however, the more advanced in years frequently remark, that, however they may now and then relish a feast of this sort, they are very reluctant to relinquish their old habits. But I have the satis-

faction to observe, that all my younger brethren and sisters, who are less corrupted by fashion and habit, do not hesitate to declare their willingness to give up their tea and coffee, *every day, for a Virgilian supper.*

But what are the advantages of this Virgilian economy? I answer, many. In a political point of view, it gives us independence.

This requires no demonstration. It also saves many lives; for since my residence at and near Wilmington, more fine young men of the borough have died, in the West India trade, than from any other cause whatsoever.

As to expense, besides the tea and china-ware, the time and maintenance of one person about house is nearly saved, from the washing and piddling which these frivolous trinkets require.

In point of health, if you will indulge me in talking about myself, as a familiar example, I will inform you how I have profited, by Virgil's advice. When I resided at Dover, in a flat country and vapid atmosphere, the faculty advised me to *live above the climate*. Besides my meridian before dinner, I generally drank wine in the afternoon. All would not do. I was obliged to fly for my life to this hill country. While I resided in Wilmington, I continued my usual habits. Soon afterwards I was attacked by the gout, and had regular fits for some years. Since I became a farmer and indulged the Virgilian economy, I have never had the gout. For more than twelve years, I have been free from this scourge of intemperance. Although I am now on the wrong side of sixty years of age, my feet have recovered their tone and hardihood; I can walk and ride, and do manual labor as well as ever I could. The trimming of my orchards is an amusement reserved for my own hands: for I would not be hired to let an awkward fellow spoil my fruit trees.—I never learned to reap or mow; but I can shock wheat or make hay with any body. Besides, I am chief gardenet in a lot of two acres. My local situation precludes me from extensive professional duties; but such as fall to my lot are not neglected. All this too without self-denial, so great as might be imagined; for although I have quit the use of wine, along with other foreign luxuries, I indulge in a cheering glass of spirit and water, once or twice a day. For this purpose, I prefer good rye whiskey or high proof apple-brandy: for I scorn to go abroad for any thing that I can get better at home.

Are not these advantages worthy of communication to my brother farmers. Is there a man among you, that duly estimates a cheerful and vigorous old age, free from pain and decrepitude, who would think these blessings dearly purchased by taking Virgil's advice, *to live on the produce of his own farm?*

It would take up too much time and space to be particular as to the rest of my family. Suffice it to observe, that if any of them go from home, a few days, they rejoice on returning to their domestic fare; and I have never known a person yet, who had once

lived with me, that objected to returning and living with me again, on account of the well known family economy.

By living on the produce of our farms, I would not wish to be understood, as excluding all trade and commerce. Individuals may exchange, and states and nations trade to advantage. But these abstract ideas are very different from the habitual folly of our country. Trade should be encouraged when advantageous; but a commerce that is injurious ought to be repressed. The different states of the union might exchange commodities to great advantage, even in articles of diet. These should be regarded as domestic produce, and ought certainly to be preferred to those of foreign growth. There is a wide distinction to be taken between sending to New England for *cod-fish*, and sending to China for *tea*. The same may be said of bringing *rice* from Carolina, and *rum* from the West Indies. Having a continent of our own, if domestic commerce were duly cultivated we should have occasion of but few articles from the eastern continents. As no tin has been discovered in America, we ought to import it from England or elsewhere, as we can get it most conveniently. But certainly the importation of iron ought to be discouraged.

You will perceive that I have advocated a general proposition, that of living on domestic fare, in preference to foreign luxuries. Much might be added in detail, on the subject of frugal, healthful and independent living. Your treatise on brown biscuit, is an excellent specimen of this sort. Although I commenced the use of biscuit along with my husbandry, you have taught me to make it better than I used to do. My present composition is two parts of ship stuff, and one of common flour. The bakers inform me, a little flour is necessary to the due consistence or tenacity of the dough. Well baked biscuit of this sort, with boiled milk, is my regular breakfast at home. Being always ready, I find biscuit a great accommodation to a family. I commonly break my biscuit in a wooden mortar, which I happened to have for shop use. A friend of mine, who had lost his teeth, took occasion to observe, one day, at breakfast, that he found my mortar the best substitute for teeth he had ever discovered. I mention these little circumstances with a view to remove all possible objections to a form of bread that is equally frugal, healthful and delicious.

Regarding this essay as fundamental on the subject of independent living, if well received by your society, it may give encouragement to numberless details, all tending to show the wide distinction between good living, and fine or fashionable living: a distinction, which, if generally and well understood, would be of immense consequence to society at large.

With great respect, I am, dear sir,

Your friend, and humble servant,

JAMES TILTON.

RICHARD PETERS, Esq.

President of the Philad. Agric. Society.

FLEMISH HUSBANDRY.

[Extracted from a communication made by A. Thomson, Esq., of Aberdeenshire, Scotland, to the Edinburg Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, vol. 7—for 1836-7.]

THE collection and preservation of manure is unquestionably the chief excellence of Belgian farming. When they have any means of procuring distillery refuse or any other liquid manure, they form small tanks, about seven feet deep, ten feet long, and six or seven feet wide. When these are empty, they are neatly white-washed inside. The farmers water their young crops with this liquid manure, driving carts with barrels across the fields, and showering it in every direction upon the young grain. This is frequently repeated, provided the supply is sufficient. All sorts of liquid manures are conveyed from the large towns by the rivers and canals, to a considerable distance, and bring a large price. But the farmers depend chiefly for manure upon the resources offered by their own farm-yards.

The dwelling-house and cow-house are adjoining. The kitchen or family room is a very large apartment, one end of it being appropriated to churning, &c., and on the side next the cow-house, is a very large fire-place or hearth, in one corner of which will invariably be found a fire and a large boiler over it. This is for preparing the liquid food for the cows, with which they are liberally supplied three times a day. It contains water, chaff, weeds of all sorts, nettles, &c., covered with a little rye, rape, or linseed meal, or mixed with distillery refuse. The butter-milk is likewise added and given back to the cows, and with so much liquid food, they are able to consume a great deal of straw in winter. Turnips and carrots seem to form but a small proportion of their food. In summer they have clover, and spurry in autumn, when grown. A door adjoining the fire-place leads to the cow-house, and the liquid food is given in wooden troughs, kept clean and nice. Behind the cattle is the dung-pit. This is excavated to the depth of six or eight feet, and is twelve or fourteen wide. Into this they cast every sort of stuff; sweepings of roads, parings of ditches or banks, and dry earth. These being completely saturated with urine and droppings from the cattle, form admirable manure. *Not being exposed like an English straw-yard to wind and rain, little or nothing is evaporated or lost.* When the manure is wanted it is taken out, and the pit again filled with earth, &c. It is of course, not filled up to the level of the stalls, but space is left for the increase of the manure. The cattle are constantly in the house, except an hour or two in the morning in summer, and at noon in autumn, when they go to walk along the lanes. Field pasturing is unknown, and thus almost all the manure is deposited in the house, and even a large proportion of what falls out of doors, is gathered up and collected into heaps by children. The quantity of manure thus collected, is very great; and owing to the variety of their crops, the dung-pits are emptied several times a year.

I think the Highland Society might with propriety, offer a premium for experiments on the use of covering dung-pits, and I have no doubt that if the practice were once introduced, the advantages would soon establish its universality. The Belgian cattle are certainly too much confined to the house, and part of their food seems more calculated to improve the dung-pit than any thing else, and to this I attributed what appeared to me the inferior quality of all the products of the dairy; but this is a quite different question from the propriety of sheltering the manure, necessarily produced in a farm-yard, from the effects of the weather, whether it be sun, or wind, or rain.

The dogs in Belgium are obliged to take their share of the farm work, and relieve the dairy-maids from the labor of churning. A wheel is erected outside the house and under a wooden cover, twelve to fourteen feet diameter, with a rim about fifteen inches broad. The dog is placed within the wheel, and moving forwards causes the wheel to go round exactly like a tread-mill, except that the dog is placed within, and the men outside the wheel. There are wooden teeth outside the wheel, which turn a smaller wheel, which again moves a double crank inside the house, to which the plungers of the churn are attached. There are generally three dogs kept for each churn, and they work each an hour at a time. They are made to go faster or slower by calling to them. At gentlemen's houses they were fat and seemed to like their work well, but at the peasants' houses they were not so comfortable looking. On one occasion a dog which was ordered to work to show me the process, displayed the greatest reluctance; but on my noticing it, the peasant assured me it was only because he knew it was not his regular time.

PRODUCTIONS OF THE SOIL.

"Let us cultivate the ground, that the poor as well as the rich may be filled, and happiness and peace be established throughout our borders."

In our travels through the state, we have been greatly pleased to find an increased, and still increasing disposition, among the proprietors of the soil, to improve its quality. From present appearances, the county of New Castle is destined, soon to take rank among the best agricultural districts in the union. It is true, they are possessed of advantages in that county, superior to almost any other section of the country; still they deserve high commendation for their prompt and enlightened use of the means of prosperity a bountiful Providence has placed at their disposal. Example, in all cases, is of far more value than precept. In morals, we pay very little attention to the admonitions of one whose life is known to be the reverse of what he professes to teach; but there is a beauty in

the conduct of a good man, which silently but strongly recommends it to our consideration, and often induces us to follow its example without solicitation. So in things relating to agriculture; we care but little for mere theory, until tested by experience; when, if it prove highly advantageous, we unhesitatingly adopt it. The man who can sit idly at home, contented with the meagre products of an exhausted soil, without an effort to improve it, when he sees his next neighbor enriching and rendering his farm like a garden, and every year reaping a rich reward for his care and industry, deserves to be poor. And although he will not escape labor, poor he must be; for the good things of this world always belong to the prudent and diligent. It requires much more labor merely to exist on a poor farm, than it does to grow rich on one of good quality.

How often do we see two men beginning life at the same time with equal advantages as to means, and one of them becoming poor and the other wealthy. This happens in every walk of life, and in that of the farmer as often as any other; and is almost always the consequence of neglecting to take advantage of the resources nature has placed within their power; and of examples always within their view.

It was one of our principal objects from the first, in the publication of this work, to endeavor to arouse in our agriculturists a spirit of emulation, by placing before them examples of improvement in, and profit from the soil; and we regret that we have not been furnished by our friends with more of their experiments in this respect. We know that great productions have lately been made from improved lands in New Castle county, and are of opinion that their influence would be very salutary in every portion of the state, if they were made extensively known; and especially in our lower counties.

Heretofore we have published statements of good productions, from lands in the neighborhood of Dover and Camden; and have now the pleasure through the kindness of our friend William C. Williams, to give an account of the produce and profit of his experiment on two acres of land in the vicinity of Milford, during the last year. His crops of potatoes, mangel wurtzel, peas, beans, carrots, corn, &c. sold and estimated at prices much lower than might have been obtained for them, if the best market had been resorted to, amounted to two hundred and twenty-three dollars; which after deducting for seed, culture, &c. the sum of sixty dollars, left him as a profit on two acres of land, one hundred and sixty three dollars! A few years since the same lot would not have sold for fifty dollars. What is it worth now? If we were to reply five hundred dollars an acre! many would laugh at the idea; and yet it is better worth that sum than so much money invested in the funds or in bank stock. It will every year produce with the same attention as much and perhaps more than it did the last; and that was equal to twenty per cent. for each acre allowing five hundred dollars

for its value. Stocks hardly ever bring more than six per cent. and often less.

This experiment, it is true, has been made on a small scale, but it as plainly proves the improvable nature of the soil, as if a thousand acres had been made alike productive. Here we shall be met with the old excuse, that there are not sources of manure to improve all the land. But is this true? There may be among the landholders a lack of capital to purchase manure, but if they have the means wherewith to buy lime and marl, and many of them have, they need no longer complain on this account. No farmer in the state is too distant from the navigation, to haul lime and marl to his land, with the certainty of profit from its use. From what we have seen and heard, we would prefer the green marl to lime as a means of fertilizing the soil. It acts like a charm, giving you a luxuriant crop the same season in which it is applied to the land. A bushel of it is said to be fully equal to a bushel of lime, and can be procured on navigable water for three cents a bushel. There is no fear of exhausting this source of manure, for it is confidently believed, that there are thirty square miles in the county of New Castle abounding with it, in a strata of from fifteen to thirty feet in depth. The people on the opposite side of the Delaware, in New Jersey, are taking it across and hauling it into the country, and yet, so far as has come to our knowledge, none has been taken to our lower counties.

Our inquiries as to the improvement of the soil in England, and on the continent of Europe, have resulted in the conviction, that every portion of the state, may be made highly productive. Under the course of fertilizing the soil, pursued in England, and in some parts of our own country, sandy plains assume a firm surface; and instead of the arid and herbless appearance they once presented, they are every where clothed with a carpet of grateful green.

From the Silk Grower and Agriculturist.

MAPLE vs. BEET.

Mr. COKE:—As the manufacturing of sugar from the beet has become the subject of general conversation, and of deep interest to the community, having already engaged the attention of speculators and legislatures, I have thought it not improper to call the attention of my brother farmers to the maple, which with a little expense, yields a saccharize matter much more palatable to the New England lasses than the Gallick beet.

There was manufactured in the town of Gilsum the past season, 15,000 lbs. of maple sugar. The population does not exceed seven hundred, accordingly there was made over 21 lbs. to each individual

in the town; a large supply for one year, if prudently used. The 15,000 lbs. was manufactured by about forty of the farmers at an expense in labor probably not exceeding \$500. Allowing the sugar to be \$10 per hundred, it will leave \$1000, which after deducting \$400 for the fuel, interest and fare on manufacturing apparatus, leaves \$600 for the use of the maple. Last spring was what may be termed "a good sugar season," but by tapping the trees (most farmers in this town having them in abundance) much might be made in a less propitious season, and a still greater quantity in favorable seasons. Many improvements have been made in manufacturing maple sugar, and many more can and doubtless will be made in the process of evaporating the sap. There is scarcely any soil in New England upon which they will not grow, and in my opinion there is not a more clean and beautiful timber or ornamental tree. There is no indigenous tree that throws off so much oxygen, and consequently none so conducive to health. I have written this in hopes that some one more able will take up the subject, and show that a yankee ought to date his birth from the time he first planted a maple tree, which ought to be called the tree of liberty: for I believe it is the only vegetable of value, which is not to come under the monopolizing grasp of soulless corporations.

Gilsum, June 7, 1837.

REUBEN BROWN.

THE MULE.

THE mule is an animal generated between an ass and a mare, and sometimes between a horse and a she-ass. Those, however, produced in the former manner are considered best, and are always of larger size, as they take more after the nature of their dam than sire. In Spain, they are bred from the fine Andalusian mares, and are sometimes fifteen or sixteen hands high, and as large as most horses; and there they are used not only for the purposes of agriculture, but for the saddle, and pleasure carriages, and are preferred on account of the sureness of their foot to the horse, especially in the rocky and mountainous regions. The large ones are much stronger than the horse, and no creatures of their size are so capable of carrying heavy burdens.

In our country, sufficient care is not often taken in breeding these valuable animals. They should always be bred from the largest and best mares, and the blooded kind is thought to be the best for this purpose. They should also be allowed to attain their growth, which they commonly do in something less than four years, before they are put to work; otherwise, they will not possess their full strength, nor live so long. Besides, if used when too young,

they are said to become sluggish and slow in their movements, and the profit from their labor is consequently much diminished.

The disposition of the mule is naturally wild and ungovernable, but susceptible of great improvement, by a proper education, which should begin when they are very young, by gentle handling and good usage. In this way they will become docile, and be as easily managed as the horse. They are more valuable for agricultural purposes than the horse on many accounts. In the first place, they have a much greater share of health, and will live and be of service more than twice the time of the horse. Many have been known to labor continually for more than thirty years: and some have lived and been useful fifty years. They will, if of proper size and sufficiently fed, perform as much service as the horse, and can be kept in good condition with one-half the expense. They will not, like the horse, droop and pine under bad treatment, but are capable of withstanding hard fare, and great exposure, without serious injury; although, in common with all animals, they are much better and of more service when well provided with food and shelter.

A horse at ten years old is not generally worth more than half his value at four, and by the time he is fifteen, is commonly of very little use, if any. On the other hand, you may begin to use the mule at the same age, say four years, and at the age of twenty, he will still retain his full vigor, and may be worked to advantage, at least ten years, after the horse shall have died of old age.

In general, we believe, it is common for a farmer to have to renew his stock of horses every ten years; if he were to use mules in the place of them, this would be to do only once in twenty years. Supposing then that the mules cost originally as much as the horses, if we take into consideration the fact that they are serviceable twice as long, and consume only half the value in food, (for they will live on straw, pea-vines and other substances, with which a horse cannot be supported,) an immense saving may be thus made, in a period of twenty years, by their employment instead of horses. Let us suppose a case, where it is necessary to employ six horses on a farm. They will cost, say eighty dollars each, which is four hundred and eighty dollars; and must be renewed at the end of ten years, which makes the whole cost for horses in twenty years, nine hundred and sixty dollars. The value of keeping each horse will be at least forty dollars a year; this, in twenty years, is four thousand eight hundred dollars, which added to the original cost of nine hundred and sixty, amounts to the sum of five thousand seven hundred and sixty dollars. The original cost and keeping of the same number of mules during that period of time, would be only just half that sum; leaving the balance in favor of the mules over horses, two thousand eight hundred and eighty dollars. The saving every year, therefore, is one hundred and forty-four dollars; which if properly employed by being put to use, as saved, would at the end of twenty years, amount to not less than five

thousand dollars! This is a sum greater than is generally realized by farmers who keep six horses, and work ground in proportion to that stock, in that length of time. Indeed it more frequently happens, that they have only been able to support their families, laying nothing up from their profits. Had they used mules instead of horses, if my calculation is correct, with common prudence, they would have saved in the twenty years, at least five thousand dollars.

There is another advantage mules have over horses, which is very valuable in some sections of our country. They are not near so much annoyed or injured, by the flies and mosquitoes which infest some of the best agricultural portions of our state.

We believe the advantages of substituting the labor of mules for that of horses is even greater than we have represented it. Those who have been in the habit of using them in our country are unwilling to be without; and droves of them when brought into our state always meet with a ready sale. Owing to the high price of grain our farmers commonly prefer buying horses to raising them. But the mule can be raised until he is able to work, nearly if not quite without the use of grain. A horse raised in this country at four years old will cost his owner more than a hundred dollars; a mule at the same age would not cost more than forty, and would be worth eighty dollars; which is perhaps a fair average value for good farm horses. The smaller kind of mules sell for from fifty to sixty dollars; while the better class being often more than one hundred, and sometimes one hundred and fifty dollars. If our farmers were to turn their attention to raising mules for themselves, they would no doubt have them of a larger size and better kind than such as they buy, and the value of their labor would be in proportion to their improvement. A horse raised among us always commands a better price, than one brought from another section of the country, equally valuable in appearance; and such would be the case with mules bred here. The reason for this difference in the value of horses raised here, is said to be, that they will last longer in consequence of being bred in the climate where they are to remain. Thus being free from the seasoning which horses raised in other parts of the country have to undergo when brought here, by which they frequently contract diseases, which often decrease their value, and sometimes prove fatal.

Mules when properly trained are equal to horses for the cart or wagon, and are less expensive in the article of shoes, as well as the farrier's bill, and food. Mules need only be shod in winter when there is ice; but draught horses require shoes all the year.

Very few mules have ever been bred in our state, although their value is beginning to be appreciated. Would it not therefore, be a profitable investment, if some of our monied men were to procure a few Jacks of the very best breed for this purpose? They could hardly fail to realize a good profit on their cost in a short time, and would bestow a real benefit on our farmers.

LETTER

FROM JOHN M. SMITH TO THE EDITOR.

Dear Sir:

Permit me to express to you, the great satisfaction the perusal of your REGISTER has afforded me. I am a Delawarian by birth, and can trace my ancestors as settlers, previously to the arrival of William Penn. The history of the state is my history; and the contemplation of her early annals awakens in me a love of the land of my nativity; and a hope that our march of improvement may progress until we become an independent and happy people. We have many advantages which have been too long neglected by the *proprietors of our soil*, for which they may be justly censured. There is no part of the world better adapted to the purposes of agriculture, or more fitted for the use of lime and every description of manure. A little industry and care, would soon renovate the soil, worn out by excessive tilling and the lack of a reasonable return of nourishment. Her fields were once fertile, and might have been preserved in that condition; yet we have suffered them to become so impoverished, that an unfavorable opinion as to the capability of our soil for improvement has gone abroad; and persons in the neighboring states have apprehended that our lands were destined to become solitary wastes. But the scale is now turning; and in our inexhaustible beds of marl a redeemer will be found, which will clothe, all her vallies and hills with luxuriant verdure. The statement you gave in your March number in relation to the marl in Saint Georges hundred, is very correct, and I see no reason why it should not be found in all parts of the state, and the peninsula south of us, as the formation of the earth is the same throughout. But I suppose our geologist will make the proper examination, and if it extends, inform us of its location. I have not yet had experience enough in the application of this substance to describe fully its merits. What I have applied, was spread on the grass by way of top dressing, late in the fall of 1836; and it proved in the course of last summer to be very efficacious; sufficiently so, to encourage me in continuing its use, as a manure, for wheat, oats, corn and grass. Where it was spread on grass in January last, at the rate of two hundred bushels per acre, its effects may at this time (15th April) be seen fifty yards—nor have I heard of a single failure among all who have tried it. My experience has been more in the way of discovery than otherwise—not as a geologist, but as a farmer and close observer. My farm is located in the western part of New Castle county, on the head waters of Bohemia, adjoining the state of Maryland, where marl was scarcely thought of until 1835. Having heard of the New Jersey marl, the shell marl of the eastern shore, and seen samples of the green sand marl from St. Georges, I was induced to search for it in my own neighborhood; and had the satisfaction of turning up the first spade full, which gave rise to

its general discovery among us. After this I extended my exertions, time and money in the cause for about two years, under the epithet of an enthusiast; until at length it was found in great abundance, and its fame spread throughout the country.

It is found to lie extensively and generally, between the head waters of the Chesapeake and Delaware, in Sassafras neck, Bohemia manor, St. Georges, hundred, &c. in various depths and qualities; but principally of the green kind, embedded in low grounds, along branches, &c. In some places there is very little earth above it, but generally, it lies from one to three feet below the surface, and quite accessible.

In the hills of Bohemia, we have large quantities of decomposed shell, and *gray* marl, which I have found to answer a good purpose. This I accidentally discovered in 1836, while removing gravel from a hill, to make a causeway. I have found it in many other places since, mixed with bones and shells, in perfect preservation, with some substance resembling iron ore; and if near water, the green marl under it. The water springing from these hills, appears to turn the washings from them into green marl, and it may be known by a pale blue scum collecting over it, which looks like burning sulphur. The hill strata is in a north and south direction, under a surface to the south, of from two to twelve feet; a few hundred yards to the north it reaches the surface, with all the appearance of poverty; not having, even in midsummer, a single blade of grass upon it; but when mixed with common earth, it produces luxuriantly.

Respectfully yours,

J. M. SMITH.

Smithfield Farm, April 1838.

From the New Hampshire Patriot.

GARDEN VEGETABLES, FRUIT TREES, &c.

To every farm a plat of land should be appropriated solely for a garden; and if you have but one, it should contain at least a quarter of an acre, but double that quantity may be usefully cultivated. It ought to be sufficiently large to raise many of the useful and various kinds of vegetables and fruits, which contribute to the sustenance, comfort, and pleasure, of life; if there be a surplus, and no market for the vegetables, they may with advantage, be given to cattle, horses, and swine. The garden should be contiguous or near the house, not only for the purpose of having it under the eye of the owner, but to save time in its cultivation, and the daily gathering of its products.

To render a garden secure, it should be enclosed with a good fence, and to make it productive, it must be dug deep, and well

manured, and the weeds destroyed, particularly in the early season of the year till the vegetables have taken deep root, and by their vigorous growth covered the ground. The labor and care necessary for this purpose, will consume but a small portion of the season: much of the labor may be done when little else would be attended to, and the residue performed by children, who otherwise would do nothing but contract habits of idleness, injurious to them in future life. A garden well managed, is an ornament and a source of profit; but if neglected, is a reproach and a loss to the owner. Improvements in horticulture with us, are of recent date; even in England, as Dr. Priestly observes, "the great convenience of a kitchen garden can hardly be said to be known before the reign of Elizabeth."

Though a garden affords neither bread or meat, yet it yields such a rich variety of sauce, as renders less of either necessary, and at the same time gives a higher relish to both. A free use of the culinary vegetables, raised in a well improved garden, contributes much to the economy, support, and health of a family. There are but few countries who have made equal progress with us in the useful arts, in which the mass of the people live so much on *animal food* as we do; and there are few countries where the expense of living, except taxes, is greater than with us. I know we have the means of good living in our power, and it is right that we should freely enjoy them; but it is a subject of inquiry, whether we do not consume more animal and less vegetable food than our health, or our comfort requires. It is certain, that animal food contains much nutriment, and affords strength to those who live upon it; but when taken in moderate quantities, with a due proportion of vegetables, it will be more useful, more healthy, and afford more ease and pleasure.

Whoever reflects on the products which cultivated gardens afford, will be satisfied that the profits of the land, as well as the labor applied to them, are amply repaid; and that our farmers too much neglect their cultivation. If we have no gardens, or what is almost as bad, if we do not cultivate and improve those we have, we must live without a great portion of the richest vegetables and the most delicious fruit our climate yields. We do not sow or plant them in our fields, and if we did, neither the richness of our soil or the culture, would produce them in perfection. If our gardens have not been grossly neglected, they will afford us, early in the spring, before the frost of winter is dissolved, fresh parsnips of a rich saccharine nature. Later in the season, but as soon as vegetation will permit, our beds of asparagus will yield a supply of one of the richest and most delicious pot herbs or greens, that our country affords—and with due care, will continue that supply for a considerable time. Early in the summer, and through the autumn, we may have a sufficiency of beets, carrots, peas, and beans; and before mid-summer, squashes and potatoes; and autumn will ripen the onions for use. A portion of these vegetables, as well as others

not enumerated, should be preserved in the cellar, for the use of the family in the winter. Though potatoes, strictly speaking, belong to the field, and should principally be raised there, yet I have assigned them a place in the garden; but I do this only for the use of the family, before those in the field are ripe. In a garden the ground under fruit trees, if properly manured and carefully managed, will yield potatoes; and so far from injuring will benefit the trees, by destroying the grass and weeds, and keeping the ground open and loose. Potatoes thus raised, afford an additional profit from the same land, and what is of more importance, they save the time and labor of travelling to the field to gather them for daily use.

The fruits which may be raised from vines are convenient for the family, and some of them ought to grow in every garden: such as cucumbers, melons, and grapes. The cucumber is one of the most useful, and in the heat of the summer, when dressed with vinegar, salt, and pepper, is the most cooling and the most wholesome sauce that our tables afford. I am sensible that some people have a prejudice against this fruit, arising from an opinion that it is unhealthy. A long and a very free use of them has convinced me that they are salutary, and have a tendency to promote and preserve health. "Cucumbers," says the celebrated Dr. Willich, "are a wholesome, gently opening and cooling fruit, which may be of considerable service to the consumptive." Melons are the richest fruit our climate yields; and grapes may be raised of a fine flavor. These vines may all be cultivated with little labor and great success, and they require but small plats of land. Our ill success proceeds from not properly manuring our land, not keeping it clean, and suffering our vines to stand too near each other. The holes in which cucumbers and melons are planted should be three feet apart, and large and deep, they should be filled nearly full with manure from the hog-stye, mixed with mould, and but few seeds put in each. The best cucumbers that I raise is from seed planted the first of June; but melons should be planted earlier.

A portion of the garden should be appropriated to the growth of fruit trees; such as pears, quinces, and plums of various kinds. The pear and the plum tree is better suited to the cold, and suffers less from it than the peach. The former should be placed to the north, and the latter to the south; the hardiest tree would then protect the tenderest against the inclemency of the season. Our climate is favorable to the growth of fruit trees, and when well cultivated they will yield a plentiful crop of delicious fruit. It is important to select trees that will yield fruit of a good quality and fine flavor. But fruit trees, as well as orchards, must be pruned, the ground manured and kept open, and the caterpillars and other insects destroyed. "It ought," says a late writer, "at the same time, to be recollected, that as the improved and most delicious fruits have come of careful cultivation, and are derived from originals of very ordinary character, so if the trees are treated with

neglect, their fruit will degenerate, and in a short time be no longer cognizable as the same."

The fruit which a good garden will afford is a luxury, of which every farmer may often partake, and that with small expense—it requires the labor and care of a few hours only in the week during the season of vegetation. Such fruit of itself will make a better and more wholesome supper than roast beef or poultry: it will make a poor dinner rich. Much of our fruit, particularly the quince, is capable of being preserved for a long time in such a manner as to vie with the sweet meats of foreign climates, which we sometimes purchase at the expense of more money than is necessary to raise the fruit in our own gardens, and to make those which are equally as good. The medicinal uses to which our fruit may be applied, and the comfort and relief they will administer to the sick, enhance their value.

But there is another species of fruit, which has not been mentioned, that ought to be raised in every garden. Currant bushes may be raised with ease, and preserved with little labor for a long period. I have never been able to raise them from the seed, though I have several times attempted it; but they may be multiplied by dividing the roots, or what is much easier, by simply setting the slips into the ground. They ought to be set in rows, each bush from three to four feet from the other, so as to admit the sun, the air, and the hoe freely between them. And if the ground is kept open, well manured, and the grass and weeds destroyed, they will yield abundantly. Their fruit is wholesome to eat—and a gelly may be made from them that is not only pleasant and agreeable to the palate and stomach, but useful in inflammation of the throat. But the most important use to which currants can in my opinion, be applied is that of making wine. Currant wine allays thirst and promotes digestion, and when carefully made and properly managed, is far superior to that which is sold for good Malaga wine. It may be made with small expense—the actual cost of it does not exceed fifty cents a gallon, at a fair price for the labor, the sugar and the brandy used in it. It requires but a small piece of land to make sufficient wine for the use of a family; my bushes usually produce fruit sufficient for more than two gallons to the square rod. If farmers would duly consider how cheap and pure this wine is, and with what ease they could make it, I think few of them would neglect the culture of the currant, or exchange the produce of their fields and their dairies for imported wines. Sound policy requires them if they consult their ease and happiness to live, as far as may be, on their own productions. This is the direct road to security and practical independence.

My method of making wine is to gather the currants as soon as they are ripe; to put one quart of water to three pounds of currants and let it stand thirty-six hours in a vessel in the cellar. I then extract the juice from the currants by a press made for the purpose, strain the liquor clean and add to it two pounds of good brown

sugar to every three pounds of currants. After stirring the liquor till the sugar is nearly all dissolved, I put it into a clean cask, and when it is sufficiently fermented, I add one gallon of brandy to every seven gallons of the wine, stir it well, and after a few hours exclude the external air from the liquor. In March it will be fit to bottle; or you may preserve it in a sound state on the lees for a considerable time, or what is better, by putting it in another cask. This may not be the best mode of making wine, but it produces such as is good and wholesome. I have drank very good currant wine to which no brandy or other spirits had been added. Currants have more juice and are more acid in some years than in others, and some sugar is sweeter than others; the quantity of sugar should therefore be varied, but ought never to exceed the proportion I have mentioned.

In treating upon the subject of gardens, I have from the brevity I prescribed to myself, omitted a consideration of the medicinal herbs and roots which we may raise, and the important uses to which they may be applied. I have said nothing upon the beauty and fragrance which beds of flowers display; or what is more important, the pleasure and utility which a well stored garden affords to the lovers of botany. My sole object was to suggest hints upon the use and importance of a kitchen garden. To those already suggested I will only add, that I believe few errors are more common with farmers, in the management of their gardens, than shallow digging, sowing their seeds too thick, and neglecting the weeding of them in the early season of gardening.

SPANISH CHESNUT

MADEIRA NUT, OR ENGLISH WALNUT.

"It seems astonishing that two such valuable fruit trees are so little cultivated as the Spanish chestnut and the Madeira nut, or English walnut. The former produces very large fruit of excellent quality, in the greatest abundance; and in the south of France, Spain, Portugal and Italy, it forms a most valuable article of food for the poorer classes, and is a regular article of sale for that purpose. It is but seldom this fruit finds its way to our markets from Europe, but a plentiful supply might easily be furnished, by planting orchards of this tree, the same as we do with the apple, or by planting them along avenues and highways; and there is no doubt they would as well repay the proprietor, as an orchard of any other kind.

The Madeira nut may be planted in the same manner, and would yield also an ample remuneration; as the nuts are sold, when green, for a dollar the hundred for pickling; and when ripe, are in great request for the table.

MISCELLANEOUS.

To please the fancy and improve the mind.

EARTHQUAKES AND VOLCANOS.

Abstract of a Lecture, delivered before the Delaware Academy of Natural Sciences, April 6, 1838.

BY PROFESSOR HICKOK, OF NEWARK COLLEGE-

(Published by direction of the Academy.)

[It is deemed just to state that, the lecture, of which the following is an abstract, was prepared, without any expectation of its being published. Not then thinking it necessary to refer to the *authority* on which the facts were stated, the names of the authors cannot now be inserted. Suffice it to acknowledge, that copious extracts from the works of *Lyall, Thompson, Bakewell, Dr. Dauberry* and *Mr. Scrope*. are here inserted without credit.]

M. J. H.

THE subject of *earthquakes* and *volcanos*, comprises the details of nearly all the changes which have taken place on the surface of the earth, since the memory of man. The subterranean disturbances which have given rise to these phenomena, have been perhaps, the most active of all known causes, in giving to the surface of the earth its present diversified appearance. Nothing can be more contrary to scientific truth, than those first and natural impressions which induced the poets of old to select the *rock* as the emblem of *firmness*, and the *sea* as the image of *inconstancy*. No fluctuations have as yet taken place in the level of the ocean, while the continents are inconstant in their level; subject to alternate rise and fall. The agents concerned in these changes, are still active in the earth, as the convulsions of the last thirty years clearly demonstrate. Within that period, new rocks have risen from the waters—the temperature of thermal springs has been raised—the coast of Chili, for one hundred miles, has been permanently elevated; a considerable tract in the delta of the Indus has sunk down, and some of its shallow channels have become navigable. An adjoining part of the same district, upwards of fifty miles in length and sixteen in breadth, has been raised ten feet above its former level; the town of Tomboro has been submerged, and twelve thousand of the inhabitants of Sumbawa have been destroyed. With a knowledge of these terrific catastrophes, witnessed during so *brief* a period by the *present generation*, let us not conclude, with perfect composure, that the earth has at length settled into a state of repose.

Volcanos may be defined natural vents in the crust of the earth, made by subterranean fires, to afford an exit for the gases, vapors, and solid substances, which have been exposed to the action of in-

tense heat in the bowels of the earth. The term is usually applied to certain mountains, which emit smoke from their summits, and occasionally discharge ashes, or stones, or melted stony matter, to which the name of *lava* has been given.

At what time volcanos first made their appearance on the surface of the globe, we have no means of determining. But that it was at a very remote period is evident, from the numerous extinct volcanos which must have ceased to burn before the commencement of history; since no allusion whatever is made to them in the writings of the most ancient authors, with which we are acquainted.

The earliest volcanic eruption, upon record, is that, by which the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed, if we admit with Dr. Dauberry, the very probable conjecture, strengthened by the present aspect of that country, that their destruction was occasioned by a volcanic eruption.

How far the state of Mount Sinai was connected with volcanos, when the Israelites were encamped around its base, it would perhaps, be presumptuous to conjecture. It is thus described in Exodus:—"And it came to pass, on the third day of the morning, that there were thunderings and lightening, and a thick cloud upon the mount * * * And Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire, and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly."

These appearances very much resemble a volcanic eruption, and it is certain, from recent observations, that an abundance of extinct volcanos exist in the peninsula of Mount Sinai. These, with a very brief and imperfect sketch of the volcanos of the Mediterranean, are all the records which have been preserved of volcanic action, for more than five thousand years.

Our limits will allow us to give only a brief outline of these stupendous safety-valves, which are constantly giving vent to the struggling elements *prisoned* beneath the crust of our planet. Their number is not known. *Two hundred and twenty* have been discovered at *present*, or very *lately*, in a state of activity. The number may hereafter be greatly augmented, when they have been more carefully examined, and throughout a longer period. How long an interval of rest may entitle us to consider a volcano as extinct, is not easily determined. Seventeen centuries have been known to intervene between two consecutive eruptions. It will be necessary, therefore, to wait at least six times as many centuries as have elapsed since the discovery of America, before any one of the dormant craters of the Andes can be pronounced to be entirely spent, and a much longer time perhaps, to decide upon the vast number which have been discovered within the last fifty years. Professor Young expresses the opinion, that there are at least *one thousand* active volcanos.

Our knowledge of volcanic geography is as yet very imperfect.

What mighty changes this agent is working in all northern Asia—in central Africa—in New Holland, and in the broad deserts of frost that sleep in heary grandeur around the poles, we are utterly ignorant. The depths of the ocean being relieved, to some extent, of the superincumbent strata, and being nearer the seat of volcanic action, might be supposed most frequently to give way to the expanding mass beneath; yet these splendid fire-works are, for the most part, far removed from human observation.

—————"Fiery Isles
Spring blazing from the ocean; and go back
To their mysterious caverns,"

unnoticed and unrecorded. Only the appearance or disappearance of a new reef of rocks, or a sand-bank, here and there, remains to tell the power of the agents concerned in these convulsions.

It is now generally conceded, that earthquakes and volcanos have a common origin. Both are confined to particular regions. Earthquakes usually precede the renewal of activity in volcanos, and their violence immediately relents upon the commencement of the eruptions.

Volcanic vents are distributed at intervals over vast tracts, most commonly in a linear direction. Throughout the intermediate space, there is abundant evidence, that subterranean fire is at work *continuously*; for the ground is convulsed from time to time by earthquakes, gaseous vapors are disengaged plentifully from the soil—springs often issue at a high temperature, and their waters are usually impregnated with the same mineral matters, as are discharged from the volcanos during eruptions.

Of these volcanic regions, that of the Andes is one of the best defined. A line of active or dormant volcanos extends from Cape Horn to California. Along the whole of this tract, earthquakes of great violence and frequency, are constantly experienced. In Mexico, this line is crossed by a vast *volcanic chasm*, between the 18th and 22nd degree of north latitude. This extends from the eastern extremity of the Carribbean archipelago, far into the waters of the Pacific. There are in all about *seventy-five* active volcanos on the continent of America.

On a scale which equals or surpasses that of the Andes, is another continuous line of volcanic action, which commences in the north with the peninsula of Alaska in Russian America, and extends in a *westerly* direction through the Aleutian or Fox islands, for more than two hundred miles, to Kamtschatka in Asia; and then southward, without interruption, through a space of between sixty and seventy degrees of latitude, to the Muluccas or Spice islands, where it branches off in different directions, both towards the east and the northwest. Along this line there are numerous marks of volcanic disturbance. Eruptions are frequent. Earthquakes of the most terrific description, agitate and alter the bed of the sea, and the surface of the land, throughout its whole extent.

The principal volcanic region in the old world, extends from east

to west, from the Caspian sea to the Azores; including within its limits the greater part of the Mediterranean and its most prominent peninsulas. This vast chasm has from time immemorial been agitated by earthquakes, and at various points, given vent to subterranean fire. From north to south, it reaches from about the 35th to the 45th degree of north latitude. We may trace throughout the whole area, comprehended within these extensive limits, numerous points of volcanic eruption—hot springs—gaseous emanations and other signs of igneous agency; while few tracts of any extent, have been entirely exempt from earthquakes throughout the last *three thousand years*.

Besides these *continuous* spaces of subterranean disturbance, there are many other *disconnected* volcanic groups, of which the geographical extent is very imperfectly known. Among these may be mentioned Iceland, and the neighboring coast of Greenland. All the African islands are volcanic, or contain vestiges of igneous action. No less than *forty-two* active or dormant volcanos are found in the Azores. Most of the Canary and Cape Verd islands are evidently volcanic. St. Helena and the Maderas, present undoubted marks of volcanic origin. The island of Ascension and the Isle of Bourbon, contain active volcanos. Isolated volcanos are found in the Arabian sea, the Persian gulf, and almost all over the Indian ocean. By tracing out these boundaries, we may form some conception of the magnificent scale on which the agency of subterranean fire is now simultaneously developed. It will thus be seen that a broad volcanic band in the torrid zone, nearly surrounds the globe. Active volcanos are seen in every parallel of latitude, from the burning tropics to the utmost limits of habitable nature. Clouds of volcanic ashes have long darkened the cheerless atmosphere, of Greenland and Kamtschatka, and a smoking crater has been discovered far beyond impassable fields of ice, within the south polar circle. They are found in every degree of elevation, from the unfathomed depths of the ocean, to the summit of the Andes; and they bear evidence of having been active at widely different periods, from the present hour, back to the very infancy of the earth.

A minute notice of all the volcanos which have been made the subject of accurate observation, would fill volumes. Although they differ materially in their phenomena and products, our limits will allow us to mention only a few particulars which are common to all.

In some cases, the eruption is *permanent*, of which Stromboli is an example. It appears to have been in ceaseless activity for, at least, *twenty centuries*. This, together with the volcanos of Nicaragua, Hawaii, and one perhaps in Chili, are all the instances of this class which are known. There are others in which eruptions are frequent, of moderate violence, and the intervals of repose short. Of this class there are many examples. There are others still, where the eruptions are violent and prolonged, and generally succeeded by periods of long repose, sometimes extending even to

centuries. Decomposed lava forms a soil even in the crater, and vegetation springs up; all appearance of igneous action is effaced; forests grow up and decay, and cultivation is carried on upon a surface destined to be blown to atoms and scattered to the winds, when the crisis arrives for the renewal of the volcanic phenomena.

The sloping sides of Vesuvius, which owe their fertility to former eruptions, now give nourishment to a vigorous and healthy population of about *eighty thousand* souls. Torre del Greco is built upon the lava of an eruption of Vesuvius, which swept away more than *three thousand* of its former inhabitants. Notwithstanding many of its streets are carved through hardened lava, often containing impressions of the human form stamped in the solid rock, still it contains fifteen thousand careless beings; alike inattentive to the voice of time, and the warnings of nature. Such is the intoxication of human daring!

This last class of volcanic eruptions, are usually preceded by earthquakes of different degrees of intensity and duration, and by loud sounds or detonations, resembling the noise of ordnance and musketry; apparently produced by the disengagement of airiform fluids, and increase of bulk in the fluid rocks. The atmosphere at such time, is observed to be in a peculiar state of stillness, attended by a sense of oppression. During this period also, springs are apt to disappear, so that wells become dry; and it is known that the extent of this affection is sometimes very considerable. During the earthquake by which Lisbon was destroyed in 1755, almost all the springs and lakes in Britain, and in every part of Europe, were violently agitated; many of them throwing up mud and sand, and emitting a fetid odor. On the morning of the earthquake, the hot springs of Toplitz and Bohemia suddenly ceased to flow, for a time, and then burst forth with prodigious violence; throwing up turbid water, the temperature of which, was higher than before. The hot wells of Bristol were colored red and rendered unfit for use, for some *months* afterwards; even the great lakes in North America, were thrown into unusual commotion. Europe, Asia, Africa and America were, for some time, violently agitated by subterranean explosions. Etna, which had been for a long time in a state of profound repose, broke forth with great activity; and some of the most tremendous earthquakes and volcanic eruptions recorded in history, were witnessed in Mexico.

When the eruption first appears, it is generally with sudden and great violence. Explosions, apparently from confined air, take place with loud noises, and succeeding each other with rapidity, and often with increasing force; the vent commonly being the central point or *crater* of the mountain. In its attempt to escape, this air throws up fragments of rock, which sometimes fall back again into the crater, and are again projected together with clouds of aqueous vapor. As the fragments are often broken into small pieces and even into dust, this uniting to the vapor, or mixing with it, produces dense black clouds or smoke, often assuming the form of a

column of entangled or successively formed clouds. Having arrived at a certain height, this column generally spreads laterally, or horizontally; forming, if the air is calm, a shape resembling a pine tree; or if there be a wind, a horizontal stream. Out of this cloud proceed lightnings of great vividness; while the falling of the dust added to the density of the cloud, produces darkness over the surrounding country. During an eruption of Tomboro in 1815, clouds of volcanic ashes were carried to a great distance. On the island of Java, *three hundred miles* distant, the darkness occasioned by the ashes, in the day time, was so profound, that nothing equal to it was ever witnessed in the darkest night.

The melted rock or lava then boils up in the crater, and is often so thrown up into jets, by the extricated air, as to resemble flames. At length, it either boils over the edge of the crater so as to run down the mountain, or else finds an issue laterally, by some crevice, equally flowing down in a stream; which holds its course, as circumstances permit, down to the lower grounds. In the night this current is luminous, but in the day time it is generally obscured by vapors, or loses its light by the cooling and blackening of its surface. This surface often consists of angular blocks tossed together in the utmost disorder. Nothing can be more rugged or more unlike the smooth and even surfaces, which those who are unacquainted with volcanic countries may have pictured to themselves, in a mass of matter which has consolidated from a liquid state. In 1819, Mr. Scrope observed such a current of lava, slowly moving down the side of Etna, at the rate of about a yard an hour; *nine months* after its first emission. The lower stratum being arrested by the resistance of the ground, the upper or central part gradually protruded itself, and being unsupported, fell down. This in its turn was covered with a mass of more liquid lava, which swelled over it from above. The current had all the appearance of a huge heap of rough and large cinders, rolling over and over upon itself, by the effect of an extremely slow propulsion from behind. The contraction of the crust as it solidified, and the friction of the scoriform cakes against one another, produced a crackling sound. Within the crevices, a dull red light could be seen at night, and vapor issuing in considerable quantities was seen by day.

In some cases no torrent of lava occurs, and no other rocks than scorix are erupted. The period of greatest violence is generally over when the lava has flowed for a little time, or this is the crisis of the volcano; but the explosions of fragments and dust commonly continue for some time, gradually diminishing, till the whole falls into a state of quiescence, and is finally extinguished.

It often happens, that instead of ejections of lava proceeding from the volcano during its period of activity, streams of boiling water mixed with mud, alone are thrown out, and sometimes *air* and *dust* are the only products. The aqueous vapors which are copiously evolved during eruptions, and often for a long time after the discharge of more ponderable matter, are *condensed* in the cold

atmosphere usually surrounding a high volcanic peak, and heavy rains are thus caused in countries where, at the same season and under ordinary circumstances, such a phenomenon is entirely unknown. The floods thus occasioned, sweep along the impalpable dust and light scorix, till a current of wind is produced, which from its great velocity, is often more dreaded than the igneous stream itself. Sometimes large masses of snow are suddenly melted, carrying down volumes of mud and volcanic ashes, which often produces on the low grounds, extensive and rapid destruction.

To such a deluge must undoubtedly be referred, the destruction of Herculanium and Pompeii; and not to an eruption of lava, as has been generally supposed. There is decisive evidence, that no stream of lava has reached Pompeii, since it was first built. At Herculanium the case is somewhat different. Although the substance which fills the vaults and the interior of the houses, must have been introduced in a state of mud, like that found in similar situations in Pompeii, the superincumbent mass differs wholly in composition and thickness. Herculanium was situated several miles nearer to the volcano, and has therefore, been always more exposed; to be covered, not only by showers of ashes, but alluviums and streams of lava; still no current is believed to have flowed over it till near one thousand years after its first inhumation; and from the appearance of the different beds or layers in the mass, it must have been the matter of several successive eruptions. The very poetical notion, that the fiery stream burst into the theatre, while crowded with auditors, and destroyed them all, has no foundation in the actual state of the case.

A very small number of skeletons have been found in either city: so that it is plain, that most of the inhabitants not only found time to escape, but to carry with them the principal part of their most valuable effects.

When volcanos break out under the sea, the phenomena attending them, vary considerably from those observed on land; owing to the opposition of conflicting elements—the resistance made to the eruption—and the more sudden cooling of the matter ejected. Very few submarine volcanos have been witnessed since the records of authentic history; and, on account of the difficulty of accurate observation, these have been very imperfectly described.

The crust of the earth is usually softened and swelled by subterranean heat, till it rises above the surface of the water, before any eruption takes place. The color of the surrounding sea becomes suddenly changed to a light green or reddish, and sometimes to a pale yellow, accompanied with a noisome stench. The water begins to smoke and boil with great violence, and volumes of dense smoke of a whitish, and sometimes a dark red color are seen to issue, either from the water or from some recently elevated rocks. Deep, hustled sounds are heard, and streams of fire of great brilliancy, dart up like *prodigious sky-rockets*, which are sometimes dispersed in the air and fall in a shower of stars. The surface of

the ocean, to a great distance, is covered with a yellowish froth, and sometimes with pumice stones, through which vessels can hardly make their way.

A large proportion of the volcanic islands thus formed, are soon washed away by the action of the waves; and, perhaps, the majority of them never leave any traces of their existence after their fires have been quenched by the superincumbent ocean. When we reflect, that only small tracts of the sea are often traversed by civilized man, and that a large proportion of the islands with which we are acquainted, bear undoubted marks of volcanic origin, we may form some estimate of the extent of igneous action, in the wide world of waters.

The name "*pseudo volcanos*," has been given to those (casual) inflammations of beds of coal, that occasionally occur in coal districts, and continue in greater or less activity for many years. These inflammations are too trifling, either in extent or intensity, to be compared with true volcanic eruptions.

In some parts of the world, streams of inflammable gas are emitted, which possesses the property of taking fire spontaneously on its contact with atmospheric air. But these phenomena are considered distinct from volcanic fires.

Various classifications of volcanic products have been proposed; but lava is present such a mixture of various materials, that an exact and definite arrangement is extremely difficult; and when we consider that these compounds may be indefinitely modified by circumstances, such classifications cannot be of much value.

The substances ejected, belong to the *four grand divisions* of the mineral kingdom—inflammable, saline, metallic, and earthy—sulphur, carbon, and hydrogen. Eminent examples of combustibles, are found in great abundance among volcanic products. Alum, gypsum, sulphate of magnesia and iron; and the muriates of ammonia, soda, copper and iron, are the principal salts. Tellurium, gold, mercury, titanium and iron, with the ores of antimony, copper, and manganese, are among the principal metals—felspar, augite, hornblende, olivine, mica, leucite, iron, pyrites, garnets, rubies and zircon, are found among the earthy products of volcanos. Volcanic rocks are composed chiefly of a base of felspar, mixed with augite, hornblende, mica, iron, pyrites and specular iron ore. They derive their peculiar characteristics from the predominance of one or the other of these minerals, and have recently received the name of *TRACHITE*, from their rough appearance. When detached, stony fragments are ejected, which are afterward cemented together; the rock thus formed is called *Tuff*. *Volcanic ashes*, consist of a very fine powder, formed by the abrasion of the cooling rocks. It is emitted in vast quantities, during volcanic eruptions, and sometimes carried by the wind to an immense distance. During one eruption of Etna, a space of *one hundred and fifty square miles*, was covered with volcanic ashes, *twelve feet thick*.

In classing *earthquakes* among volcanic phenomena, it may be

necessary to state some points of relation and analogy, which lead naturally to the conclusion that they spring from a common cause.

The regions convulsed by violent earthquakes, include within them the site of the active volcanos.

Earthquakes sometimes local, and sometimes extending over vast areas, often precede volcanic eruptions.

The subterranean movement and the eruption, return again and again, at irregular intervals of time, and with unequal degrees of force, to the same spots.

The action of either may continue for a few hours or for several consecutive years.

Paroxysmal convulsions are usually followed, in both cases, by long periods of tranquility.

Thermal and mineral springs are abundant, in countries of earthquakes and volcanos.

Hot springs, situated in districts considerably distant from volcanic vents, have been observed to have their temperature suddenly raised, and the volume of their water *augmented by earthquakes*.

These considerations, it is believed, establish the identity of the causes of earthquakes and volcanos. The principal objection which has ever been made to this doctrine, is the *extent of the affection*. The earthquake by which Lisbon was destroyed, was felt throughout nearly half the globe. But the great energy of the agents concerned in these results, leads us to conclude, that they may all proceed from one single seat of volcanic power.

It is a well known fact, in mechanical philosophy, that the scratch of a pin at one end of a long beam, may be distinctly heard at the other, in consequence of a vibration of all its parts. The tramp of horses may be heard, by applying the ear to the ground, at a distance of several miles, even though mountains intervene—showing that the pulsations have been communicated to the whole mass. Is it therefore incredible, that a violent commotion in the bowels of the earth, should cause it to tremble, through a radius of several hundred leagues? Our knowledge of elastic fluid justifies the conclusion, that when evolved rapidly and suddenly, and endowed with great elastic power by heat, they have an energy sufficient to rend hills asunder—to rock alpine ridges, on their foundations—to heave the ocean into unwonted undulations—and to shake continents, and the globe itself, to its very centre.

Although earthquakes are thus intimately connected with volcanos, the phenomenas attending them, are sufficiently distinct and important to require a separate notice. They are usually preceded by irregularity in the seasons—sudden gusts of wind, interrupted by dead calms—violent rains at unusual seasons, or in countries where such phenomenas are almost unknown—a reddening of the sun's disk, and a haziness of the air, often continued for months. The year is generally marked by an unusual fertility and forwardness of vegetation—by strong northern lights of extraordinary ap-

pearance and extent,—by an abundance of fire-balls, lightning and other meteoric appearances.

Earthquakes are almost always attended by an unusual agitation of the waters of the ocean and of the lakes. Springs send forth torrents of mud, accompanied by a disagreeable stench. The air, at the time is generally calm, but animals utter cries of distress, evincing extraordinary alarm, and seem to be instinctively aware of approaching calamity. A deep rumbling noise, like that of carriages over a rough pavement—a rushing sound like wind, or a tremendous explosion, like the discharge of artillery; immediately precedes the shock, which suddenly heaves the ground upward, or tosses it from side to side with violent and successive vibrations.

The shock seldom lasts longer than a minute, but is frequently succeeded by others of greater or less violence, which often agitate the surface of the earth for a considerable time. During these shocks large chasms are made in the ground, through which smoke and flame are seen to issue. These frequently break out where no chasms can be perceived—but more frequently, stones or torrents of mud and water are ejected from the openings.

Previous to the destruction of *La Guayra* and *Carraccas*, in 1812, the valley of the Mississippi, from the village of New Madrid, Missouri, to the mouth of the Ohio, in one direction, and the St. Francis in the other, was convulsed to such a degree, as to create new lakes and islands. The inhabitants say, that the earth rose in great undulations, and when these reached to a certain fearful height, the soil *burst*, and vast volumes of water, sand, and pit coal, were discharged, as high as the tops of the trees. Hundreds of these deep chasms were to be seen in an alluvial soil seven years afterward.

These fissures sometimes immediately close, and often open and close several times, during the same earthquake, so that men have been preserved by falling trees across them, and clinging to them, during the convulsions. In violent earthquakes; these chasms are so extensive, that large cities have at once sunk down and disappeared. Such was the fate of Euphemia and Calabria, in 1638.

To add to the terror of the scene, flames sometimes burst forth from the ground, in vast quantities, and with great violence. During the earthquakes which desolated Thrace, Asia Minor and Syria, in the fourth and fifth centuries, flames were seen to burst from the earth over a vast extent. In many places the air appeared to be on fire. In the year 520, during that dreadful earthquake, which crushed beneath its ruins, two hundred and fifty thousand of the inhabitants of Antioch, a raging fire covered the ground on which the town was built, and the district around, spreading over a surface of fourteen hundred square miles.

The ocean also is thrown into unwonted commotion, although the air is generally calm; vast waves dash against the shore with destructive violence. During the earthquake which destroyed Lisbon, in 1755, the sea seemed to recede for a time, and then a wave sixty feet higher than usual, rolled far upon the continent and over-

whelmed every thing along the beach. By the returning billow, *three thousand of the inhabitants* were suddenly swept off the quay and swamped in the bed of the Taygus.

During the Calabrian earthquake, many of the inhabitants of Scilla, had betaken themselves to their boats, and others to a level plain, slightly elevated above the sea. On the night of the 5th of February, the earth rocked, and a great mass was torn from a neighboring mountain, and thrown with a dreadful crash upon the plain. Immediately after, the sea rising more than twenty feet above the level of this low tract, rolled foaming over it, and swept away more than fourteen hundred of the inhabitants. Every boat in the harbor was either sunk or dashed against the shore, and many of them were left far inland. Thus, during these fearful phenomena, the earth, the air, fire and water, the four elements of antiquity, seem struggling for dominion, while *man*, terrified and helpless, becomes the sport of their fury.

It has been often remarked, that the dread of earthquakes is strongest in the minds of those who have experienced them most frequently; whereas, in the case of almost every other danger, familiarity with peril renders men intrepid. The reason is obvious; scarcely any of the mischief is, in this case, imaginary. The first shock is often the most destructive; and as it may occur in the dead of night, or if by day, without giving the least warning of its approach, no forethought can guard against it; and when the convulsion has begun, no skill or courage, or presence of mind, can point out the path of safety.

These are some of the circumstances attending the phenomena of earthquakes and volcanos. The formation of rock, alterations of level and other changes, of deep interest to the geologist, our limits compel us to pass over in silence.

All the appearances already described, are evidently more or less connected with the passage of heat from the interior of the earth to the surface. Therefore, wherever there are active volcanos, there must exist, at some unknown depth below, enormous masses of matter intensely heated; and, in many cases, in a constant state of fusion. It is known that the depths of these foci must sometimes be very great. It has been found by a comparison of the volcanos of Syria and Judea, with those of southern Italy, that they are never visited with violent commotion at the same time. It is probable therefore, that they are connected with the same deep-seated volcanic focus. These fiery caverns seem to be more active some eras than in others; and at all times contain the elements of power sufficient to produce the most fearful convulsions which history records, or prophecy predicts; yea, even to "melt the elements with fervent heat," and depopulate the globe.

Here our inquiries might justly cease. This brief sketch, defective and unsatisfactory as it must be, has embraced nearly the whole field of legitimate research. Hitherto, we have been confined to facts: we now enter the region of *theory* and conjecture.

It must be admitted in the outset, with respect to the origin of volcanos, that no theory has yet been offered, which is free from very weighty objections. Among the probable causes, water should undoubtedly be first mentioned. The fact, that nearly all the volcanos on the globe are on islands and maritime tracts, and that by far the greater number, are supposed to be submarine, goes far towards establishing the certainty, that water is a great agent in producing volcanos. It is certain, that the gases exhaled from volcanos, together with steam, are precisely such as would result from the decomposition of salt water; and, moreover, the fumes which escape from lava, have been observed to deposit common salt. Wherever earthquakes prevail in the bed of the ocean, large bodies of water will be forced, by the pressure into the fissures, or swallowed up in the chasms thus produced, in the same manner as on land, towns, houses and cattle, are engulfed. It will be remembered, that these chasms often close again, after houses have fallen into them. For this reason, when water has penetrated to a mass of melted lava, the steam into which it is converted, may afterward rush out at a different aperture from that by which the water entered. The immense volume of elastic vapor thus generated, may find vent in some distant quarter of the globe; convulsing with earthquakes, the whole extent of country between. The oxygen and hydrogen thus furnished, mingling with the inflammable matter below, would enter into a variety of new combinations, and form nearly all the substances which are found among the multiplied products of a volcanic eruption. Admitting that the power thus generated, would be adequate to produce all the results which we witness, still the imagination, bewildered by the sublimity of these phenomena, reaches backward along the chain of sequences for some cause more remote and satisfactory. We ask, with irrepressible curiosity, whence is this heat derived? What has kindled and kept alive from age to age, these oceans of fire? This question we cannot answer. This curiosity, so natural and so interesting, we cannot gratify. That there is a mass of materials in a state of intense ignition bosomed in the earth, hundreds of smoking volcanos bear terrific testimony. With regard to the *cause* of this heat, several hypotheses have been proposed, which run through all the intermediate steps, from the most evident absurdity, to a high degree of probability. It was suggested by Sir Humphrey Davy, that the whole interior of the planet might be composed of the *metallic bases* of the alkalis; and, therefore, whenever water should break through the oxydated crust, the phenomena of earthquakes and volcanos would be produced. It cannot be doubted but that intense heat might be produced by the contact of water with these substances; but the existence of these bases, is an assumption altogether unfounded, and a speculation too bold to be admitted without some shadow of evidence.

Another, and by far the most popular theory is, that the earth at its creation, was launched into being, a mass of metalloids, in a

state of fusion. It was a conjecture of Sir W. Herschall, that the matter of which the earth is composed, was once in a *gaseous* state, resembling those nebulae which we behold in the heavens; and that the heat given out in the condensation, would be sufficient to detain the globe thus formed, in a state of *igneous fusion*. The *spheroidal figure* of the earth, it is supposed, would be the result of centrifugal motion, while in this plastic state. According to this theory, the crust of the earth has been cooling ever since its first creation, and consequently, the action of internal fire is becoming more and more feeble; and as far as the cause is concerned must, at some very remote period entirely cease. Many facts seem to confirm this theory. The surface of the earth indicates that it was once the theatre of volcanic action, far more powerful than any which is recorded in the history of the last twenty centuries. France, Germany, and indeed almost all central Europe, furnish evidence of extensive volcanic agency, at some unknown period. There can be little doubt, that volcanic fire, still active in our planet, and still bursting forth in many places with destructive energy, in ages long past, exerted an influence still more extensive; covering provinces with ruins, and operating even in the bed of primeval oceans.

The universal increase of heat as we descend into the earth, has been supposed to prove the existence of a fluid nucleus. By observations made in mines, in many different parts of the world, the mean temperature as we descend, is found to be about *one degree* for every *fifty feet*. At this rate, we should reach the boiling point of water, at a little more than two miles; and the melting point of iron, at less than *thirty*, and a temperature many times greater than that sufficient to melt the most refractory substances known to us, must be sustained at the centre of the globe; while a comparative thin crust resting upon the fluid, remains unmelted. This theory accounts in a very simple and satisfactory manner, for a variety of phenomena, and for this reason, has been generally adopted. But so many circumstances militate against it, that Lylall and some of the later geologists, have rejected it altogether. They affirm with truth, that the idea of a central fire, is not consistent with the simplicity of nature's works. To suppose the entire globe to be in state of igneous fusion, with the exception of a solid shell, not more than from thirty to one hundred miles in thickness, and to imagine that the central heat of this liquid spheroid to exceed, by more than two hundred times, that of liquid lava, is to introduce a force altogether disproportionate to the effects which it is required to explain. When we consider the combustible nature of the elements of the earth, as far as they are known to us, and the facility with which the compounds may be decomposed and made to enter into new combinations, the ordinary repose of the surface of the earth, under such circumstances, would be perfectly unaccountable.

For these and many other reasons, the English philosophers have generally discarded the notion of a central fire. While they have

thus given substantial reasons for disbelieving a theory, which easily accounted for many of the effects which we witness, they have not supplied its place with any which is in all respects satisfactory. The whole subject of volcanic action is too imperfectly understood to pronounce with certainty, upon the origin or continuance of these formidable objects.

The *chemical* theory, as it is called, is the only probable one which is at present maintained, and will be *assumed* as the true cause of *internal heat*.

It is well known, that many and perhaps all the substances, of which the earth is composed, are continually undergoing chemical changes. The number of elementary substances which enter into the more abundant inorganic productions, is very small. Some portions of these compounds are daily resolved into these elements, and these, on being set free, are always passing into new combinations. These processes are by no means confined to the surface, and are almost always accompanied by the evolution of heat, which is *intense* in proportion to the rapidity of the combinations.

It is a well known fact, that *sulphur* and *iron*, and several other compounds sunk in the ground and exposed to moisture, give out sufficient heat to pass gradually into a state of combustion, and set fire to any bodies that are near. Beds of bituminous *shale* or *refuse coal* thrown out of mines, often take fire spontaneously; and it is the contact of *water* not of *air*, that brings about the change. Now it is evident such effects must always be produced, whenever substances capable of being rapidly decomposed by water, are heaped together, and exposed to the influence of humidity.

These substances are very abundant in our planet, but are not supposed to exist together, in sufficient quantities to produce such extensive effects as are seen in some volcanic districts; neither would their combustion furnish *all* the substances which are ejected from volcanos. But combustion once commenced in the bosom of the earth, could be kept alive by the same agents by which it was kindled. The *oxygen* of the water, which is chiefly instrumental in promoting the decomposition, entering into new combinations, would liberate vast quantities of *hydrogen*, the other element of water. This might penetrate the crust of the earth in different directions, and be stored up for ages in fissures and caverns.

The flames which are occasionally seen to issue from the ground, during earthquakes, are most probably occasioned by the escape and ignition of this gas at the surface.

Now, hydrogen is the most powerful deoxydizing agent with which we are acquainted. It has long been known to chemists, that the metallization of the *most difficultly reduced oxydes*, may be effected by hydrogen, brought into contact with them at a red heat. Therefore, whenever this gas happens to come into contact with metallic oxides, at a high temperature, the *reduction* or metallization of the oxydes, would be a necessary result. Here we have again the metallic basis restored, capable of being again acted upon by

water, and of again producing the same phenomena, which we have supposed might happen, in case the earth were composed of metallic inflammables; so that a continual circle of operation might be kept up, and a permanent chemical action sustained.

It is supposed with great probability, that those *voltæic powers*, which we know to exist—whose action we can command—and whose effects fill us with astonishment, are constantly active in producing the phenomena of earthquakes and volcanos.

The different strata, of which the earth is composed, are said to be in different electrical states, forming, by consequence, an immense volcanic battery. The plates of this battery are comparatively few in number, but of an immense extent; the very conditions which modern science has proved best fitted, to contain the greatest heating power. Such a battery, it is said, would produce heat enough to account for the most sublime phenomena, which our globe in the years of its history, has ever exhibited. The highly electrical state of volcanic products, and of the atmosphere at the time, give some plausibility to the theory. The wonderful discoveries which have recently been made in the science of galvanism clearly show, that this latter supposition possesses all the Newtonian requisites of a good theory, viz: its principles are *true*, and they are *sufficient*.

Such is a brief and imperfect account of volcanic phenomena, and their *probable* causes. Although they are so often the source of death and terror to the inhabitants of our globe—visiting in succession every zone, and filling the earth with monuments of *ruin* and *disorder*, they are nevertheless, the agents of a *conservative* principle above all others, essential to the stability of the system.

When we look abroad upon the inorganic world, *vicissitude* is most apparent. Springs and rivers, currents, tides and torrents, are in ceaseless operation all around us. By the operation of these causes *alone*, the surface of the globe would have, long since, become a *dead level*, and one *uniform ocean* have rolled over it in undisturbed tranquility. But earthquakes and volcanos present a great *antagonist* principle, which by upheaving the continents and depressing the bed of the ocean, repairs the ravages of aqueous action, and renders our planet subservient to the support of the living beings by which it is peopled.

Amid these rapid and perpetual changes, we see no element of decay. As, when we travel backward through the uncounted ages of the past, and trace the earth's history from the record engraved upon the folds that encircle her bosom, we find no decided evidence of a commencement. So also, the *conclusion* of the series, is utterly beyond the reach of our philosophy. Yet, in the causes of earthquakes and volcanos, we find *power* sufficient to produce all the phenomena of that predicted day "in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat;" when "the earth also, and all the works that are therein, shall be burned up."

CHARACTER OF GENERAL WOLFE.

"General Wolfe seemed by nature formed for military greatness; his memory was retentive, his judgment deep, and his comprehension amazingly quick and clear: his constitutional courage was not only uniform, and daring, perhaps to an extreme, but he possessed that higher species of it, (if I may be allowed the expression) that strength, steadiness, and activity of mind, which no difficulties could obstruct, nor dangers deter. With an unusual liveliness, almost to impetuosity of temper, he was not subject to passion; with the greatest independence of spirit, free from pride. Generous almost to profusion: he contemned every little art for the acquisition of wealth, whilst he searched after objects for his charity and benevolence; the deserving soldier never went unrewarded, and even the needy inferior officer frequently tasted of his bounty. Constant and distinguishing in his attachments: manly and unreserved, yet gentle, kind, and conciliating in his manners. He enjoyed a large share of the friendship, and almost the universal good will of mankind; and, to crown all, sincerity and candour, a true sense of honor, justice, and public liberty, seemed the inherent principles of his nature, and the uniform rule of his conduct.

He betook himself, when very young, to the profession of arms; and with such talents, joined to the most unwearied assiduity, no wonder he was soon singled out as a most rising military genius. Even so early as at the battle of La-feldr, when scarce twenty years of age, he exerted himself in so masterly a manner, at a very critical juncture, that it drew the highest encomiums from the great officer then at the head of the army.

During the whole war he went on, without interruption, forming the military character; was present at every engagement, and never passed undistinguished. Even after the peace, whilst others lolled on pleasure's downy lap, he was cultivating the arts of war. He introduced (without one act of inhumanity) such regularity and exactness of discipline into his corps, that, as long as the six British battalions on the plains of Minden are recorded in the annals of Europe, so long will Kingsley's stand amongst the foremost of that day.

Of that regiment he continued lieutenant-colonel, till the great minister who roused the sleeping genius of his country, called him forth into higher spheres of action. He was early in the most secret consultations for the attack of Rochfort; and what he would have done there, and what he afterwards did do at Louisburg, are very fresh in every memory.

He was scarce returned from thence, when he was appointed to command the important expedition against Quebec. There his abilities shone out in their brightest lustre; in spite of many unforeseen difficulties, from the nature of the situation, from great superiority of numbers, the strength of the place itself, and his own bad state of health, he persevered, with unwearied diligence, practising

every stratagem of war to effect his purpose; at last, *singly, and alone in opinion*, he formed, and executed, that great, that dangerous, yet necessary plan, which drew out the French to their defeat, and will for ever denominate him *the conqueror of Canada*. But there—tears will flow—there, when within the grasp of victory; he first received a ball through his wrist, which immediately wrapping up, he went on, with the same alacrity, animating his troops by precept and example: but in a few minutes after, a second ball, through his body, obliged him to be carried off to a small distance in the rear, where roused from fainting in the last agonies by the sound of *they run*, he eagerly asked, ‘Who run?’ and being told the French, and that they were defeated, he said ‘then I thank God; I die contented;’ and almost instantly expired.

On Sunday, November 17, at seven o’clock in the morning, his majesty’s ship Royal William (in which this hero’s corpse was brought from Quebec to Portsmouth) fired two signal guns for the removal of his remains. At eight o’clock the body was lowered out of the ship into a twelve-oar’d barge, towed by two twelve-oar’d barges, and attended by twelve twelve-oar’d barges to the bottom of the point, in a train of gloomy silent pomp, suitable to the melancholy occasion, grief shutting up the lips of the fourteen barges’ crews. Minute guns were fired from the ships at Spithead, from the time of the body’s leaving the ship to its being landed at the point at Portsmouth, which was one hour. The regiment of invalids was ordered under arms before eight, and being joined by a company of the train in the garrison at Portsmouth, marched from the parade there, to the bottom of the point, to receive the remains. At nine the body was landed, and put into a travelling hearse, attended by a mourning coach (both sent from London) and proceeded through the garrison. The colors on the fort were struck half flag staff; the bells were muffled and rung in solemn concert with the march; minute guns were fired on the platform from the entrance of the corpse to the end of the procession; the company of the train led the van with their arms reversed; the corps followed; and the invalid regiment followed the hearse, their arms reversed. They conducted the body to the land port gates, where the train opened to the right and left, and the hearse proceeded through them on their way to London. Although there were many thousands of people assembled on this occasion, not the least disturbance happened; nothing to be heard but murmuring broken accents in praise of the dead hero. On the 20th at night, his body was deposited in the burying place belonging to his family, at Greenwich.”

Loud laughing is a mark of ill-breeding—laughing at our own jokes, too often the effect of ignorance. We should not indulge even in laughing at all but upon few occasions, and then it should not be much.

EGYPT.

ITS ARCHITECTURAL WONDERS—ITS CITIES AND ANTIQUITIES.

(By E. J. Morris.)

The lectures of Mr. Buckingham, the oriental traveller, upon Egypt have drawn public attention to that remarkable country, and interested all who have heard him in its antiquity and present condition. As these lectures have contained many new and interesting facts, I have prepared a general abstract of them for the Register, interspersed with original observations and reflections.

The origin of Egypt is lost in the most remote antiquity. Its history can be definitely traced only to the time of Herodotus, about three hundred and fifty years before Christ. Beyond that, the testimony of written record fails; and the historical inquirer wanders confused among dim and contradictory traditions, until he is lost in the misty region of fable and romance. That it was the earliest seat of civilization and learning, its ancient monuments, of the date of whose erection no writer, ancient or modern, can give any account, are undoubted evidences. Besides this, we have the accordant voice of all history assigning it an origin the most ancient of all the nations of the world. Greece was peopled by the Phœnician colonies, and all her great philosophers and historians studied the learning of the Egyptians, in the colleges of Alexandria, Thebes, and Memphis. Herodotus, Pythagoras, Plato, Aristotle, and Homer, all travelled over it, and drew instruction from its sages and schools of philosophy. Europe received its first impulse to civilization and intellectual improvement from Egypt. Asia was illumined by its light, but not a ray fell upon Africa, which seems to have slept in ignorance and barbarism from the creation of the world.

The surprising fertility, imparted to the soil by the inundations of the Nile, must have been the causes, which first attracted population to Egypt. Being settled, the temperate character of the climate, which ranges between fifty and ninety degrees, and the abundant supply of provisions promoted a rapid increase of population. England is said to be over peopled, but if we compare her extent with Egypt, we will find that she is capable of supporting many millions more than her present numbers. Her length, six hundred miles, is the same as that of Egypt. Her breadth is one hundred miles, that of Egypt ten miles; but in some places it is so narrow that the Nile alone is Egypt. This makes England much larger than Egypt. Her present population is twelve millions. That of Egypt, in the time of the Ptolemies, when it had greatly declined, was twenty millions. Of course, in the improved state of modern science, and with a greater extent of territory, England will bear a considerable accession to her present population, if we take Egypt as a reasonable standard of comparison.

The Nile is the great source of the fertility of Egypt. The an-

cients and the moderns have been baffled in their endeavors to discover the sources of this mysterious river, and they are now as unknown, as in the time of the Ptolemies. Two expeditions, successively fitted out to discover the fountains of the Nile, by Cambyses, and Alexander, after painful and tedious marches, returned defeated in their objects, and left the bones of millions upon the sands of the desert; hardly a soldier remaining to tell the tale of disaster and suffering. Upwards of fifty travellers, such as Bruce, Denham, Clapperton, &c., have all been dissatisfied in similar endeavors. It is, however, supposed to rise in the Mount Atlas range. The discovery of its sources, may probably give some certain cause for its inundations. These are very regular. The river commences to rise on the 24th of June, at noon. At that precise time, a swell is distinctly seen in the river, and it continues to increase, until the month of September, when it bursts its banks and overflows the country; from which it retreats, by the end of October. On the day of its rising, millions of men, women and children, throng to its banks from all parts of Egypt. At the first sign of a rise of the waters, a loud shout is sent up by the multitude; music is sounded, the dance is begun, and festivity and gladness reign throughout all Egypt from that time, till the subsiding of the waters calls the people to the labor of cultivation.

A rich deposit of mud is made by the waters of the Nile, which acts as a most fertilizing manure. Three harvests a year, crown the labors of the husbandman. Wheat, corn, cotton and rice, of the first quality is produced, with little or no labor of tillage; and in such abundance, in the times of the Ptolemies as, not only to supply the immense population of Egypt, but also the people of Greece and Italy. Egypt was for many centuries, the granary of the Roman empire. A wind from the north blows nine months in the year. With the aid of this wind, boats, under full sail, can ascend the Nile at the rate of twelve or fifteen miles an hour, almost all the year: while the constantly downward current, enables them under bare masts to descend. Thus, the river is navigable all the year round. The Nile empties into the Mediterranean by seven mouths, on which anciently stood seven magnificent cities. Mr. Buckingham was employed by Ali Pacha, to survey the route of a canal across the isthmus of Suez. While engaged in this undertaking, he discovered traces of the ancient canal which formerly existed there. This canal was constructed by Necho Ptolemy, and was one hundred feet wide and thirty feet deep. Three triple banked galleys could move abreast in it. Cleopatra was fond of making processions in her galleys through the canal. Shakspeare thus describes her on one of these occasions:

"The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne,
Burn'd on the water; the poop was beaten gold;
Purple the sails, and so perfum'd, that
The winds were lovesick with them: the oars were silver!

Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made
The water which they beat, to follow faster,
As amorous of their strokes. For her own person,
It beggar'd all description; she did lie
In her pavilion (cloth of gold, of tissue,)
O'er picturing that Venus, where we see,
'The fancy outwork nature; on each side her,
Stood pretty dimpled boys, like smiling cupids,
With diverse colour'd fans, whose wind did seem
To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool,
And what they undid, did.

The city cast

Her people out upon her! and Anthony,
Enthron'd in the market place, did sit alone,
Whistling to the air; which, but for vacancy,
Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too,
And made a gap in nature."

Among the cities of Egypt, Alexandria was one of the greatest. Alexander the Great, having conquered Egypt, selected the site of Alexandria, as a fit place for the building of a maritime metropolis. Not a vestige of verdure was to be seen in the vicinity of the town. A bleak, barren, and apparently boundless desert, extended on all sides. But as the Nile was not far off, and as the Mediterranean made a natural harbor of the place, Alexander determined, in defiance of nature to rear a city, which should be the glory of the eastern world. The tillable soil of the gardens was brought from the island of Candia, two hundred miles distant. As there was no fountain, brook, or water of any kind in the neighborhood, an aqueduct was constructed to the Nile, sixty miles distant; which conveyed the water to immense chambers of stone, beneath the city, which were capable of supplying a million of inhabitants for a year. These subterranean chambers are perfect at this day. The city was laid out in the shape of a bent bow. The central street was three miles long, with carriage-ways one thousand feet wide, and pavements one hundred feet wide. Over the pavement, a splendid colonnade was built, which ran the entire length of the street.

Alexandria soon rose to great importance. It became the *depot* of Egyptian commerce, and was the place where the rich trade of the Indies centered. It contained near two millions of inhabitants. Cleopatra increased its renown, by erecting the Alexandrian library. In this were deposited all the books in Alexandria, and strangers coming to the city with books, were commanded to deposit copies of them in the library, to be transcribed by the scribes appointed for such purpose. In a short time, copies of almost all the books extant in the world, were to be found in this library. Cleopatra generously invited men of letters to visit it. This munificent patronage of letters, drew strangers from all quarters of the world; and, it is said, that one hundred thousand were studying at one time, in

the library and colleges of Alexandria. This splendid monument of literature was destroyed in the conquest of the city, by the Caliph Omar. Such was the number of its volumes and its extent, that the books supplied the one thousand baths of Alexandria with fuel for six months, and the ruins of the edifice lay smouldering for a year. The temple of Serapis was another celebrated building. It stood upon a base, the top of which was one hundred feet above the street. Upon this base the temple rose, near a hundred feet, and was surrounded by a row of pillars ninety feet high, and thirty feet thick; each a solid piece of granite excavated from the rock, and transported two hundred miles, from the cataracts of the Nile. Pompey's pillar is one of the columns of this temple, erected on a new pediment. This temple was prominent above all the other buildings, and loomed out magnificently from the city, by which it was surrounded. It was the first object that hove in sight, as the city was approached by water. It is now overwhelmed, and lies a confused mass of ruins. Four hundred theatres afforded amusement to the people of this voluptuous city. A more remarkable instance of the success of the energy and perseverance of man, in overcoming the obstacles of nature, cannot be found in all history, than in the prodigious wealth and power Alexandria attained, although built upon a sterile and arid desert.

Thebes was the metropolis of Upper Egypt. It was one hundred and fifty miles in circumference, and was encompassed by a wall, which gave entry to the city, through a hundred gates. The most colossal and magnificent specimens of Egyptian architecture were to be found in Thebes. The temple of Jupiter Ammon was the largest edifice ever built in any part of the world. It was approached by a flight of steps three miles in length, which rose with a gradual ascent from the shores of the Nile. The remains of this great city, which is so ancient, that the greater part of it was in ruins when visited by Herodotus, excite the liveliest sentiments of awe and wonder in those who now visit it. The colossal size of its monuments—the desolation around, and the silence of the desert, impress the beholder with feelings of the deepest reverence and amazement. It is said that the soldiers of the French army, in their invasion of Egypt, when they were ascending the Nile, and the gigantic ruins of Thebes hove in sight as they rounded the point, behind which it was built, involuntarily fell upon their knees in an attitude of extreme astonishment and awe. When the first burst of surprise had subsided, such was the intensity of their admiration, that they simultaneously joined in a loud clapping of the hands, and rushed forward to see if the scene were real.

Of the wonders of the pyramids and labyrinths, your limited space will not allow me to speak. I shall close with an account of the Egyptian mummies. The catacombs of Egypt were visited by Mr. Buckingham. He describes them as filled with mummies, all of which are in a high state of preservation. They are placed erect in the catacombs, and are packed compactly side by

by side, in upright positions. When one layer of mummies was deposited in the catacomb, another was placed upon it; so that some catacombs contain twenty layers of mummies, standing one upon the other. The only means of obtaining an entrance into the catacombs, is by removing a row of mummies from one of the layers. This opens a narrow avenue, along which you can walk upon the heads of the mummies beneath; making a complete pavement of human skulls. From a close and careful calculation, Mr. Buckingham estimates the number of mummies, to be found now in the catacombs, at *two hundred millions!* So that it may with truth be said, that ten generations of the old Egyptians are yet perfect and entire in corporeal form beneath the earth. The Egyptians believed that the souls of men passed, after death, into animals, and after a cycle of three thousand years, returned to their original corporeal tenements, if they found them un mutilated and sound. For this reason the Egyptians took great pains to preserve the bodies of the dead, in order to keep them as a proper receptacle for the soul, after it had performed its appointed cycle of transmigration. The mummies are devoted to a most singular use by the modern inhabitants of Egypt. Mr. Buckingham, travelling near the Nile early in the morning, passed the hut of an Arab sheik. With the hospitality of the east, he invited him to alight and to share with him his morning meal. As refusal would give offence, he alighted from his horse, and entered the hut. Here the breakfast was just preparing and as the fuel was scarce, the sheik, ordered his sons, calling them by name, Mustapha, Ali, Mohammed, &c., to go to the mummy-pit and bring an old mummy to kindle the fire with. Off they went, and in a short time returned with a large mummy upon their shoulders. Reaching the hut they threw it down, and the old sheik, taking an axe, cut off the legs and arms, and threw them on the fire, which soon blazed and crackled away right merrily; the perfume of the aromatics of the lineament in which it was encased, diffusing a most delightful odor. This is the common use of the mummies now throughout Egypt. What an idea, to cook your meals with the bodies of your old ancestors!

From an old Irish Paper.

THE HURRICANE,

One night it blew a hurricane,
The waves were mountains rolling,
When Barney Buntline turn'd aside,
And said to Billy Bowling:
A strong north-wester's blowing, Bill!
Ah! don't you hear it roar now?
Lord help 'em! how I pities all
Unhappy folks ashore now!

"Fool hardy chaps as lives in towns,
 What dangers they are all in!
 And how they're quaking in their beds
 For fear the roof should fall in!
 Poor devils! how they envies us,
 And wishes, I've a notion,
 For our good luck, in such a storm,
 To be upon the ocean!

"Then as to them kept out all day
 On business from their houses,
 And late at night returning home
 To cheer their babes and spouses,
 While you and I upon the deck
 Are comfortably lying—
 My eyes! what tiles and chimney-tops
 About their heads are flying!

"Lord help them folks who rashly take
 A voyage in the stages,
 Some pack'd on top, some stow'd inside,
 As snug as birds in cages!
 Crush—down they go—and all are killed—
 While, when our ship won't long float,
 Without the risk of broken neck,
 We jump into the long-boat.

"And oftentimes we sailors hear
 How men are kill'd or undone,
 By overturns in carriages,
 By thieves and fires in London:
 We've heard what risks all landsmen run,
 From noblemen to tailors—
 So, Billy, let's thank Providence
 That you and I are sailors!"

PROSPERITY.

"A single disappointment is sufficient to embitter all the pleasures of worldly prosperity. Though it might be expected, one in possession of high power and station should disregard slight injuries. But prosperity debilitates instead of strengthening the mind. Its common effect is, to create an extreme sensibility to the slightest wound. It foment impatience; and raises expectations which no success can satisfy. It fosters a false delicacy, which sickens in the midst of indulgence; by repeated gratification, it blunts the feelings of men to what is pleasing; and leaves them unhappily acute to whatever is uneasy."

EXPERIMENTAL RESULTS

RELATIVE TO THE VALUE OF MARLS IN DELAWARE.

THE interest naturally awakened by the discovery of exhaustless quantities of green marl in St. Georges hundred, New Castle county, has induced me to make public the results of a few analyses, in order that doubts and misapprehensions in regard to its actual value might be obviated, and to induce individuals, both in that hundred and in other parts of the state, to satisfy themselves immediately by practical experiments, that there is contained in the state, a material endowed with the highest fertilizing properties. Analyses of the green marl have generally been performed, on particles of pure *green sand* selected from the mass; but it will be evident to every one, that we cannot from such data, compare the values of several given varieties, without stating the percentage of the green grains in the raw marl, which would lead to tedious and useless calculations; and even then would not be accurate; for in washing out the clay, in order to obtain the green marl pure, no inconsiderable quantity of valuable matter is lost. In order, therefore, to show, that when analysed in the ordinary way, the marl of St. Georges hundred is not excelled, I have placed the results obtained by this method, at the commencement of the table in the first class. But had this marl been examined in mass, it would undoubtedly fall short in the amount of potassa which it is said to contain. Whether it belongs to the second or third class, in regard to the quantity of potassa, must be determined by subsequent analyses. As far as my observation extends, the marls of this state may be classed together by their external characters, and by their composition, for very small differences in the amount of potassa, should rather be ascribed to errors in analyses, than to variations in composition.

By consulting the table, it will be observed that potassa in the three first classes is the efficient ingredient; that in the fourth class a considerable percentage of lime determines it to be equally important with the small percentage of potassa in the green sand of this class. Since the value of ashes as a manure is so generally recognized, and arises from its content of potassa, we may make the subject intelligible to every individual, by comparing good *un-slaked ashes* and *green sand*. Thus the best oak-ashes contains fifteen per cent of potash, or about ten per cent of potassa; one hundred pounds would therefore equal one hundred pounds of green marl, containing ten per cent of potassa, (like the selected green sand of the first class;) hence one hundred pounds of green marl in mass, of the second and third class, would equal $62\frac{1}{2}$ and 85 pounds of such ashes respectively. But it should not be forgotten, that while a bushel of the marl weighs about one hundred pounds, the same bulk of ashes would fall far short of that weight; and hence, strictly speaking, one hundred bushels of green sand of the second and third classes, are equivalent to much more than $62\frac{1}{2}$ and 85 bushels of ashes. But content with moderate computation, let us suppose the numbers given to be correct, and surely no one with

such facts before him, will hesitate to acknowledge, that this state possesses the means, not only of rescuing the soil, excellent by nature, from the impoverishing grasp of excessive tillage, but even of rendering it a model for agriculture, worthy of imitation.

Names of the proprietors.	Locality.	Description.	Percentage of potash.	No. of bushels of good sand equivalent to 100 bushels of green sand.
1st. Class. { Thos. Stockton's, Jno. Cleaver's,	Near Port Penn.	Of a black color, with some argillaceous matter	10	100
2d. Class. { Gen. Mansfield's, James Roger's,	Near Middletown.	Black sand with white siliceous sand.	6½	62½
3d. Class. { George W. Karner's, Samuel Townsends', Wm. Polks, James Rogers', Edward Crofts', Murphy's Mill, Philip Reybalds', do	On Silver Run. On Drawyers Creek. on Appo'mink.	Bright green, containing whitish siliceous sand and little argillaceous matter.	8½	85
4th. Class { John Higgins', James Prices', James Wilsons', Eldad Lores', do	On the Canal.	Nearly white. Dark grey. White. Light grey.	Carb. of lime, 24 per cent. do 20 do 18	In addition to from 30 to 40 per cent of green sand.
5th Class. William D. Waples'	recent marl from the vicinity of Dagsboro' in Sussex county, contains 23½ per cent of carbonate of lime, equivalent to 13½ of burned lime; the remainder being sand and clay in the proportion of three to one.			

JAMES C. BOOTH.

For the Delaware Register.

RECOLLECTIONS OF A LIFE OF SENTIMENT.

"Sensibility," says the aphorism, "is the source of all our joys, and all our sorrows." The truth of which principle, has been fully manifested in my life.

My memory reaches back to a time when I was less than four years old; and the scenes of those early days, often present themselves to my mind, in hues as vivid as when they first occurred. The first feeling of which I am conscious, was one of ineffable delight. I remember, I looked upon the azure sky, the glassy stream, the lofty wood, and the verdant lawn, with a sense of pleasure so intense, that it almost amounted to pain. My father, my mother, my brothers and sisters, appeared to my view, like so many beings of a superior order; and all of human kind were seen with admiration and approbation. I knew not that sin, and consequent pain and misery, had come into the world. The idea of remorse and repentance never entered into my thoughts, although my mother among the first words of my language, learned me to pray. Every night, on my bended knees at her feet, I offered up my prayers to the great Author of my existence: but they were viewed by me only in the light of songs of praise and gratitude, which the creature owed to his creator, in return for his bountiful gifts and protecting providence. How could I repent; for as yet I was guiltless of sin. Every breathing thing seemed to love me, and were loved in return. But oh! how vain would be the effort, were I to attempt to describe the deep and fathomless affection which animated my young bosom towards my mother. During the period of my life which passed between the age of four and seven years, so soon as I was released from school, instead of lingering to join in the sports of the boys, in what is called play time, I would hasten home to my mother, and gaze upon her bright and beautiful face, as she sat engaged in her domestic concerns, for hours; or drew near for her fond caresses; and lean my little head upon her lap, or climb up behind her chair, and let loose, and comb, and plait, her long raven tresses, and listen to her sweet enchanting voice, until my heart would overflow with filial tenderness.

At other times I would wander away, all alone into the woods; or along the bank of a neighboring rivulet, and under the shade of some majestic tree, forget the flight of time, while musing on the beauties of creation ever disclosing themselves, and ever new; and fill my fervid imagination with ideal beings, more beautiful by far, than creatures formed of clay. At such times, I would seem to hear voices,—and the rustling of wings; as if a company of angels were hovering over, and singing to me, in soft whispers, a song of joy. I was completely happy—for I lived and luxuriated in a world of fancy, where all was bright and glorious, without a shade, or cloud. After a day so passed, I would retire to my bed and

almost nightly, dream of soaring through the calm and cloudless air like a bird, at will, and without an effort.

With a mind thus constituted, I was a fit subject for superstition; and readily imbibed, "the tales of the wild and the wonderful, told me, by grey haired servants, about beings to be seen and heard, which *were not of the earth, and yet were on it*. They caused me to believe in the existence, and appearance of spirits, which "walk the earth both when we wake and when we sleep." And to them was I indebted for the knowledge, that there were unseen evil influences, as well as good, operating upon the destinies of man. And yet I was not afraid,—for my mother had so imbued my mind with divine precepts, and promises of protection from Him, whose power was pre-eminent over all, and without whose permission a sparrow could not fall to the ground; that the bright day and the dark night were alike to me. I am speaking now of my life from the age of seven to ten years. I often saw both by day and by night, but mostly in the hours of dewy twilight, the apparitions of both the dead and the living, in form as palpable to appearance, as if really clothed with mortal flesh. Well do I recollect, among many other instances, when returning one day from school at noon, I saw as I thought, my father, who had been absent several weeks, enter the house just before me, hang up his hat in the entry as was his custom,—open the sitting room door—enter and close it after him. I followed with speed, and was in the room within twenty seconds after the time I thought I saw him enter. He was not there! I asked my mother for him, and was told he had not returned. He was at the time several hundred miles from home, and did not return for five or six days afterwards.

I was ten years old. That love which was the principle of my being, did not grow colder for my parents, kindred, and the race generally; but my heart suddenly seemed to have become more capacious; and I singled out as the object of intense adoration, a fair and fairy like little girl, the daughter of our nearest neighbor; who lived on an adjoining farm, at the distance of about half a mile. She was a year older than me, but that is of little consequence at so tender an age. We mutually inclined to the society of each other, and were both possessed of the same dreamy and imaginative turn of mind. From that time a new impulse was given to my feelings, at which I was surprised, and for which I could not account. My love for the gentle Mary, was of a kind I had not felt before; and dearer, because a new sensation. My attachment grew stronger for every meeting, and soon neither of us could be satisfied, in our hours of leisure, out of the company of the other. She was quite as fond as I was, and came to see me full as often as I visited her. We would stray over the fields,—along the stream,—and away to the woods together, hand in hand, or sit under the shade of a tree, with each an arm around the other; and talk, and look, and laugh, forgetful of time and every object in the world but ourselves. And she would sing to me, in her sweet

voice the songs she had learned from her mother; and I almost fancied her one of the choir of angels, which my imagination used to create. I used to tell her, I would marry her when I became a man; and she would wind her arms around my neck, and lay her peach-like cheek alongside of my face, and reply, "Yes, and then I will be your wife, and we shall always live together in the same house."

A few more years rolled on, I was thirteen, and Mary was fourteen. She began to be a little shy of my endearments, and often refused to wander away alone with me, as she used to do. I was troubled and could not account for this apparent coldness. One day I ventured to ask her if I had offended her. The tears started to her eyes, she put her arm around my neck, kissed my cheek, and for a brief moment leant her head upon my shoulder, for the last time—and sobbing told me, that her mother said she would soon be a woman now, and that it was not proper she should be so familiar with me, as she had been. I was not satisfied, but compelled to submit. Our meetings became now less and less frequent, and more and more constrained. Two more years passed away and Mary was sixteen. When we happened to meet, her smile was as bright as ever, but she would only give me her hand. We talked of love and living alone together in one house, no more. Mary was now a woman, and I was yet a boy. Soon I saw her attending balls and parties, where I was not asked; and found that of our sex, men were her only associates. I was perplexed, I was jealous; and O! how I longed to be a man, that I might be at liberty to compete, with the train of admirers, which her extreme beauty, accomplishments, and highly polished manners, had drawn around her. I was soon destined to have an end put to both my hopes and my fears. A young man of pleasing exterior, worthy and rich, wooed and won her affections; and her early love for me, was cast wholly into the shade. He married and bore her away to a distant city, to grace his board, and preside over his splendid establishment. Within one short year, she became a mother, and died! When I heard the news, I shed the first bitter tears of my life. Although she had left me for the arms of another, I had never ceased to love her; and even now, the name of Mary, whenever I hear the soft and lovely sound, strikes a chord in my heart; which will not cease to vibrate, so long as the warm blood continues to course through it. The charm of my life began to melt away. For I had now found, that there was disappointment, death, and sorrow in the world. Time, however, at the bright and buoyant age of sixteen, soon cures the wounds of the heart, and I was again nearly as happy as ever.

I had now lost much of my superstition, and the creations of my imagination became less and less vivid; and I began to live more in a world of realities. The way in which I became finally cured of my belief in ghosts, is worth relating. I was on a visit to one of our neighbors, and was put in a room to sleep, with one of the boys. We went to bed in the dark, and I presently fell asleep. I awoke in the middle of the night; the moon had risen, and was

shining brightly through the uncurtained window of our room. I thought I saw distinctly, standing with her back to the wall in front of me, a woman dressed all in white. The more I looked at her, the plainer her form appeared, until I could almost make out the color of her eyes; which were bent in one concentrated gaze upon me. For the first time in my life, (although I had been frequently told, that the apparitions I so often saw, were merely the creations of my fancy,) I became convinced that I was deceived; and forthwith determined to put the matter beyond a doubt. I arose—approached the figure—placed my hand upon it, and lo! it was a lady's white dress, hanging up against the wall. The charm was broken—the spell was destroyed, and I never afterwards saw, or thought I saw, a spirit. But I do not think, although wiser, I was happier; for on occasions when these apparitions appeared to my view, I always felt a kind of awful pleasure and satisfaction, which I cannot now describe. These creations of my imagination appeared to me as an order of beings, midway between earth and heaven; and I felt as if in high communion with something greater and better than myself. And thus my hope of, and faith in, a future state of beatitude, was fixed and strengthened.

I was evidently, always the chief favorite of my mother; and yet my brothers and sisters took no offence at that; as they were conscious it was the effect of the deep and devoted affection I entertained and manifested for her; and therefore, only a natural and grateful return of love, for love. I do not recollect, in the whole course of my life, and the life of my mother, that I ever offended her; nor did an angry word or look ever pass between us.

But all that's bright must fade, and all that lives must die! My mother's health began to decline rapidly. At times a sudden hue, like the tints of a rosy sunset, would suffuse her face, and as suddenly give place to a marble paleness. She was conscious her end was approaching, and still clung the closer to those she loved; not that she feared or regretted the change about to take place, but because her heart was full of love for her children, on whose minds she wished to leave an impression, which in after life would hallow her memory; and perhaps, cause them the more to regard the counsels and admonitions, which she had often given them, as to the way in which they should walk in this life, to insure a happy eternity. She was at length confined to her room—then to her bed. For several weeks, I watched daily and nightly at her pillow, for she was never satisfied when I was absent from her. She at last ceased to utter any complaint, and we fondly hoped she would ultimately recover. While this hope was buoyant in my heart, I was one day sitting by her side and talking cheerfully with her, while she was sweetly smiling; evidently gratified by my efforts to please her. My hand was locked in her's at the time. I felt the soft pressure of her attenuated fingers upon mine, which gradually relaxed, and her hand began to grow cold. I looked into her calm face—the smile appeared still to linger there, but her eyes had lost

their speaking expression, and I could no more perceive her breathing. I was alone with my dead mother! One long agonizing wail escaped me, and I was borne from her side to make way for those who came to compose and dress her inanimate body, for the cold and damp, and dark, and silent grave.

It seemed to me now, that the earth and all it contained, was valueless. The life of life had departed; and long afterwards, the joyous laugh of those around me, struck upon my heart, as if they meant to mock at my sorrow. My dreams were no longer tinged with the colors of the rainbow; but shaded by the blackness of despair. Fancy, in the hours of slumber, no longer lent me wings to soar at will, through the bland and buoyant air; but watchful and wakeful anxiety, presented to my view, pit-falls and precipices; down which, I would seem to fall headlong and hopeless, and falling wake, in inconceivable alarm. Still my cup of misery was not full. My father soon followed my mother—and I was left alone in a world, for which my peculiar temperament rendered me wholly unfit. I was yet a boy, and cast upon my own resources, without a single friend, guide, or protector, who understood my feelings or knew how to minister to my stricken spirit. Soon after the last sad event, I have just recorded, a youth of amiable temper, talents and pleasing manners, with whom I was on the most intimate terms of friendship, called for the purpose of consoling me. He used all the common-place arguments usually put in requisition on such occasions, and proposed that I should leave the scene of my sorrow, and return and spend several weeks with him. I looked upon the proposition and the proposer, with a feeling almost amounting to that of loathing.

I had heard and read of crimes—of deceit, hypocrisy, falsehood and oppression, but had experienced none of their effects; and was wholly unprepared to meet, detect and contend with them. I felt strongly within me, the wish to be able to add to the welfare and happiness of my kind, and was not without the ambition to gain for myself a niche in the temple of fame; but would not have been guilty of deception, circumvention, or falsehood, to have become an emperor. No wonder then, that I, who had ever lived in a world of feeling, of my own creation, when I came to mingle with, and take part in the actions of men, on the great stage of realities, was wrecked. For I was weak and powerless as a child. My lofty aspirations were hurled down to the dust, and my humblest hopes disappointed, crushed and destroyed. After a time, my disposition underwent a fearful change! And I became so unlike what I had been, that in the lone and silent hours of retrospection and reflection, I almost doubted my identity.

For the sake of the moral, I may perhaps hereafter, write the history of the many failures and misfortunes, and their causes, which attended that division of my erratic and erring life, of which I have just been speaking—but not now.

COQUETRY.

THERE is no character more truly disgusting than that of a coquette; it originates from folly, is supported by vanity, and terminates in contempt. It is the certain mark of a narrow mind, the illiberal slave of fulsome adulation, and has all its enjoyments increased by self-adoration.

Yet there is a case where a woman may coquet justifiably, to the utmost verge which her conscience will allow. It is where a gentleman purposes and declines to make his addresses, till such time as he thinks himself perfectly sure of her consent. This at bottom is intended to force a woman to give up the undoubted privilege of her sex, the privilege of refusing; it is intended to force her to explain herself, in effect, before the gentleman deigns to do it; and, by this means, to oblige her to violate the modesty and delicacy of her sex, and to invert the clearest order of nature.

All this sacrifice is proposed to be made merely to gratify a most despicable vanity in a man, who would degrade the very woman, whom he wishes to make his wife.

But it should be distinguished whether from this motive he delays to speak explicitly, or from a diffidence inseparable from true attachment. In the one case he can scarce be used too ill; in the other, he ought to be treated with the greatest kindness.

Women endeavor to justify themselves to the world, and to their own consciences by a variety of excuses, when they act otherwise.

Sometimes they plead ignorance, or at least uncertainty of the gentleman's real sentiments. Sometimes they plead the decorum of their sex, which enjoins an equal behavior to all men, and forbids them to consider any man as a lover, till he has directly told them so. But they are not entitled to plead the obligation of their virtues in opposition to the superior ones of gratitude, justice, and humanity.

The man is entitled to all these, who prefers one woman to the rest of her sex, and perhaps whose greatest weakness is this very preference. The truth of the matter is, vanity and the love of admiration is so prevailing a passion amongst the sex, that they can be fond of the love, when they are indifferent to, or even when they despise the lover.

But the deepest and most artificial coquetry, is employed by women of superior taste and sense, to engage and fix the heart of a man whom the world, and whom they themselves esteem, although they are determined never to marry him. His conversation amuses them, and his attachment is the highest gratification to their vanity; nay, they can sometimes be gratified with the utter ruin of his fortune, fame, and happiness.

How odious must characters of this kind appear; especially when contrasted with those who have principles, have generosity and dignity of soul, that elevates them above the worthless vanity recited!

Such a woman may always convert a lover, if she cannot give him her affections, into a warm and steady friend, provided he is a man of sense, resolution and candor. If she explains herself to him with a generous openness and freedom, he must feel the stroke as a man; but he will likewise bear it as a man: what he suffers he will suffer in silence.

Every sentiment of esteem will remain; but love, though it requires very little food, and is easily surfeited with too much, yet it requires some. He will view her in the light of a married woman; and though passion subsides, yet a man of a candid and generous heart, always retains a tenderness for a woman he has once loved, and who has used him well, beyond what he feels for any other of her sex.

From the Baltimore Transcript.

ON PERFUMES.

Omnis copia narium—Hor.

The boundless prodigality of sweets.

Perfumes have been at all times in great request. Among the ancients, they were employed with wasteful profusion in their repasts, amphitheatres, baths; in funerals, to counteract the offensive exhalations in sacrifices to the gods, to disguise the vapour issuing from the blood of the victims, and the affluvia from the numerous spectators. They perfumed their wines, bathed in water richly charged with balsamic odours, strewed their apartments with flowers, or sprinkled them with some aromatic liquid. On leaving the bath, before they partook of the pleasures of the festive board, their dress was changed, and their skin perfumed with some fragrant oil or ointment, of which frequent notice is taken by Horace, Catullus, Juvenal, Martial, and other distinguished painters of men and things. This custom of anointing is alluded to in the New Testament. In Luke (vii. 37 38) we are told of "a woman who brought an alabaster box of ointment—and after washing the feet of Jesus with her tears, she wiped them with the hair of her head, and anointed them with the sweet ointment." Catullus (Charm. 13) invites a friend to supper, and as an inducement, he promises him an ointment of "such an exquisite fragrance, that when you inhale its rich scent. you will wish that the Gods had made you *all nose!*"

In the banquetting rooms, perfumed oils were employed to diffuse their delightful odours, while they reflected a vivid brilliancy on the gorgeous display of surrounding magnificence. Nero had saloons in his celebrated Golden Palace, wainscotted with richly carved ivory, the pannels of which turned on pivots and showered down flowers, and perfumes upon the guests, from the reservoirs behind

them—the pleasure of which by the way, must have been greatly lessened by the terror inspired by the capricious and gloomy tyrant—

“For where his frown of hatred darkly fell,
Hope withering fled—and Mercy cried farewell!”

The inhabitants of cold regions are comparatively indifferent to fragrant odours, which like words, are “congealed in northern air.” Aroma is the more penetrating, the warmer the latitude in which it emanates. Arabia, the East Indies, Africa, and the Levant, are the natural countries of the richest perfumes. In those regions, so favored by nature—and

“Where all, save the spirit of man, is divine!”

the most luxurious odours are exhaled from plants and trees, the cinnamon, nutmeg, clove, which embalm the air to a great distance.

The Turks luxuriate in an atmosphere of balsamic sweets. Mahomet, the founder of the Eastern superstition, thought that there was “nothing so delicious on earth as women and perfumes.” Accordingly, one of the enjoyments of his Paradise, is to languish in embalmed bowers, inhaling the odours of the most luscious flowers scattered by the fingers of the beautiful Houris, till the sense revels in the delicious satiety. And Swedenborg, in his captivating pictures of the happiness of celestial spirits, does not forget the pleasure derived from rich perfumes, wafted from the luxuriant productions of the garden.

In Turkey, when you visit a respectable family, you are made to recline on a silken ottoman; a censer of ignited coals is then prepared, on which frankincense or benzoin, is sprinkled, exhaling a perfume which gently excites the nerves, and disposes to the most voluptuous emotions. You are then presented with a pipe tipped with amber, and filled with tobacco scented *a la rose*—and you are refreshed with ice creams or sherbets aromatized with luscious odours—or with a cup of coffee, which is of itself the most delightful of perfumes.

The languid constitution of the Orientals, renders the use of aromatics necessary to them, even in their food, in order to energize the vitality which is so enfeebled by the sultriness of their climate and by the excessive employment of hot baths, opium and other enervating habits. And it may be truly said that nature has been kind to them in regard to perfumes—scattering “with her careless hand,” as Thompson says, the most odorous plants in the wildest profusion.

The inhabitants of more moderate climates have occasionally imitated the Orientals in their love of perfumes. The voluptuous Louis XV. was very fond of them—and to indulge his taste, Madame Pompadour caused the most balmy odours to be diffused through the royal apartments. The famous duke of Richlieu knew the value of perfumes in restoring his enervated powers. He bathed in aromatic waters, his clothes were saturated with the rarest sweets

—and his hotel was adorned with the most odorous productions, the aroma of which was wafted through the various saloons by ventilators constructed for the purpose.

But the most noble use of perfumes has always been to honor the Deity in his temples. Not only the pagans of antiquity were profuse in their use—but they were introduced into the observances of the Jewish worship—as we learn from various passages of the writings of Moses.

In modern times, not only the Mahometan and Greek, but the Roman Catholic service is rendered more attractive to the worshipper, by the rich smoke of the incense rising in clouds from the silver censer, and wafting its balsamic perfume to every part of the church. Not to make any learned research into the religious origin of this observance, we may say that the fine odour of the frankincense, besides its ceremonial use, serves at all events to counteract the various exhalations arising from the breath of a redundant crowd.

SINGULAR ACCOUNT OF A MISER.

“**AVARICE**, of all other passions, is the least to be accounted for, as it precludes the miser from all pleasure except that of hoarding. The prodigal, the gamester, the ambitious, having something to plead by way of palliatives for their inordinate affections, to their respective objects and pursuits; but the miser gratifies his passion at the expense of every conveniency, indulgence, or even necessity of life. He is aptly compared to the magpye, who hides gold which he can make no use of.

M. Vandille was the most remarkable man in Paris, both on account of his immense riches, and his extreme avarice. He lodged as high up as the roof would admit him, to avoid noise or visits; maintained one poor old woman to attend him in his garret, allowed her only seven sous per week, or a penny per diem. His usual diet was bread and milk, and for indulgence, some poor sour wine on Sunday; on which day he constantly gave one farthing to the poor, being one shilling and a penny per annum; which he cast up, and after his death, his extensive charity amounted to forty-three shillings and four pence. This prudent economist had been a magistrate, or officer at Boulogne, from which obscurity he was promoted to Paris; for the reputation of his wealth, which he lent upon undeniable security to the public funds; not caring to trust individuals with his life and soul. While a magistrate at Boulogne, he maintained himself by taking upon him to be milk-taster-general at the market, and from one to another, filled his belly, and washed down his bread, at no expense of his own; not, doubtless, from any other principle than that of serving the public, in regula-

ting the goodness of milk. When he had a call to Paris, knowing that stage vehicles are expensive, he determined to go thither on foot; and to avoid being robbed, he took care to export with himself, neither more nor less than the considerable sum of three pence sterling, to carry him one hundred and thirty miles; and with the greater facility to execute his plan of operation, he went in the quality of a poor priest or mendicant; and no doubt gathered some few pence on the road, from such pious and well disposed persons of the country, who were strangers to him.

The great value a miser annexes to a farthing, will make us less surprised at the infinite attachment he must have to a guinea, of which it is the seed, growing by gentle gradations, into pence, shillings, pounds, thousands and ten thousands, which made this worthy connoisseur say, take care of the farthings, and the pence and shillings will take care of themselves; these semina of wealth may be compared to seconds of time, which generate years, centuries, and even eternity itself.

When he became extensively rich, being in the year 1735, worth seven or eight hundred thousand pounds, which he begot or multiplied on the body of a single shilling, from the age of sixteen to the age of seventy-two; one day he heard a woodman going by in summer, at which season they stock themselves with fuel for the winter; he agreed with him at the lowest rate possible, but stole from the poor man several logs, with which he loaded himself to his secret hiding-hole, and thus contracted, in that hot season, a fever; he then sent, for the first time, for a surgeon to bleed him, who asking half a livre for the operation, was dismissed; he then sent for an apothecary, but he was as high in his demand; he then sent for a poor barber, who undertook to open a vein for threepence a time; but, says this worthy economist, friend, how often will it be requisite to bleed? three times, said he: and what quantity of blood do you intend to take? about eight ounces each time, answered the barber. That will be ninepence—too much, too much, says the old miser, I have determined to go a cheaper way to work; take the whole quantity you design to take at three times, at one time, and that will save me sixpence; which being insisted on, he lost twenty-four ounces of blood, and died in a few days, leaving all his vast treasures to the king, whom he made his sole heir. Thus he contracted his disorder by pilfering, and his death by an unprecedented piece of parsimony.

HAPPINESS.—It was Grey the poet, we believe, who said that the highest state of enjoyment which he could imagine, was to lie all day on a sofa and read books of romance. The imagination of a Burman soldier was equally fertile, when he replied to a question of what were his ideas of a future state. "I shall," said he, "be turned into a buffalo, and shall lie down in a meadow of grass higher than my head, and eat all day long, and there won't be a single musquito to annoy me."—*Jean Paul*.

THE DELAWARE REGISTER.

Vol. I.

JULY, 1838.

No. 6.

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

CHAPTER VII.

WE have already seen, that the dispute about the bounds of the province of Maryland, between the duke of York and lord Baltimore, had long been the cause of much contention and difficulty. After William Penn purchased the territory of Delaware, and before he came over to this country, he commissioned as his deputy, captain William Markham, to treat with the proprietary of Maryland, on the subject of the disputed boundaries between Maryland and Delaware. Nothing was, however, effected previously to his arrival; when he immediately made proposals to lord Baltimore to have the dispute amicably determined. They had several conferences on the subject attended by their respective councils, but nothing could be agreed upon, as lord Baltimore insisted upon holding to the utmost limits of his charter, which would have taken in not only all the territory, but also the bay of Delaware. On the other hand William Penn contended, and we think justly, that as the lord Baltimore's grant only comprehended lands unsettled at the time of its date, the king did not mean to give him such as were then in the possession and occupancy of any other power or authority. That the Dutch and Swedes, at a time when the English government made no claim to the disputed territory, discovered and settled it. That the duke of York claimed the country as a conquered country; and although his patent was made since lord Baltimore's, it still conveyed a better title; for that the king, at the time of lord Baltimore's grant, had himself no title to the premises, and therefore could convey none.

Lord Baltimore refused to refer the controversy to the lords of the committee of plantations, in London; but made his own representation of their meetings to that board, which caused William Penn to write to them the following letter, in which the nature and state of the controversy, about this time, between the two proprietaries will appear:

Philadelphia, the 14th of the sixth month, 1683.

"Though it be a duty, I humbly own, to inform the lords of the committee of plantations, of what concerns his majesty's interest in

the success of this province, I thought myself equally obliged to be discreet and cautious in doing it. To write, then, there was need, and not to trouble persons, of their honor and business, with things trivial, at least, raw and unfinished for their view. This hitherto put me by giving any account of the state of our affairs, to say nothing of the mighty difficulties, I have labored under, in the settlement of six-and-twenty sail of people, to content, within the space of one year; which makes my case singular, and excusable, above any other of the king's plantations.

But because my agent has informed me that the proprietor of Maryland has been early in his account of our conference about fixing our bounds, and made a narrative of my affairs, as well before, as at that time, a little to my disadvantage, and the rather, because my silence might be interpreted neglect, I am necessitated to make some defence for myself; which, as it will not be hard to make, so I hope it will be received as just.

"I humbly say, then, first, that it seemed to me improper to trouble the lords with my transactions with this proprietor, till we were come to some result; which we were not: for we parted till spring; and even then were but to meet about the methods of our proceedings.

Next, This narrative was taken by the lord's orders, without my consent, or knowledge, in a corner of a room by one of his own attendants.

And, lastly, upon when notice was given of this usage, I complained to him, he promised, upon his word and honor, it should go not further; and that it was for his own satisfaction he did it; I told him that mitigated the thing a little; but if he should divulge it before I saw and agreed to the copy, he must pardon me, if I looked upon it as a most unfair practice. What that lord has done, and what to call it, I leave to my betters; but the surprize and indigestion of the whole will, I hope excuse me of neglect, or disrespect; for though I am unceremonious, I would by no means, act the rude or undutiful.

This said, I humbly beg that I may give a brief narrative of the matter, as it then passed, since has been, and now stands, without the weakness and tautology his relation makes me guilty of.

So soon as I arrived, which was on the 25th of October last, I immediately dispatched two persons to the lord Baltimore, to ask of his health, offer kind neighborhood, and agree a time of meeting the better to establish it: while they were gone of this errand, I went to New York, that I might pay my duty to the duke, in the visit of his government and colony. At my return, which was towards the end of November, I found the messengers, whom I had sent to Maryland, newly arrived, and the time fixed, being the 19th of December. I prepared myself in a few days for that province. On the 11th of the month I came to west river; where I met the proprietor, attended suitable to his character; who took the occasion, by his civilities, to show me the greatness of his power: the next

day we had conference about our business of the bounds, both at the same table, with our respective members of council.

The first thing I did was to present the king's letter; which consisted of two parts:—One, that the lord Baltimore had but two degrees; and the other, that, beginning at Watkins' point, he should admeasure his said degrees, at 60 miles to a degree. This being read by him, first privately, then publicly, he told me, the king was greatly mistaken, and that he would not leave his patent, to follow the king's letter, nor could a letter void his patent; and by that he would stand.

This was the substance of what he said from first to last, during the whole conference. To this I answered, the king might be misinformed rather than mistaken, and that I was afraid the mistake would fall on his side; for though his patent begins at Watkins' point and goes to the fortieth degree of north latitude, yet it presumed that to lie in the 38th else Virginia would be wronged, which should extend to that degree; however this I assured him, that when I petitioned the king for five degrees north latitude and that petition was referred to the lords of the committee of plantations; at that time, it was urged by some present, that the lord Baltimore had but two degrees; upon which the lord president, turning his head to me, at whose chair I stood, said, *Mr. Penn, will not three degrees serve your turn?* I answered, *'I submit both the what, and how, to the honorable board.'*

To this his uncle, and chancellor, returned, that to convince me his father's grant was not by degrees, he had more of Virginia given him, but being planted, and the grant intending only land not planted, or possessed, but of savage natives, he left it out, that it might not forfeit the rest: of which the lord Baltimore takes no notice, in his narrative, that I remember. But, by that answer, he can pretend nothing to Delaware; which was at, and before, the passing of that patent, bought and planted by the Dutch; and so could not be given:—but, if it were, it was forfeited, for not reducing it, during twenty years, under the English sovereignty; of which he held it; but was at last reduced by the king, and therefore his, to give as he pleaseth.

Perceiving that my pressing the king's letter was uneasy, and that I had determined myself to dispose him with utmost softness to a good compliance, I waved that of the two degrees, and pressed the admeasurement only, the next part of the letter:—for though it were two degrees and a half from Watkins' point to forty degrees, yet let it be measured at sixty miles to a degree, and I would begin at forty degrees, fall as it would:—my design was, that every degree being seventy miles, I should get all that was over sixty, the proportion intended the lord Baltimore, by the grant, and computation of a degree, at that time of the day:—thus he has enjoyed the full favor intended him, and I had gained a door of great importance to the peopling and improving of his majesty's province.

But he this also rejected;—I told him, it was not the love, or need,

of the land, but the water; that he abounded in what I wanted, and access and harboring, even, to excess; that I would not be thus importunate, but for the importance of the thing, to save a province; and because there was no proportion in the concern; if I were an hundred times more urgent and tenacious, the case would excuse it; because the thing insisted on was more than ninety-nine times more valuable to me than to him; to me the head, to him the tail. I added, that, if it were his, and he gave it me, planting it would recompence the favors, not only by laying his country between two thriving provinces, but the ships, that come yearly to Maryland for tobacco, would have the bringing of both our people and merchandize; because they can afford it cheaper; whereby Maryland would, for one age or two be the mart of trade. But this also had no other entertainment, but hopes that I would not insist in these things at our next meeting; after three days time we parted; and I returned to this province.

When the spring came I sent an express to pray the time and place, when and where I should meet him, to effect the business, we adjourned to, at that time. I followed close upon the messenger, that no time might be lost. But the expectation, he twice had, of the lord Culpepper's visit, disappointed any meeting on our affairs, till the month called May; he then sent three gentlemen to let me know, he would meet me at the head of the bay of Chesapeak; I was then in treaty with the kings of the natives for land; but three days after we met ten miles from New Castle, which is thirty from the bay. I invited him to the town, where having entertained him, as well as the town could afford, on so little notice, and finding him only desirous of speaking with me privately, I pressed that we might, at our distinct lodgings, sit severally with our councils, and treat by way of written memorials; which would prevent the mistakes, or abuses, that may follow from ill designs, or ill memory; but he avoided it, saying, 'He was not well, and the weather sultry, and would return with what speed he could, reserving any other treaty to another season.' Thus we parted, at that time. I had been before told by divers, that the said Baltimore had issued forth a proclamation, to invite people, by lower prices, and greater quantities of land, to plant in the lower counties; in which the duke's goodness had interested me, as an inseparable benefit to this whole province. I was not willing to believe it; and the being in haste, I omitted to ask him: but I had not been long returned before two letters came from two judges of two of the county courts, that such a proclamation was abroad, that the people too harken to it, but yet prayed my directions. I bade them keep their ground, and not fear, for the king would be judge. Upon this I despatched to the lord Baltimore three of my council, with the clerk of it: as they went they got an authentic copy, under the hand of one of his sheriffs, to whom an original had been directed: but, as the last civility, I would yield him, I forbade them to seem to believe any thing, but what they had from his own mouth. Thus they delivered my letter.

At first, he denied any such proclamation, turning to two gentlemen of his council, who stood by, he asked them, if they remembered any such thing? They also denied it. Upon which the persons, I sent, produced the attested copy; which, refreshing their memories, they confessed there was such a proclamation.

But the lord Baltimore told them, that it was his ancient form, and he only did it to renew his claim, not that he would encourage any to plant there. They then prayed him to call it in, lest any trouble should ensue: but he refused it. This was during a civil treaty, without any demand made, and after the place had been many years in the quiet possession of the duke. What to call this I still humbly refer to my superiors. For his pretensions to those parts I have thoroughly instructed my agent; who, I hope will be able to detect them of weakness and inconsistency. This is a true, though brief, narrative of the entertainment, I have had from that lord, in the business between us.

And because I have, as in duty joined, sent an agent extraordinary, to wait upon the king, and his ministers, in the affairs of this province (so soon as I could make any settlement in it) I shall only humbly pray leave to hint at two or three things, relating to the business depending between this lord and myself, about finding the fortieth degree of north latitude.

That I have common fame on my side, grounded upon ancient and constant judges, that the fortieth degree of north latitude lyeth about Boles'-isle. This the lord Baltimore himself, hath not denied; and the country confesseth; and I shall, when required, prove by some able masters of ships.

If this were an error, it is grounded upon such skill and instruments, as give measure to the time, in which his patent was granted:—and if he hath got upon Virginia by that error, he should not get upon me by an exacter knowledge, considering that Carolina, which endeth by degrees, would as much advance upon Virginia, if the reputed latitude of unprejudiced times should take no place;—for by advancing her bounds twenty miles, by a new instrument, beyond the place; which hath been generally taken for thirty-six and a half degrees; and Virginia not being equally able to advance upon Maryland, because of its being at a place certain, she will be greatly narrowed between both.

I, therefore, most humbly pray, that the judgment of ancient times, by which persons at the distance of England from America, have governed themselves, may conclude that the lord's bounds, or, that he may measure his two degrees according to the scale and computations of those times, which was sixty miles to a degree; or, if it be allowed, that he had not his grant by degrees, that, at least, I might not lose the benefit of admeasurement, as before mentioned, from Watkins' point, in whatever degree of latitude that shall be found, to the fortieth degree of north latitude, which I humbly take the more courage to press, because a province lyeth at stake, in the success of it.

I have only humbly to add, that the province hath a prospect of an extraordinary improvement, as well by divers sorts of strangers, as English subjects; that, in all acts of justice, we name and venerate the king's authority; that I have followed the bishop of London's counsel, by buying, and not taking away the natives' land; with whom I have settled a very kind correspondence. I return my most humble thanks for your former favors, in the passing of my patent, and pray God reward you. I am most ready to obey all your commands, according to the obligations of them, and beseech you to take this province into your protection, under his majesty, and him, whom his goodness hath made governor of it, into your favors, for that I am, with most sincere devotion,

Noble lords,

*Your thankful faithful, friend
and servant, to my power,*

WILLIAM PENN."

For a further elucidation of the controversy, we will copy the following papers, made by and in behalf of lord Baltimore, and the answer of William Penn to the demand therein contained:

"Charles lord Baltimore, absolute lord and proprietary of the province of Maryland and Avalon, &c.

To our dear cousin and counsellor, colonel George Talbot, Esq.
(L. s.)

Reposing special confidence in your wisdom and integrity, I hereby nominate and appoint and empower you to repair forthwith to the Schulkil at Delaware; and, in my name, to demand of William Penn, Esquire, or of his deputy, all that part of the land, on the west side of the said river, that lyeth to the southward of the fortieth degree, northern latitude, according to an east line, run out from two observations, the one taken the 10th of June, 1682, and the other, the 27th of September, 1682, in obedience to his majesty's commands, expressed in a letter of the 2d of April 1681; which commands were, at that time, rejected by the agents of the said Penn (notwithstanding that by several letters and writings under their hands it may appear they promised a compliance with his majesty's commands aforesaid) and for which you shall do herein, this shall be to you a sufficient power. Given under my hand and seal, the 17th day of September, anno 1683.

C. BALTIMORE.

*Vera copia attestata per me,
George Talbot."*

"By virtue of his lordship's commission, whereof the above is a true copy, I, George Talbot, do, in the name of the right honorable Charles lord Baltimore, absolute lord and proprietary of Maryland and Avalon, demand of you Nicholas Moore, deputy to William Penn, Esquire, all the land lying on the west side of Delaware river, and to the southward of the fortieth degree of northerly latitude,

according to a line run east, from two observations, the one taken the 10th of June, 1682, and the other on the 27th of September, 1682, in obedience to his majesty's commands, expressed in a letter, the 2d of April, 1681; which commands were at that time rejected by the said William Penn's agents, notwithstanding that by several letters and other writings, under their hands, it appears that they promised compliance to his majesty's commands aforesaid. The land so claimed by me for the lord Baltimore's use, being part of the said province of Maryland, granted to his lordship's father by king Charles the first, of sacred memory, and now wrongfully detained by the said William Penn, from his lordship. And, in witness, that I make this demand, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the 24th day of September, 1683.

GEORGE TALBOT." (L. S.)

William Penn, being at New York, at the time of this demand, after his return, made the following answer, viz.

An answer to a demand, made to Nicholas Moore, as my deputy, by Colonel George Talbot, the 24th of September, 1683, in pursuance of a commission, from the lord Baltimore, proprietary of Maryland and Avalon, dated the 17th of the same month.

"The demand being grounded upon the *commission*, I will take things in their order, and begin with the commission.

The lord Baltimore doth commissionate colonel Talbot to go to the west side of the Schulkil to demand of William Penn, Esquire, or his deputy, all that part of land on the west side of that river, that lyeth to the south of the fortieth degree of northerly latitude.

"I answer, it seems very slight, abrupt and unprecedented for any person, that is in the quality of a proprietary of a country, to send to another in the same circumstance, any extraordinary messenger, agent, or commissioner, without some letter, or memorial, to state the *demand*, with the reasons of it; the practice of the greatest princes, and might therefore (I conceive) be the condescension of lesser scigniories.

In the next place, William Penn, Esquire, and the said Penn, (the language of the commission) is not my American style, nor that which belongs to me, in the matter in question; for, as such, I keep no deputies.

I live not on the west side of Schulkil, nor any deputy of mine; and I conceive colonel Talbot could not, by that commission, come to the east side, to make his demand; which yet he did.

I was absent, and at New York, when this commissioner came; and I never did, nor never will, commission any deputy to treat and conclude away my inheritance, without my particular direction and command; though, if I were to go for England, I would not disown the laws, he should make in my absence, for public good, when I came back.

Colonel Talbot is directed, in the commission, to make the demand, according to a line, said to be run, in obedience to his ma-

jesty's command, in his letter of the 2d of April, 1681; but I say, that no line is yet run, in obedience to his majesty's command;—for the letter expressly saith, that the lord Baltimore, or his agent, shall, together with my agent, agree to the latitude, and then run the line, and bound the provinces accordingly; which is not yet done: for those observations, and the line run by them, are performed by the lord Baltimore, and his agents only, and therefore not according to his majesty's command, in his letter of the 2d of April 1681, nor, in my opinion, common equity; for I knew nothing of them.

To say (as his commission doth) that my commissioners refused to comply with the said letter, is hard for me to do; since the chiefest of them brought it in my favor. But the truth is, (if they say true, and circumstances favor them) the thing is improbable; for the lord Baltimore would have had them agreed to have taken an observation upon the river Delaware, when as the king's letter (stating my bounds, as they are expressed in my patent) begins twelve miles above New Castle, upon the west side of Delaware river, and so to run to the 43d degree of north latitude, upon the said river; which makes it impossible that the lord Baltimore could come within those limits to take an observation, or run a line, in pursuance of his majesty's commands, in the said letter; since taking an observation on Delaware river (which, say they, he pressed) is a plain violation of it. They further say, that they never refused, but pressed the taking of an observation, according to his majesty's letter; which is grounded on the bounds of my patent; and when the lord Baltimore and my agent had agreed to meet at New Castle, and to proceed according to his majesty's letter, 'tis true that my agent came not; and as true, saith he, that the reason was the lord Baltimore called immediately at Chester, alias, Marcus Hook, as he went to New Castle, and forbid the inhabitants to pay me Quit-rent, and named the place by a new name, before any line was run, or any observation agreed; which being a declared breach of the king's commands, and their treaty, in the opinion of my agent, he refused to meet the next day about a matter, the lord Baltimore had, in such a manner, already determined.

But what fault soever they were in, sure I am, that, before an observation was agreed, or any line was run, I came in, and suddenly after waited upon the lord Baltimore. I presented him with another letter from his majesty; which he was so far from complying with, that he looked upon the king, as mistaken, and set his patent in direct opposition; and to this day would never hear of complying with it, in either of the two points it related to; that is to say, his having but two degrees, and that beginning them at Watkins' point, he should admeasure them, at sixty miles to a degree, to terminate the north bounds of his province. Now, in my opinion, it was not proper to ground his proceedings upon a former letter, in neglect of a later advice and command from his majesty: nor doth it look very just to make the caution, or neglect of an agent.

in the absence of his principal, a reason to proceed against his principal, when present with other instructions, without due regard had to him, or his allegations. And I must say, that, at New Castle, when I pressed the lord Baltimore to sit in one house with his council, and I would sit with mine in another, that we might treat by written memorials under our hands, to prevent mistakes, ill memory, or ill will, he refused, alledging, he was not well; I did then tell him, I would waive what force or advantage I thought I had by the second letter, and proceed to meet him at the place he desired, which was the head of Chesapeak bay, and there try to find the fortieth degree of north latitude, provided he would first please to set me a gentlemanly price; so much per mile, in case I should have no part of the bay by latitude; that so I might have a back port to this province. This I writ, according to his desire, and sent after him, to sell he refused, but started an exchange of part of that bay for the lower counties, on the bay of Delaware. This I presume, he knew I could not do; for his royal highness had the one half; and I did not prize the thing, I desired, at such a rate. Soon after this meeting, I understood that he had issued forth a proclamation some time before, to invite people to plant those parts in my possession, under his royal highness; and that also before any demand had been made, or our friendly treaty ended; which I took so ill, in right of his royal highness, and that which his goodness had made mine, that I sent commissioners (first to know the truth of it from his own mouth, before I would credit the intelligence, I had received, and, if true) to complain of the breach of our friendly treaty, and that it might be repaired; which he hath taken so ill (how deservedly let the world judge) that he hath sent me letters of a very coarse style; such, as indeed, could not be answered without those terms, which unbecome men in our public stations; who, in the midst of all disagreements, ought to manage themselves with coolness and exact civility; and, if, in this, I have, at any time, been short, let me but know it, and I, that think it a meanness of spirit to justify an error, when committed, am not too stiff to ask him pardon. Here I left him, expecting his news when he came to the head of the bay, in September, as I thought he promised me; but instead of that an observation is taken, a line run, and trees marked, without my notice, and a demand made thereupon. and all grounded on his majesty's letter of the 2d of April 1681; in which I must again say, I find no such direction, which bringeth me to the demand itself.

To the demand, viz: of all that land on Delaware river to the south of the fortieth degree of north latitude, I have this to say, that 'tis very odd the demand should be made several months after the proclamation was put forth, to encourage people to plant most of the parts demanded; but much more strange, that, after the lord Baltimore had declared under his hand, that he did not by that intend to break our amicable treaty, he should, without further provocation given, proceed to demand those parts! Certainly, this

was not intended to continue our friendship; nor did it look with common decency, that colonel Talbot should not think me worth leaving a letter at my house, where he lodged, when he went away, as well as the land worth such a demand. But, indeed, his carriage all along shews, he came to defie me, not treat me, like either a neighbor, or gentleman. A sudden change amusing the king's people, under my charge, by threats, or drawing them off their obedience, by degrading mire; and invitations to the lord Baltimore's government. This I found at my return, in his conduct (though not in his commission) as some of the people do aver.

But, in the next place, the lord Baltimore hath no warrant to run his line to the river of Delaware, neither by the king's letter, nor his own patent, if he pursueth them well, where he will find the bay, but not the river of Delaware.

The land demanded is not a part of the province of Maryland, as is expressed in the demand; for it is in the jurisdiction of Delaware, (alias New Castle) which is by several acts of the assembly of Maryland, distinguished and disowned from being any part of that province.

The lord Baltimore hath no land given him by patent, but what was unplanted of any but savage nations; and this west side of the river Delaware, before, and at the passing of his patent, was actually bought and possessed by a civil and christian people, in amity with the crown of England; and by the treaty of peace in 1653, between the English and Dutch, it was part of one article of the treaty, that the Dutch should enjoy those territories, in America of which this was a member; and we do know, foreign actions of that time and kind continued firm after his majesty's restoration; for Jamaica still remains to us; and Dunkirk itself was not rendered, but sold. To be short, I conceive, it is more for the lord Baltimore's honor and safety, that it should be so, as I say, than otherwise:—for, if he claimeth what was possessed of the Dutch on Delaware river, south of the fortieth degree of north latitude, as what was lawfully under the English sovereignty, how cometh he to suffer part of his province to remain under a strange and foreign sovereignty to that, under which he held his claim?

But, if the lord Baltimore had a just pretence to this river, and former possession too, which he never had, yet being by the Dutch taken, and by the king taken from the Dutch, it becomes the conqueror's:—for, it is known, that if any of our English merchants ships be taken, and possessed but twenty-four hours, by an enemy, if retaken by the crown, they are prize; and this place was more than twenty-four years in the hands of the Dutch. This made his royal highness take out fresh patents, upon the opinion of council (since the last conquest) for his territories, in America. Nor is the lord Baltimore in the condition of an ordinary subject; (in whose favor something might be alleged) for he hath *regalia principality*, though subordinate to the king, as his style shews; and I conceive he is bound to keep his own dominions, or else lose them; and if

lost to a foreigner, and taken by the sovereign, the sovereign hath the right; another conqueror could plead. This is the present *jus gentium*, and law of nations; which in foreign conquests prevaieth; and the king, accordingly has granted it, under his great seal of England, to his royal highness. And, if there were no truth in this, but the lord Baltimore's patent were title good enough for what was actually another's before, and which he never enjoyed since, Connecticut colony might put in for New York, as reasonably as the lord Baltimore can for Delaware, their patent having that part of the Dutch territories within its bounds, on the same mistake

I shall conclude with this, that the king, by articles of peace, between him and the states of Holland, is the allowed owner of all that territory, in America, once called New Netherland; of which this is a part. He hath been graciously pleased to grant it by two patents, and this, in controversy, by one, under the great seal of England, to his dearest brother, James, duke of York and Albany, &c. And his royal highness, out of his princely goodness, and singular regard, he was pleased to have, to the services and losses of my deceased father, hath interested me in part of the same; so that he is lord, (and I tenant) of him I hold, and to him I pay my rent; and for him I improve, as well as myself; and, therefore, I must take leave to refer the lord Baltimore to his royal highness; who is a prince, doubtless, of too much honor, to keep any man's right, and of too great resolution, to deliver up his own, whose example I am resolved to follow.

Philadelphia, 4th of October, 1683."

The situation of William Penn's affairs in relation to the title of his possessions in America, made it necessary that he should return to England, as his interest was suffering in consequence of his absence. He therefore delegated his power to a provincial counsel to act in his stead; of which Thomas Lloyd was president, and keeper of the great seal; and constituted provincial judges by the following commission, for two years.

"William Penn, proprietary and governor of the province of Pennsylvania, and territories thereunto belonging.

To my trusty and loving friends, Nicholas Moore, William Welch, William Wood, Robert Turner and John Eckley, greeting:

Reposing special confidence in your justice, wisdom and integrity, I do, by virtue of the king's authority, derived unto me, constitute you, provincial judges, for the province and territories, and any legal number of you, a provincial court of judicature, both fixt and circular, as is by law directed; giving you, and every of you, full power to act therein according to the same, strictly charging you, and every of you, to do justice to all, and of all degrees, without delay, fear, or reward; and I do hereby require all persons within the province and territories aforesaid, to give you due obedience and respect, belonging to your station, in the discharge of your

duties: this commission to be in force during two years, ensuing the date hereof; you, and every of you, behaving yourselves well therein, and acting according to the same.

Given at Philadelphia, the 4th of the sixth month 1684, being the thirty-sixth year of the king's reign, and the fourth of my government,

WILLIAM PENN."

Thomas Lloyd, James Claypoole and Robert Turner were commissioned to sign patents and grant warrants for lands; justices of the peace were appointed in the province and territories, and the government being thus organized, the proprietary on the twelfth of June 1684, started for England. While on board ship, previously to his finally leaving the country, he wrote an affectionate farewell letter, to be communicated to those he left behind, showing his great concern for their true prosperity and happiness.

The members of the assembly for Delaware in 1684, were:

For New Castle.—James Williams, John Darby, William Grant, Gasparus Herman, Abraham Man, John White.

For Kent County.—John Briggs, John Glover, John Curtis, William Sherwood, James Wells, William Berry.

For Sussex County.—John Roads, Henry Bowman, Hercules Shepherd, Samuel Gray, William Emmet, Henry Stretcher.

On the 6th of December 1684, Charles the second of England died, and was succeeded by his brother the duke of York, a professed papist. The people were considerably alarmed for the safety of their religious freedom; and had Penn at this time taken advantage of their fears, he might as he said himself, "Have put many more thousands of people into his province, as well as pounds into his pocket than he did." But he appears to have been always governed by noble and generous motives, independent of private interest or party feeling. He had considerable interest with the king, which he used only for the relief of his suffering friends, who had been greatly persecuted on account of their religion during the reign of Charles the second.

In 1685, Thomas Lloyd being still president of the council, the names of the members of assembly for Delaware were:

For New Castle.—John White, Speaker, Gasparus Herman, Hendrick Williams, Abraham Man, Edward Owen, jr., John Darby.

For Kent.—John Bridges, John Curtis, Daniel Jones, Peter Groningdyke, William Berry, John Brinkloe.

For Sussex.—Henry Smith, William Carter, Robert Clifton, John Hall, Samuel Gray, Richard Law.

The acts passed by the legislatures of 1683-4-5, are now all obsolete, and have been supplied by subsequent enactments. Some of these laws have been preserved, and may be found in the appendix to the first volume of Booth's edition of the laws of Delaware.

"The lord Baltimore's agent, had, in the year 1683, petitioned king Charles the second, that no fresh grant of the land, in the ter-

ritories of Pennsylvania might pass in favor of William Penn, till the said lord was heard, on his pretension of right thereto; which petition was referred to the lords of the committee of trade and plantations: these after many attendances and divers hearings of both parties, made their report to king James the second; who, in November, 1685, by an order of council, determined the affair between them; by ordering a division to be made of all that tract of land between Delaware and Chesapeak bay, from the latitude of cape Henlopen, to the south boundary of Pennsylvania, into two equal parts; of which that share on Delaware was assigned to the king; and that on Chesapeak, to the lord Baltimore.

This decision was, by the king, in council, ordered immediately to be made; but its execution being many years delayed, queen Ann was twice petitioned for a further hearing; which being obtained, the first order of council, of 1685, was, by the queen, ratified and confirmed, in all its parts, and commanded to be put in execution, without further delay.

In consequence hereof this territory, which before had been divided by William Penn, into the three counties of New Castle, Kent and Sussex, became bounded on the east, by the river and bay of Delaware, and partly by the ocean; on the south, by an east and west line, drawn a few miles south of the Indian river, in latitude about thirty-eight and an half; which line extends halfway between the ocean, on the east, and Chesapcak bay, on the west, thirty-five miles; and from thence on the west of the said counties, by a right line nearly in a north direction to the south boundary of Pennsylvania; which is in a parallel of about fifteen miles due south of Philadelphia: so that the said line touch the arch of a circle, drawn at twelve miles distance from New Castle to the river Delaware; and thence from the end of the said line, on the north eastward, to the river Delaware, by the said arch.

Hence the breadth of these counties, east and west, continues to decrease, from their south boundary, where it is thirty-five miles, till it is only about twelve miles, at, or near, the border of Pennsylvania. The said north and south line, from latitude thirty-eight degrees, thirty minutes, to thirty-nine degrees, forty-four minutes, is about eighty-five miles; but, in consideration of the space, included in the north part of the circle's arch, the whole territory may, probably, be near ninety miles in length; this, multiplied by twenty-three, the mean breadth, gives 2070 square miles; which last number, multiplied by 640, the number of acres in one square mile, produces 1,324,800, or about one million and a quarter of acres in this territory."

The final settlement of the boundaries between the provinces of Pennsylvania and Maryland, was not, however, fully completed by an actual survey, until the year 1732. The proceedings in relation to which will hereafter be noticed in their proper place in the progress of our annals.

"The proprietary found too much inconveniency to arise from his commission of the power of government to so many persons as the council consisted of, and, as before hinted, not being well pleased with part of their conduct, or management, declaring, 'that the charter was forfeited, if he would take advantage at it;'^{*} hence, in the latter part of the year 1686, by a fresh commission, he contracted the number of his representatives, or of the executive part of the government, to five persons only, viz. Thomas Lloyd, Nicholas Moore, James Claypoole, Robert Turner and John Eckley, constituting and styling them commissioners of State, or, of the government of Pennsylvania.

Both the cause of their institution, and the nature of their office, in part, appear from the following instructions, viz.

"William Penn, proprietor and governor,

To my trusty and well beloved friends, Thomas Lloyd, Nicholas Moore, James Claypoole, Robert Turner and John Eckley, or any three of them, at Philadelphia:

"Trusty and well-beloved. I heartily salute you; lest any should scruple the termination of President Lloyd's commission, with his place in the provincial council, and to the end that there may be a more constant residence of the honorary and governing part of the government, for the keeping all things in good order, I have sent a fresh commission of deputation to you, making any three of you a quorum, to act in the execution of laws, enacting, disannulling, or varying of laws, as if I myself were there present, reserving to myself the confirmation of what is done, and my peculiar royalties and advantages.

First, You are to oblige the provincial council to their charter attendance; or to take such a council, as you think convenient, to advise and assist you, in the business of the public: for I will no more endure their most slothful and dishonorable attendance, but dissolve the frame, without any more ado: let them look to it, if further occasion be given.

Secondly, That you keep to the dignity of your station, in council and out; but especially to suffer no disorder in the council, nor the council and assembly, or either of them, to entrench upon the powers and privileges remaining yet in me.

Thirdly, That you admit not any parleys, or open conferences, between the provincial council and assembly; but one, with your approbation, propose and let the other consent or dissent, according to charter.

^{*} In another letter to the same, about this time, he complains,—

That the provincial council neglected, or slighted, his letters to them; that he had religiously consecrated his plans, in a prudent manner, but it was not valued, understood, or kept to; so that the charter was over and over again forfeited, if he would take advantage at it;—that they entirely neglected the supply, which they had promised him; which, in consequence of his great expense, on account of the province, was one cause, that kept him from Pennsylvania; declaring, "That he would not spend his private estate, to discharge a public station."

Fourthly, That you curiously inspect the past proceedings of both, and let me know, in what they have broken the bounds, or obligations of their charter.

Fifthly, That you, this very next assembly general, declare my abrogation of all that has been done since my absence; and so, of all the laws, but the fundamentals; and that you immediately dismiss the Assembly, and call it again; and pass such of them afresh, with such alterations, as you and they shall see meet; and this, to avoid a greater inconveniency; which I foresee, and formerly communicated to Thomas Lloyd.

Sixthly, Inspect the qualifications of members in council and assembly; and see they be according to charter; and especially of those, that have the administration of justice; and whatever you do, let the point of the laws be turned against impiety, and your severe brow upon all the troublesome and vexatious, more especially, trifling appellars.

You shall shortly have a limitation from the king; though you have power, with the council and assembly, to fix the matter and manner of appeals, as much as to do any justice, or prevent any disorder, in the province, at all.

Seventhly, That till then, I have sent you a proclamation, to that effect, according to the powers of ordinance making, and declared in my letters patent, which you may expose, as you please.

Eighthly, Be most just, as in the sight of the *all-seeing all-searching* God; and before you let your spirits into an affair, retire to him (who is not far away from every one of you; by whom kings reign, and princes decree justice) that he may give you a good understanding, and government of yourselves, in the management thereof; which is that which truly crowns public actions, and dignifies those, that perform them. You shall hear further from me by C. King; the ship is ready to sail, so shall only admonish you in general, that, next to the preservation of virtue, have a tender regard to peace, and my privileges, in which enact from time to time. Love, forgive, help and serve one another; and let the people learn by your example, as well as by your power, the happy life of concord: so commending you to God's grace and keeping, I bid you heartily farewell.

Given at Warminghurst, in old England, the first of the twelfth month, 1686."

We shall hereafter proceed more rapidly towards the conclusion of our annals of Delaware, which have been retarded in their progress by copying many papers of considerable length, which we considered interesting, and necessary to a correct understanding of the situation of the country at the time they bear date.

Let us not trouble ourselves with wishing that things may be just as we would have them; but well pleased that they should be just as they are, then we shall live easy.

EARLY REMINISCENCES

OF THE CHURCH IN PENNSYLVANIA AND DELAWARE.

Extracts from Humphrey's History of the society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts.

THE society, before they proceeded to appoint missionaries to particular places, resolved to send a travelling missionary or preacher, who should travel over, and preach in the several governments on the continent of the British America; by which means they hoped they should awaken the people into a sense of the duties of religion. For this purpose, they sent the Rev. Mr. George Keith, who had formerly resided in Pennsylvania, an itinerant missionary through the continent of the British North America, with an allowance of two hundred pounds a year. He set sail from England on the 24th of April, in 1702, and arrived at Boston, in New England, on the 11th of June following. He performed his mission in two years, and returned to England, and published a full account of his labors there, of which I shall give the reader here, a very short summary. He travelled over, and preached in all the governments and dominions belonging to the crown of England, betwixt North Carolina and Piscataway river in New England, inclusively, being ten distinct governments; and extending in length above eight hundred miles. During the whole time of his mission he was very assiduous; he preached commonly twice on Sundays, besides on week-days, and the sermons were properly adapted to the hearers, before whom they were delivered. He had generally good success where he preached; the people in many places were well disposed for receiving of the gospel, and seemed to hear the word with great reverence, humility, and zeal. They joined with him devoutly in the liturgy and all public prayers, and the administration of the sacrament, and earnestly desired him to present their requests to the society, to have ministers sent among them. But he was especially successful in his preaching, and private and public conferences, in several places, in Pennsylvania, the two Jerseys, Oyster-bay in Long Island, and at New York, where he labored most, and continued the longest time. In the two first of these places, a great number of separatist Quakers or Keithians, who had separated from the body of Quakers in the years 1691 and 1692, had quite relinquished Quaker principles, and joined themselves to the church of England members at Philadelphia; where the Rev. Mr. Evans, who had been sent thither by the bishop of London, had now a very numerous congregation. These people, when they saw Mr. Keith, who had been the chief instrument and occasion of their forsaking the Quaker errors, coming again among them, and in the character of a minister of the church of England, they expressed great joy and satisfaction to hear him preach what tended to their farther confirmation in the christian faith. Mr. Evans, the minister at Philadelphia, acquainted him, that he had baptized

above five hundred men, women, and children Quakers, in Pennsylvania and West-Jersey. And Mr. Keith, during his continuance in those parts, together with the Rev. Mr. Talbot, who accompanied him as his associate in his labors, baptized at least two hundred in Pennsylvania, and West and East Jersey, New York, and in some places on Long Island, especially Oyster-bay.

There were now settled in Pennsylvania, three church of England congregations, which had convenient churches at Philadelphia, Chester, and Oxford. The Rev. Mr. Evans, minister of Philadelphia, preached occasionally at Chester, and the Rev. Mr. Rudman, a Swedish missionary, officiated at Oxford. At Philadelphia they had public prayers not only on Sundays, but also on Wednesdays and Fridays, and by a mean computation there was an audience of five hundred persons from the town and country near Philadelphia, and more on great festivals; at the church at Chester, there assembled commonly two hundred persons; and at Oxford, above one hundred and fifty. These churches are within thirty miles distance of each other; and were frequented by a considerable number of late converts to the church from Quakerism, and were persons of good note for their christian conversation, devotion and zeal, p. 73—77.

Pennsylvania, with the three lower counties, extends in length near three hundred miles, and in breadth above two hundred, watered with that noble stream the Delaware, navigable three hundred miles at least, in small vessels: it was settled by people of several European nations, by Swedes and some Dutch first, and afterwards by the English and French. The first English settlers here were Quakers, above two thousand of which went over from England at once, with Mr. Penn, the proprietary; but since that time, great numbers of persons of other principles in religion, have settled themselves there; not to avoid any violence at home, but to improve their fortunes in those parts. The English were much the most numerous inhabitants, and Quakerism the prevailing opinion. Mr. George Keith, who resided here, says, according to the best computation he could make, above fifteen hundred men and women Quakers, used to come to their yearly meetings, at Philadelphia, from the adjoining country, and from East and West Jersies, in the year 1689.

But soon after, in the year 1691, there arose a breach between a party of Quakers who joined with Mr. Keith, in opposing some of their errors, (especially their notion of the sufficiency of the light within every man to salvation, without any thing else,) and another party that joined with Mr. Thomas Loyd, then deputy-governor of the country, and a great preacher among the Quakers. Upon this breach, all the meetings in these provinces were broken, and each party sat up separate meetings, upon account of such different principles in religion, and especially with regard to that notion, of the sufficiency of the light within every man. One party, called the Keithian Quakers, judged this a tacit rejection of the written

word of God, and of the sacraments, and tending, at least, to set up deism. They divided therefore from the Foxian Quakers; and in the year 1694, there were fifteen meetings of these separatist Quakers, in Pennsylvania and the Jerseys.

The Swedes and Dutch settled in this province, had some ministers among them, but the English had none, till the year 1700: when the Rev. Mr. Evans was sent over to Philadelphia by bishop Compton, but after the church of England service began to be performed, a very numerous congregation attended the public worship, consisting chiefly of great numbers of persons, who a few years before, had separated from the Foxian Quakers, and now joined entirely with the church of England members. They increased so fast, that in two years' time, there were above five hundred persons who frequented the church. They petitioned his late majesty, king William, for some stipend for their minister, and his majesty was pleased to allow fifty pounds sterling to their minister, and thirty pound to a schoolmaster, at Philadelphia. The people have several times made application for some salary to their minister from this society; but never had any: because there were many poorer settlements in this country, which claimed the society's help.

The Rev. Mr. Evans being thus supported by the royal bounty, and the liberal contributions of his hearers, was very diligent in the discharge of his duty, and through God's blessing, very successful. A great number of persons of various opinions, not only in Philadelphia, the metropolis of this country, but of the adjacent parts, began to see their errors, and embraced the church of England worship. The frequent resort of people of the better condition, from all the remote parts of the country, to that capital town, gave them an opportunity of hearing Mr. Evans, and being informed in the doctrines of the church of England. A hearty love and zeal for religion spread so wide, that there arose soon, several congregations in other parts of the country; Mr. Evans was forced to divide his labors among them, as often as he conveniently could, till they might be formed into proper districts, and have ministers sent over to them.

He went frequently to Chichester, Chester, and Concord, to Montgomery and Radnor, each about twenty miles distant from Philadelphia; and to Maidenhead, in West Jersey, forty miles distant. This travelling was both fatiguing and expensive, yet he frequently visited these places, being determined by all means, to lose none of those he had gained. But Montgomery and Radnor, next to Philadelphia, had the most considerable share in his labors.

Mr. Evans used to preach two evening lectures at Philadelphia, one preparatory to the holy sacrament, on the last Sunday of the month; the other to a society of young men, who met together every Lord's day, after evening prayer, to read the scripture, and sing psalms; Mr. Evans was always present at these meetings, unless hindered by some public service, and used to read some select

prayers out of the church liturgy, and preached upon subjects suitable to an audience of young men. There arose an unforeseen advantage from the lectures, for not only the young men who designedly met, were improved; but a great many young persons, who dared not appear in the day time, at the public service of the church, for fear of disobliging their parents or masters, would stand under the church windows at night and hearken; at length, many of them took up a resolution to leave the sects they had followed, desired baptism, and became stedfast in the communion of the church. Several accounts from Mr. Keith and Mr. Talbot, acquainted that Mr. Evans baptized in Philadelphia, and the adjoining parts, above eight hundred persons. The Welsh people of Radnor and Montgomery stirred up by his preaching, addressed the bishop of London for a minister, who understood their language; representing, that a very considerable number of Welsh people in those towns and neighboring parts, who had been bred up members of the church of England, were here unhappily fallen into Quakerism; for want of a minister; as being disposed to follow that, rather than have no form of religion, and who were ready to return back to the church of England.

In the year 1707, Mr. Evans came to England upon private concerns; during his absence, the Rev. Mr. Rudman, a worthy Swedish clergyman, who had officiated among his countrymen in these parts for several years, took care of his cure at Philadelphia. Mr. Evans returned to Philadelphia, and continued as before very diligent in his duty; he used to preach sometimes at Hopewell, in West Jersey, forty miles distant from Philadelphia, where the people were exceeding desirous of having the church of England worship settled; and only upon hopes of obtaining a missionary from the society, had with considerable expense built a church. He visited also Appoquinimy, sixty-five miles distant from Philadelphia; and a new settlement called Parkeomen, situated on the river Schookill; he baptized many persons here, particularly a whole family of Quakers, to the number of fifteen. He afterwards returned to England upon account of some family concerns.

In the year 1716, Mr. Evans resolved to go once more abroad, and the cure of Oxford and Radnor, Welsh settlements, being then vacant, the society appointed him missionary there. He undertook that cure for two years, and discharged it with diligence, to the great advantage of the people, and much to his own credit. He was afterwards invited to Maryland, to a parish there, but soon after died; with this general character, that he had been a faithful missionary, and had proved a great instrument towards settling religion and the church of England in those wild countries.—p. 144—151.

The people of Chester county showed a very early zeal to have the church of England worship settled among them. This county is so called because most of the first inhabitants of it came from Chester in England. Chester the chief town of the county, is finely

situate on the river Delaware, at that place, three miles over; the road for shipping here is very commodious and safe, and so large that a royal navy might ride there. The people here were stirred up by Mr. Evans' preaching; to engage in building a church; they erected a very good brick fabric, one of the neatest on the continent, and completed it in July, 1702, at the sole expense of private subscriptions of the church members. It was opened on St. Paul's day, and therefore called St. Paul's, and Mr. George Keith preached the first sermon in it.

The society appointed the Rev. Mr. Nicholl's missionary in 1703, he acquainted the society in 1704, that he found the people very well inclined to the church of England, and recommended them earnestly to the society's care, on account of their good disposition, though they had not any fixed minister till now. The people made a subscription of sixty pounds a year towards Mr. Nicholl's support, and became very regular and constant at divine worship. Mr. Nicholl's said, he did not want a considerable congregation at his first arrival, notwithstanding his being seated in the midst of Quakers, and ascribes this advantage to the industrious preaching of the society's itinerant missionaries, the Rev. Mr. Keith, and Mr. Talbot, who had prepared the people very much by their labors.

Mr. Jasper Yeates and Mr. James Sanderlands, two worthy gentlemen of this place, deserve particular mention here; they were the principal promoters of the building this church. Mr. Thomas Powell gave also a valuable piece of ground for the minister's garden, the parishioners contributed the rest; and as soon as the outside was completed, the inside was beautified, mostly at the expense of those who frequented it, and adorned with decent furniture a handsome pulpit and pews. Mr. Nicholl's continued here with good success in his labors, till about 1708, at which time he removed to Maryland. The Rev. Mr. Ross came from New Castle, and officiated here upon the people's desire. He was very industrious in his ministry and acceptable to the people. He moved the society to send some good books here, to prevent the people's continuing in unsettled notions of religion; and said he was much concerned to observe in his travels up and down the country, that there were variety of books sent and placed in almost every Quaker family, especially Barclay's Apology, to fortify the people in their errors, and furnish them with arguments against the faith; whereas in the houses of the church people, few or no books were to be seen. Upon which the society have since sent quantities of bibles, common prayers, and devotional tracts, to be dispersed among the people. However, the society did not continue Mr. Ross at Chester, though he behaved himself entirely to their satisfaction, but directed him to remove to New Castle, where he was first appointed, and sent to Chester the Rev. Mr. Humphreys their missionary. He used great diligence in serving all parts of his cure, and gained the love and esteem of his parishioners. There were at that time but very few missionaries in that province, and being obliged to divide them-

selves among eleven or twelve congregations, they had more than employ sufficient. The church at Chester continued in a flourishing condition during Mr. Humphrey's residence. He used to preach once a month at Chichester, a town of note, where the people had built a convenient chapel, upon his persuasion and promise to attend them once a month. It is distant four miles from Chester, and there is a legacy left by Mr. Jeremiah Collett to the minister of Chester, to preach four times a year there. This chapel is very convenient for aged people, youth and servants, (who cannot go so far as to Chester,) to come to hear divine service. Mr. Humphreys had a congregation, generally, of about 150 people. He used also once a month to visit the small neighboring town, Concord, where he had a good number of people for his hearers; who have since, for the more decent performing of divine worship, built a little church. Mr. Humphreys continued very diligent in the care of these three places; but by reason of the fatigue of visiting several congregations, contracted many indispositions and severe sickness, which engaged him in heavier expenses than the society's salary and the people's contributions would support. He was invited to Maryland by some friends, where he could have a better provision, which he accepted, not only with the society's leave, but also with the allowance of a gratuity of thirty pounds beyond his salary, on account of the hardships he suffered on his mission, and of his good behaviour during his being employed. These three churches are now without a minister, but the society have agreed to send them a missionary as soon as conveniently may be.

Oxford and Radnor, two Welsh settlements, were first visited by Mr. Evans of Philadelphia, and the people having been members of the church of England, when they were transplanted from Wales hither, were desirous of having that form of worship fixed among them again. By his occasional sermons, and the visits of other clergymen, the people of Oxford were encouraged to build a neat and convenient church. The congregation consisted chiefly of the younger people, and the whole town composed about twenty families; they not only built a church but subscribed also twenty pounds a year to their minister in money and country produce. The people of Radnor also petitioned for a minister: and the society appointed the Rev. Mr. Club, missionary to Oxford and Radnor, two towns, being about twenty miles distant from each other. He arrived there in 1714. The inhabitants of both towns received him with great kindness, as being well known to them before, during his being schoolmaster at Philadelphia; the people at Radnor especially, were very thankful to the society for having been pleased to consider their wants, and renewed their promise of giving him their best assistance, and presently after his arrival, heartily engaged to build a handsome stone church, which they have since performed. Mr. Club was very earnest in all parts of his ministerial office, and very successful in his labors, and happy in engaging the love and esteem of all his people. But the care of these two churches en-

gaged him in great fatigue, not only on account of the distance between the places, but because of the extremity of the weather, whether hot or cold. Mr. Club contracted so many indispositions by his labors, as put an end to his life in 1715. The people were so sensible of the difficulties he underwent, that after his death the church wardens of the parish wrote thus to the society: "Mr. Club, our late minister, was the first that undertook the cure of Oxford, and Radnor, and he payed dearly for it; for the great fatigue of riding between the two churches, in such dismal ways and weather as we generally have for four months in the winter, soon put a period to his life."

Both towns wrote again to the society, requesting another missionary, the society wrote a letter, exhorting them to consider on some proper means among themselves for making sufficient allowance for a minister to reside constantly among them. In answer to this they assured the society, "They were heartily disposed to do their best; but at present their circumstances would not do great things. They were at present but poor settlers, who had newly settled land backwards in the wilderness, and had not yet so much as their own habitations free from debts; that indeed they had built churches, in hopes of having ministers from the society, and had thereby so much incumbered themselves, that it would be some years, in all probability, before they could clear that debt."

The society were desirous this good disposition of the people should not be disappointed, and in 1718, appointed the Rev. Mr. Wayman their missionary at Oxford and Radnor. He entered upon his ministry among them with diligence, and the people continued their zeal for the church service. The inhabitants of Oxford purchased a house, orchard, and sixty-three acres of land, for the use and habitation of the minister; and the people of Radnor have obliged themselves to contribute forty pounds proclamation money of that country, yearly, towards the support of a minister to preach to them in Welsh, their native language, because many of them do not understand English. Several accounts have been sent the society that Mr. Wayman is very careful in all parts of his duty, and that he extends his labors to several other places, on the week days, when he can be spared from his own immediate charge; particularly that he hath often travelled to Conestoga, about forty miles beyond Radnor, and baptized there and elsewhere above seventy children in one year. Mr. Wayman hath acquainted the society, that the members of the church increase continually; that there is a congregation at Whitemarsh, about ten miles distant from Oxford, who are desirous of a minister, and have, for the decent performance of divine worship, erected a goodly stone building. Mr. Wayman continues in the mission, with good success.

The inhabitants of Apoquiming were so zealous as to build a convenient church, about the year 1705, long before they had any settled minister. They used to be sometimes visited by the Rev. Mr. Sewell from Maryland, and by Mr. Crawford the society's mis-

sionary in Dover hundred. They applied to the society for a missionary, and the Rev. Mr. Jenkins was appointed to that place; upon his arrival, he found the people much scattered in their settlements, and New Castle town, which was then vacant, being settled closer and more commodious, he officiated there for some time at first; but soon after, by directions from the society, returned to his own cure of Apoquiming. However, during his stay at New Castle, he was not neglectful of his duty. At his return to Apoquiming, in 1708, he soon drew together a large congregation of about two hundred persons, who were, for the most part, very constant hearers. He had thirteen communicants the first time he administered the Lord's supper. He wrote to the society, "that the people grew so earnest in religion, that above twenty persons had discoursed with him, in order for their due instruction, and were preparing themselves against the next administration of the Lord's supper; and also, that a great many grown persons were preparing to receive holy baptism, and that he hoped soon to be able to send over a joyful account of his further success in his labors. But five months after he died, and was exceedingly regretted by all who were acquainted with his merit, and especially by his parishioners. The vestry of his parish wrote thus concerning him to the society, "he died to our unspeakable grief and loss; and we must do that justice to his memory, as to assure the honorable society, that he behaved himself in all respects, both as to his doctrine and life, as became the sacred character he bore; and God did so bless his labors here, that before he died he saw our church in a flourishing condition." They conclude their letter, praying the society to send them another missionary. The society did not send a missionary thither for a considerable time, on account of being engaged to support other missions, to the extent of their fund; however, the people were not quite destitute, they were occasionally visited by the Rev. Mr. Byork, a Swedish minister, who came from Christiana creek on Delaware river, to perform divine service once a month. They were visited also by the Rev. Mr. Club, but oftener by Mr. Ross from New Castle, and by some other missionaries. But the clergy there, in the year 1715, with much earnestness represented to the society, that the state of several places in that province was deplorable. Many churches, which were once filled with considerable numbers of communicants whose early zeal had led them, though poor, to erect those decent structures for the service of God, and at some of them to build commodious houses for the reception of their ministers, were, through a long vacancy, by the death or removal of the missionaries, quite desolate; and great opportunities were given for the sincere members of the church to be seduced to errors, especially the people of Apoquiminy, and of all Bucks, Kent and Sussex counties. They assured they had done the utmost they could, in their circumstances, to keep those congregations together, by dividing the care of them among themselves, and visiting them sometimes on week days, and baptizing their children and instructing

their youth; but the great distance from their fixed cures rendered the service out of measure difficult. The society, moved with this representation, sent the Rev. Mr. Merry missionary to Apoquiminy; but upon account of some difficulties in the mission he did not settle there; but after a short stay in those parts returned to England. The Rev. Mr. Campbell was afterwards sent missionary, but he is gone from this mission to Brookhaven. And the society have, this last year, appointed the Rev. Mr. Hacket missionary hither, and conceive good hopes, from the very ample testimonials he brought them of his good behaviour, that he will answer the intent of his mission.

New Castle, the capital of the county of that name, is finely seated, standing high upon the Delaware; this county is the uppermost of the three lower counties, New Castle, Kent and Sussex, which run one hundred and twenty miles along the coast, and are about thirty miles deep towards Maryland. These counties comprehend all the marshes on the great bay of the Delaware, as commodious and fertile as any in the world. The town was first built and inhabited by the Dutch, and called Amstel, from that river which gives a name to Amsterdam in Holland. It is a large place, containing above twenty-five hundred souls. The Rev. Mr. George Ross, was appointed missionary hither by the society, in the year 1705. He was received with great kindness by the inhabitants, and had a very regular congregation; not only the people of the town, but a considerable number of the country people, though they lived a good way off the town, some above twelve miles, yet they seldom missed coming to church, when there was no sermon in the country. The congregation hath continued still increasing through Mr. Ross' assiduous care; he extended his labors further, to the churches at Apoquiminy, and at White Clay creek; the latter, indeed, is reckoned as a chapel of ease to his own church, the other a distant cure. When Apoquiminy had no missionary, he used to preach on two Sundays at New Castle, once a month at Apoquiminy, and once at White Clay creek. This truly was very painful service, but he performed it with a willing mind and good success. Sometimes, however, he did represent to the society, that the people, at New Castle, seemed to lay claim to all his service, and to take it somewhat amiss when he was employed abroad on Sundays; and adds, "I would not willingly disoblige them, nor yet see, if I could help it, the church at Apoquiminy, which is as frequent as that at New Castle, quite destitute and forsaken." Indeed the people at New Castle have, from the beginning, shewed a due regard to their worthy minister, and subscribed voluntarily to him, about forty-eight pounds per annum, and some other benefactions have been made to the church; particularly Mr. Richard Halliwell, a gentleman of piety and honor, made a bequest as follows: "I give and bequeath unto Emanuel church, standing upon the green, in the town of New Castle, the sum of sixty pounds, it being due to me, over and above my subscription towards building thereof. Item. I

also give and bequeath all my marsh and plantation, situate near the broad dyke of the town of Burlington, containing and laid out for sixty-seven acres of land and marsh, together with all the houses and orchards, and other improvements, to the proper use and behoof of the minister, that from time to time shall serve the said Emanuel church forever." This, so signal a benefaction, by a gentleman who had in his life time so generously contributed towards building this church, deserves a grateful record in these papers. St. James' church, at White Clay creek, is the other branch of Mr. Ross' cure. The frame of this church was raised in December, 1716, situate about ten or eleven miles from the town of New Castle. It is made of wood, in length thirty-two feet, in breadth twenty-two, and stands upon a rising ground not far from that creek, whence the hundred where the church stands borrows its name; it is as fair an oratory as any not built of brick, in that government; but the rise of this church may more particularly be ascribed to a worthy gentleman, Mr. James Robinson, who lived there, and took great pains to promote the building, contributed himself very handsomely, and afterwards endowed it with ten acres of glebe land for ever. Mr. Ross hath continued in this mission until the present time, irreprovable in his conduct, and very diligent in his labors; which he hath not only employed in his own parish, but in several other places occasionally, and very much to the satisfaction of the people where he officiated. He hath been particularly serviceable in visiting the congregations in the two lower counties of Kent and Sussex, when they had no resident ministers. A little lower I shall give some account of his labors in those places—p. p. 151 to 166.

The two lower counties of Pennsylvania, Kent and Sussex, had very early care taken of them by the society. The country is very fruitful, but not so well planted as others. The families are not settled together in towns, but live in scattered plantations. There are in these counties many tracts of excellent land, which tempt the inhabitants to fix in such separate dwellings. Dover is the capital of Kent county; but very thin of houses, containing not above forty families. The people showed a very earnest desire of having the church of England worship set up among them, and the society appointed the Rev. Mr. Crawford to be missionary at Dover, in the year 1704. He entered upon his ministry with good success, and gained from persons of repute, the character of an ingenious and acceptable man. The people began soon to be zealous, to build a church for divine worship, and in about three years raised a very decent fabric. Soon after Mr. Crawford's coming among them, not only the masters of families brought their children to be baptized, but many grown persons, who once had prejudices to the church, desired and received baptism; in about two years time Mr. Crawford baptized above 230, young and old, in his own appointed cure, besides many others in places which were not within his charge. He was very constant in his labors, and did not confine

them to Dover town, and the adjacent parts; but preached up and down the county, which is above fifty miles long, at several places. His general audience was from fifty to near two hundred persons, and he ordinarily had between thirty and forty communicants. The people at his first coming among them were very ignorant; insomuch that he informs, not one man in the country understood how the common prayer book was to be read: and he was forced to instruct them privately at home, in the method of reading the liturgy: for the more general instruction of the people, he used to preach one Sunday at the upper end of the county, another at Dover church, and a third at the lower end of the county. He used to catechise the children all the summer long, before the sermon, but not in the winter. The people improved much, became serious and grave in their behavior at church, and brought their children very regularly for baptism; though a great many of them were Quakers' children, or had been Quakers themselves. He was also invited by the people of Sussex county, to come and preach among them, which he did, at captain Hill's house in Lewes town, and at other places. The people of this county also, were of a religious disposition. They soon after wrote a letter to the bishop of London, desiring a minister, and promising to allow him all their present circumstances would permit; and farther, to show their hearty zeal, they began to build a church, which they have since finished, and have by many other instances, approved themselves a worthy people. Mr. Crawford acquainted the society, that bibles, common prayer books, and books of instruction and devotion, were much wanted; for there were about two hundred persons who attended the public worship, who had none, and made application to him for some; because there were but few to be purchased there, and those which could be got, were too dear for them to purchase. The society sent a quantity of bibles and common prayers to be distributed, but Mr. Crawford came to England soon after, upon some family affairs, and continued here.

Upon this account the people of these two large counties continued some years without a resident minister. However, in the mean time, they had the advantage of some visits from the society's missionaries, especially from the Rev. Mr. Ross, as I observed above. In August, 1717, colonel William Keith, the governor, resolving to visit the lower counties, the Rev. Mr. Ross, missionary at New Castle, was invited by the governor, to accompany him. Mr. Ross very readily embraced this kind invitation, hoping, by this opportunity to make himself acquainted with the state of the church, there, and in some measure supply its present wants by his ministry. He embarked with the governor and several other gentlemen at New Castle, and set sail for Lewes town, in Sussex county, which lies upon one of the capes of the river Delaware, and in two days arrived there. On the 7th of August he preached before the governor and justices of the county, in the court house of the county, and had a very numerous audience of the people, who appeared

very serious, and desirous of the sacraments of the church, and he baptized that day thirty children which were brought to him. On the 9th day of the same month, Mr. Ross preached again before the governor and other gentlemen, had a large audience of the people, and baptized twenty-one children. On the 10th the governor left this place, in order to go to Kent county. Mr. Ross sat out before him to a place of worship about sixteen miles from Lewes town, it is a small building, erected by a few well-disposed persons in order to meet together there to worship God. Mr. Ross preached once here, and baptized twenty-five children, and several grown persons. On the Sunday following, August the 11th. he preached to a very large congregation in the upper parts of this country, where the people had erected a fabric for the church, which was not quite finished. Here he baptized twenty-six children; so that the whole number of the baptized in one week's stay among this people, amounted to one hundred and two.

Mr. Ross observes thus to the society: "by this behaviour of the people, it appears plainly, they are truly zealous for the church of England, though they have had but few instructions from some clergymen passing through these parts, and some visits from the Rev. Mr. Adams, in Maryland." As the governor returned home through Kent county, Mr. Ross attended him, and preached before him and the magistrates on the 14th of August; he had a very full congregation, and baptized thirteen children, and one grown person. In April following, Mr. Ross resolved to make a second visit by himself, to the people of Sussex county; he was so much pleased with his former success among them, that he was desirous to improve further the good disposition of the people. He went to Sussex county, continued there six days, preached on every one of them at different places, and baptized above one hundred persons, seven of whom were of an advanced age. Lastly, he opened there a new church which the poor people had built, notwithstanding so great a discouragement as their having no minister.

Mr. Ross sent this account of his labors in these two counties, to the society in form of a journal, and the missionaries of this colony, made a full representation of the state of the church in those parts. The governor was farther pleased to write a letter to the society, and to transmit several applications made to him by the clergy, relating to the church affairs, and a copy of the above named journal of Mr. Ross. His letter runs thus: "according to my duty, I presume to lay before you, the application of your missionaries, the clergy of this province, and neighborhood, to me, relating to the church here; as also a copy of the Rev. Mr. George Ross' journal of his services done in the counties of Kent and Sussex. It is a great satisfaction to me that I can assure the venerable board of the great pains and diligent care which the Reverend gentlemen within named, take in all the parts of their ministerial function; and herein I cannot, but in justice, particularly recommend Mr. Ross' capacity, pious and exemplary life, and great industry, to your fa-

avorable notice and regard. But I must observe, that the duty here daily increases at such a rate, and the laborers are so few, that without your pious and immediate care, to relieve and supply this languishing, but valuable branch of the church, all our endeavors will be to no purpose."

The society were very much affected with these representations of the clergy, and especially with the governor's letter; and resolved that a missionary should be sent to Sussex county; and soon after appointed the Rev. Mr. Beckett, missionary at Lewes town.

Lewes, the capital of Sussex county, is a handsome large town, standing on the lovely bank of a river, between the town and the sea, which makes the harbor, about one hundred and forty miles distant from Philadelphia. Mr. Beckett arrived here 1721, and entered upon the duties of his mission with great diligence; he was obliged to divide his labors between three places. He resided at Lewes, but officiated alternately at one place, eight miles distant, and at another, twenty-five miles distant from Lewes. He had a considerable number of inhabitants attending divine service at both places; and in half a year after his arrival, he baptized fifty-five persons, nine of which were of a grown age. His private admonitions and preaching had soon a good effect on many irregular persons, and there appeared a manifest change in the manners of the people; some also who were addicted to several sensual vices, were reclaimed to a more orderly way of life.

This reformation was so considerable, that the gentlemen of the county took notice of it, and Mr. Beckett, received upon this account, the thanks of the magistrates and gentlemen of that county, for his great pains and labors. Upon Mr. Beckett's first coming, there was no church built at Lewes; but the people presently made a subscription, and began to build one with all expedition. In the mean time, Mr. Beckett preached in the most convenient houses he could have; his necessary labors were very great, for he was obliged to travel seventy or eighty miles every week, to discharge the duties of his function, in several places; that large county, fifty miles in length, and twenty in breadth, being all reckoned his parish.

In the second year after his arrival, he continued to have the same good success, and in six months baptized forty-eight children, five persons of advanced years, two mothers and several children, one white servant, and two negro slaves, and in two of the churches he had twenty communicants each time. There were above one hundred and forty persons, masters of families, zealous members of the church of England, besides many single persons, servants, and negroes, that constantly attended divine service. But the number of the native Indians did not exceed one hundred and twenty, who had a small settlement on the utmost border of the parish, where it adjoins to Maryland; they were extremely barbarous, and obstinately ignorant.

The inhabitants of Lewes raised the frame of a church on a high bank in the centre of the town, in October 1720, and diligently car-

ried on the building; in the mean time, the people in the country, assisted with some money gathered in town, began to finish and fit up the two churches which had been raised at distant places in the country. Mr. Beckett used much diligence in all parts of his ministerial office, and in the following year baptized eighty-two, twelve of which were grown persons. As he travelled this year, through Kent county, to go to a meeting of the society's missionaries at Chichester, he preached in that county to a good body of people, who had built them a large church, but had no minister, and on one day baptized twenty-one, six of which were grown persons.

He represented to the society, that he had a very numerous congregation, and that there was great want of a missionary in the country, there being a considerable body of people here, who joined heartily with the church of England; and some others, who had been of many religious persuasions, and now seemed to be of none at all; and therefore had still more need of an instructor.

In the year following, the church at Lewes was finished, and divine service was performed in it; and the two churches in the country were completed. Mr. Beckett writes thus concerning the people's zeal for religion: "We have now three churches in this county, yet none of them will contain the hearers that would constantly attend divine service: the people at a good time of the year, make no account of riding twenty miles to church, a thing very common in this part of America, which is sufficient to shew, that our people have a great value for the favor of the society, and that our labor is not lost, in this distant part of the world." Mr. Beckett still continues in this mission with great success.

As the administration of this government is in the hands of Quakers, no acts of assembly have been made, either for building of churches, or settling any salaries upon ministers; however, a great part of the people being hearty members of the church of England, have contributed by private subscriptions, very liberally, and built fifteen churches, very decent structures for celebrating public divine worship. Several valuable bequests have been made for the use of the church and ministers, and houses have been built for them, and the congregations of each minister do voluntarily contribute towards the maintenance of their minister, as much, and in some places more, than any law could reasonably demand of them.

The society have distributed among the poorer people in this province, above two thousand volumes of bound books, and about 300*l.* worth of small tracts."—p. p. 166 to 179.

If we happen to be told at any time, that another person hath spoken ill of us, we should never trouble ourselves to confute the report, or excuse the thing without being publicly called forth, and the preservation of character makes it necessary;—but rather put all up with this reply,—that we have several faults besides that, and if he had known us more, he would have spoken worse.

BIOGRAPHY.

JAMES SYKES, M. D.

FROM AN EULOGIUM DELIVERED BEFORE THE MEDICAL SOCIETY OF DELAWARE.

by J. Franklin Vaughan, M. D.

THE practice of eulogizing the illustrious dead is of ancient origin, and has been found productive of so many advantages, as to be now universally sanctioned and adopted. Besides the just tribute which is paid by it to the memory of departed worth and merit, its effects on society in general, are of a very beneficial and happy nature; as by holding up to the view, of the rising generation especially, examples of proficiency and excellence in virtue, learning and the sciences, a laudable spirit of imitation and emulation will be excited, from which much good may result. And to those who may be descending into the vale of life, the termination of whose earthly career is fast approaching, it affords the gratifying and consolatory reflection that their labors for the benefit of the human family will be commemorated, the recollection of their virtues and worth fondly cherished, and the pleasing hope that "death will only shut the gate of Envy and open that of Fame."

It has been frequently remarked, that the life of a literary or professional character is attended with so little variety of incident as to render any account of it, usually, unimportant and uninteresting. And to the generality of readers this may often be the case; but to men of the same profession, who are candidates for the same honorable eminence and distinction, an account of the means pursued by their predecessors, in their successful course, is certainly productive of both pleasure and profit.

Doctor James Sykes was born of very respectable parents, in the vicinity of Dover, county of Kent, and State of Delaware, on the 27th of March, in the year 1761.

His father, whose name he received, held several important and honorable offices in the State, which evinces the standing he possessed in society; and the general satisfaction given by him, in the performance of their duties, is a fair criterion by which to judge of his merit. He was repeatedly chosen as a member of "the Privy Council;" and when the change was about to be effected in the administration of the government of the State, he was appointed one of the members of the convention which framed the present constitution. He attended the first meeting, at which the work was commenced; but previous to the second, when it was finished and adopted, it pleased Providence to remove him from this and all other earthly cares and honors, and therefore, his name does not appear as one of the signers of that instrument, in the formation of which he had assisted.

Mr. Sykes, being desirous of giving his son a good education, and the best to be had at that time, sent him to the college at Wilmington, then, deservedly, in high repute. Here he continued for some time, diligently engaged in the study of ancient and modern literature; but this pleasing occupation was suddenly interrupted. This was during the dark and troubled period of the revolution, when many parts of our country were in subjection to, and at the mercy of a cruel and relentless enemy. The dreaded approach of such a foe to Wilmington, induced parents to take their children home, and the school was consequently broken up.

Doctor Sykes then returned to Dover, where he finished his education, under the particular care of a gentleman distinguished for his literary and classical attainments, the Rev. Doctor Magaw, late pastor of St. Paul's church, Philadelphia, who resided at that time in Dover.

Having completed his classical studies, he wisely selected that profession for which he was by nature eminently qualified, and commenced the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Clayton, an eminent physician, who practised on Bohemia Manor. Medical science in this country, was, at this period, only in its infancy; and consequently the disciple of Hippocrates, having no written sources of information, except a few foreign text books, was compelled, like his venerable father, to acquire knowledge principally from the lessons taught in the great book of nature. Although fully aware of the importance and value of experience, Dr. Sykes was equally sensible of the advantage to be derived from able and skilful instructors; and therefore, early availed himself of the additional opportunities for the acquisition of medical learning, afforded by an attendance on the lectures which were then delivered in Philadelphia, by those illustrious worthies, Shippen, Morgan, Kulm and Rush. These gentlemen had, but a short time previous, laid the foundation for that superstructure which, in the course of a few years, by the combined exertions of such talents, science and learning, became the great luminary of the western world, and rivalled the ancient and long established schools of Europe.

After having regularly and diligently attended two courses of lectures, delivered with such eloquence and truth, as were calculated to make a deep and permanent impression on the mind of an ardent votary of science, and to furnish him with a fund of medical knowledge on which he could rely, as it had been derived from the best and least fallible sources, Dr. Sykes left Philadelphia for the purpose of reducing these lessons to practice, in the exercise of his highly honorable and useful profession. He located himself in Cambridge, on the eastern shore of Maryland, where his gentlemanly manners and correct deportment, soon acquired him respect and esteem, and his talents and skill being properly appreciated, he was speedily introduced into a respectable practice.

During his residence there, he became acquainted with and married Miss Elizabeth Goldsborough, daughter of Robert Goldsbo-

rough, esquire. After a residence in Cambridge of nearly four years, he returned to Dover, to which, being the place of his nativity, he naturally felt strong ties and attachments. Here, in obtaining practice, he had to contend with a distinguished, though noble and generous rival, the late celebrated and lamented Dr. Miller. To an enlightened and liberal mind, the success and advancement of a professional brother, is productive of pleasure rather than envy or ill will, and therefore these two gentlemen enjoyed an intimacy and fidelity of friendship, unfortunately, too seldom experienced by rivals for eminence and fame, which continued firm and sincere until it was severed by the death of Dr. Miller.

Doctor Sykes had not resided long in Dover, before he rendered himself conspicuous by the exercise of his surgical talents. For this branch of medicine he was by nature particularly qualified. To the decision of mind and steadiness of hand, so indispensably necessary to a surgeon, he added such an intimate knowledge of the anatomy of the human structure, as to prevent his ever feeling at a loss relative to the nature and position of the parts concerned in any operation. By the happy union of these qualities, he was naturally inspired with that confidence, which alone can render the operator firm and collected, in cases of emergency and hours of trial.

By the successful performance of several difficult operations, assisted by his close attention to his practice, and his pleasing address and kindness to those under his care, his reputation was speedily established, and consequently the sphere of his labors and usefulness rapidly extended; and it may be safely said, that no physician in the State, perhaps ever, possessed a more extensive practice, or enjoyed in a more unlimited degree, the confidence of his patients and the public.

Of Dr. Sykes' talents and success as a surgeon, so many proofs have been given, with which you are all familiar, as to preclude the necessity of my enlarging much on the subject. Suffice it therefore to say, that there were few operations in surgery which he had not repeatedly performed, and none for the performance of which he had reason to think he was not fully competent. In the operation of lithotomy, confessedly one of the most difficult and important in surgery, he particularly excelled. Of this we have the strongest evidence, in the declaration of his intimate friend, the late surgeon-general of the armies of the U. States, Dr. Tilton, who averred that in this operation he had no superior; and another gentleman, a graduate of the school of Edinburgh, who once assisted him in a case of this kind, gave similar testimony, declaring that "by no surgeon, either in Europe or America, had he ever seen lithotomy more skillfully performed."

Although he was so well qualified for surgery, and paid particular attention to it, he was equally well calculated for and successful in the practice of medicine. He possessed, emphatically that talent, by the want of which knowledge is rendered cold and genius

inert; the faculty of *judgment*, by which he was enabled to prescribe "proper remedies in proper places," and constantly to alter and adapt his remedial measures to the ever varying and fluctuating condition of the system. Being a disciple of the school of Rush, and a follower and admirer of that great and distinguished physician, the pride and honor of his country, he always in his practice, paid particular attention to the pulse, and placed great reliance on the information to be derived from it; rejecting with merited contempt, the observation of him who tells us, "it is never to be depended on, and is only a *fallacious guide*." As a practitioner, he was bold and decided, never temporizing with diseases, nor waiting to cure them "by expectation;" a practice, forcibly and with no little propriety called "a meditation on death." But however fond he may have been of the *heroic remedies*, he knew their powers too well to use them without due discrimination, and deliberative caution. And if bold and decided, in cases requiring it, he took care not to subject himself to the charge of violence or temerity.

There was one trait in his character as a practitioner, particularly deserving of notice and imitation, which was, never in any case, no matter how desperate, to give up a patient whilst there remained even a possibility of effecting a cure. He would always resolutely contend with the ravages of disease, until the last moment of a patient's existence, and frequently was rewarded by the renovation of the almost exhausted system, and the rescue of a fellow mortal who had been, apparently, in the arms of death.

In his intercourse with the sick, he was always kind, feeling and attentive. The suavity of his address and the sympathy which he evinced for those languishing under disease and affliction, rendered his presence in their rooms peculiarly acceptable and satisfactory. And he well knew how to administer those many little attentions and acts of kindness, which are so grateful and consoling to persons suffering from disease and sorrow, and which constitute truly "the *medicinæ mentis*."

In addition to his other good qualities, Dr. Sykes possessed a humane and charitable disposition. Those whose poverty precluded all prospect of his receiving any compensation for his services were not neglected, nor suffered to pine in misery, and sigh for that relief which they were unable to purchase. He attended them faithfully, prescribed and furnished medicines for their diseases, and often alleviated their wants by benevolent donations and kind assistance.

During his residence in Dover, a circumstance occurred, which, on account of the attention excited by it at the time and the active part he took in it, is deserving of notice. I allude to the use and effects of the adulterated Peruvian bark. Billious diseases, during the fall of which I speak, were unusually prevalent, and the Peruvian medicine consequently very freely and generally employed. Many severe and dreadful cases of colic, (resembling *colica picta*-

num,) were met with about this time, some of which terminated in paralytic affections, blindness and death! The appearance of such a terrible anomaly in medicine, excited great and general consternation, and gave rise to a variety of theories and conjectures for its explanation. It was considered by some as yellow fever; and, from the violence of its symptoms and rapidity of its course, of an uncommonly malignant nature. By a close and attentive observation of its course, symptoms and causes, Dr Sykes was happily led to a discovery, which, as he gave it immediate publicity, no doubt saved many lives. He observed that no persons were attacked with the disease, who had not been using bark, and that an attack came on, generally, soon after the taking of a dose of that medicine. He, therefore, naturally inferred that the bark was productive of these serious and fatal effects, and, if so, that it must be adulterated with some deadly drug. By a cautious inspection of several samples of the article, he was enabled to detect the hidden cause of all the evil, discovering that *semivitrified oxide of lead* (litharge,) had been mixed with the bark! On tracing the matter to its origin, it was found that a workman, in one of the laboratories in Philadelphia, who had been employed in pulverizing the medicine, for which he was paid so much per pound, had, in order to make it weigh heavier, thrown in occasionally, the semivitrified oxide of lead, as above mentioned. In extenuation of this dreadful fraud, the laborer urged his ignorance of the noxious powers of the drug, which he had added merely to benefit himself, certainly deceiving and imposing on his employer, but without any idea of its proving prejudicial to any other person.

Although so eminent in, and attentive to, his profession and its duties, Dr. Sykes was also endowed with the requisites for a politician and statesman. These qualifications, and the reputation which he had ever possessed for political integrity, sincere love of country, and veneration for its laws and institutions, being duly estimated by the people, rendered him very popular; and he was consequently, chosen to fill several important and distinguished stations. He was repeatedly elected a member of the Senate, in which body he presided for a period of near fifteen years; and during this time; by that office being vacated, he was elevated to the highest station in the gift of the people, being made governor of the State. Whilst he held this situation, he evinced, by his anxiety and care to fulfil all the duties attendant on it, his high opinion of the honor conferred upon him.

Feeling sensibly that the labor, necessarily attendant on such political stations and an extensive practice, was too heavy and severe for one advancing in life; knowing the impracticability of concentrating his practice, and thus diminishing his arduous toil, whilst he continued in Dover; and being desirous of passing his declining years in more calmness and tranquility than is possible for any physician who enjoys an extensive practice in the country, he determined on removing to a city. Considering New York as pre-

senting the best field for the exercise of his talents, and believing that merit would there receive its just reward, he in the year eighteen hundred and fourteen, having made his arrangements for that purpose, removed there with his family.

Here he continued for several years, and though so eminently qualified to figure in a metropolis, did not, it must be confessed, meet with that rapid advancement and distinction, to which his talents and attainments entitled him. The following observations of the great "colossus of literature and prince of biographers," in his life of the celebrated poet and physician, Akenside, apply with equal force and propriety in the present case, and may explain a circumstance which might be considered singular and unaccountable: speaking of Dr. Akenside's want of success in obtaining practice in London, the biographer adds, "A physician in a great city seems to be *the mere plaything of fortune*; his degree of reputation is for the most part, *totally casual*: they that employ him, know not his *excellence*; they that reject him, know not his *deficiencies*."

After residing in New York for a period of near six years, and feeling his ties and attachments to his native place and former pursuits increased, rather than diminished, by this absence, he determined on returning to Dover. This he effected in the year eighteen hundred and twenty, to the great satisfaction of his friends, by whom he was received with sincere pleasure, and unabated esteem and affection. Here he was again speedily introduced into practice; but in consequence of the impaired state of his health, he was under the necessity of resigning its principal duties and labor to his son, with whom he was associated.

Not long after his return to Dover, the Medical Society lost its president, by the death of Dr. James Tilton. The members of this institution, feeling the obligations they were under to Dr. Sykes, who was principally instrumental in the passage of that law by which they were enabled to prevent empiricism, and thus render their profession more useful and respectable, elected him to fill the chair of his lamented predecessor. This honor, however, he had not the pleasure of enjoying long, as he was called from all terrestrial duties within the short period of seven months after his appointment.

The genius of our departed president was bold, original and aspiring; which always led him to aim at the highest pinnacle in his profession, and never to be content with mediocrity, when excellence was to be attained.—This laudable ambition, the general cause of all great and noble undertakings and actions, induced him to explore, with diligence and zeal, every avenue to the seat of learning and science; to dive deep into the lore of antiquity; examine carefully all the treasures of learning, and exhaust the oil of the midnight lamp.

His mind was of that cast which is peculiarly adapted for the profession of medicine. The talents of *observation* and *judgment*, so indispensable to success in practice, he possessed in an eminent

degree; and cultivated them with such care and attention, that, in his perception of the nature, causes and seats of disease, he was prompt and accurate, and in the use of his curative measures, very happy and successful.

To aid and assist these faculties, he had a strong, exact and retentive *memory*; by means of which his knowledge, whether original or acquired, was always ready and at hand, when any circumstance might occur to call any part of it in requisition.

Although always a student, and entertaining a high respect for the opinions of others, Dr. Sykes was by no means a servile imitator or follower of established authority. He was, on the contrary, a genuine eclectic; was always prompt and active in the detection of error, even when clothed in the most specious garb; and when discovered, as certain and ready to reject it, without any regard or deference to the elevated source from whence it might have emanated.

Entertaining very exalted and noble ideas of the dignity of the profession, of which he was a member, he was always extremely inimical to empiricism. Let it not be inferred, however, that in opposing and condemning empiricism, he rejected experience. He had, on the reverse, the greatest respect and reverence for its lessons. And if he despised the *empiric*, he had very little more regard for the idle and speculative *theorist*: the man who starts into the exercise of the medical profession from a cloistered study of books, and from abstract speculation, wholly unaware of the fallibility of medical evidence, and unversed in the dubious effects of remedies. Such a man, who would, unhesitatingly, make facts bow submissive to his wild theories, might indeed, as our friend justly considered, sometimes prove as great a bane to his profession and the community, as the most illiterate pretender.

Considering *theory* and *practice* as twin sisters, and believing that they should always go hand in hand, he thus endeavored to unite them; and to the adoption of such a plan is to be attributed his great success and skill in practice.

Nature was as kind to Dr. Sykes in the formation of his person as of his mind. He was about six feet in height and stout in proportion; and had an open, intelligent and dignified countenance. An appearance extremely well qualified to obtain for its possessor respect and confidence. He had an excellent constitution, which as it had never been impaired in early life, either by dissipation or disease, endowed him with a vigor and energy by which, even when advanced in years, he was enabled to undergo a great degree of labor and fatigue: and may be said to have possessed literally, "*the mens sana in corpore sano.*"

The following handsome tribute to the memory of Dr. Sykes is paid by an anonymous writer, in the Philadelphia Medical Journal: "As a social character, Dr. Sykes was almost unrivalled, and will be always remembered with the highest esteem by those who had the happiness to know him. The dignity of his deportment and the

urbanity of his manners qualified pre-eminently for shining in society; whilst the generosity of his sentiments, hospitality and many other estimable virtues, made him universally beloved. One of his distinguishing traits evinces so much good feeling that it deserves to be commemorated. He was the friend and patron of youth; and it always gave him pleasure when he could avail himself of his influence in promoting their prosperity. The value of such friendly services will be best appreciated by those who can revert, with grateful feelings, to the time when they stood in need of them. But if his many amiable and benevolent qualities endeared him so much to his friends, how shall we describe the full strength of his domestic ties? The force of these will perhaps be best displayed by the simple recital of a distressing event. His only daughter, an amiable and accomplished young lady, who had just entered the gay and pleasing season of womanhood, was absent from home when her father died; and only returned in time to behold his remains, before they received their last solemn rites. At the sight of the cold and lifeless clay, she sunk to the earth, overpowered by a sense of desolation, and was carried to her bed from which she rose no more; for a mortal blight had fallen on her spirits and withered the vital flower. Refusing both consolation and sustenance, she pined away and in a few days followed her beloved parent to that grave which was at once the source and termination of her sorrow—a melancholy instance of the force of filial affection, and the exquisite sensibility of the human heart.”

Dr. Sykes was from early life subject to occasional fits of wandering gout, to which disease there was an hereditary predisposition. For some time previous to the fatal attack he had been laboring under dyspepsia, jaundice, and other indications of a great derangement in the performance of the functions of the digestive apparatus. In this state of his system, so well calculated to invite an attack of the gout, he paid a visit to his relative and friend, Charles Goldsborough, esquire, near Cambridge, several of whose family, including himself, were then ill. Under these circumstances he was put to the necessity of adding to the above-mentioned exciting causes of an attack, others of a very powerful auxiliary nature; such as the debility occasioned by constant watching and attendance on his patients, great mental solicitude, etc. These causes combined, fully competent to the production of the disease in a system in which there was not such a strong predisposition to it, brought on a severe fit of the gout. The disease first located itself in the extremities, and he congratulated himself with the hope that it would prove only a regular attack. In the course of a short time, however, there was a retrocession to the stomach and liver, succeeded immediately by the most alarming symptoms. In a few hours after the disease had left the extremities and seized on those vital organs, its victim became severely jaundiced. By a prompt use of active remedies, an abatement in the violence of the disease was effected, though it still continued. And being very desirous of returning

home, his friends availed themselves of this partial cessation of his excruciating torments, to comply with his wishes, and placing him in a carriage, set out for Dover. During the ride he had several paroxysms, which affected him so seriously, that his friends supposed it hardly possible he could ever live to reach the place of destination. He did survive however, and after his arrival seemed, for a few hours, considerably relieved; but this happy termination, as it appeared, of his illness, was entirely delusive, evanescent and rapidly to be succeeded by a dreadful change. In the evening of the same day the disease returned, and so violent were its symptoms, that it seemed only to have been preparing for a more vigorous and indeed irresistible assault. The patient suffered the most acute agony during that night, all the next day and until the second morning about six o'clock, when, the energies of his system being entirely exhausted, he fell a victim to the tyrant, death. In this last attack the disease was so violent, that no medical assistance could effect any alleviation, and on the eighteenth day of October, eighteen hundred and twenty-two, the soul was driven from its humble tenement and compelled to take flight beyond that borne whence no traveller can return.

In concluding this imperfect sketch of the life of one who was an ornament to his profession and to society, I have the pleasure of being enabled to add, that he was a full and firm believer in revelation and all the fundamental doctrines of the christian religion; and that, in his last illness, not long previous to his dissolution, he expressed, to his weeping relatives who surrounded his bed, his full conviction that his peace was made; adding that he felt perfectly resigned and ready to die, if such was the will of Providence. How consoling should be the reflection, to those lamenting the death of the dearest relative or friend, that "*though his body may lie covered by the sod of the valley, his soul has taken its flight to celestial regions and dwells immortal, with its God!*"

AGRICULTURE.

ON LIME AND MARL.

To the Editor of the Delaware Register.

DEAR SIR,

As the farmers in your State are becoming alive to the advantages of applying lime and marl upon their lands, all the information upon the subject which can be derived through the experience of other agriculturists must be valuable to them. It may be laid down as a dogma, that every thing capable of doing good, may also, by inju-

ditional application, do harm. That your farmers may reap the advantages without experiencing any of the mischievous effects which have sometimes attended upon the application of lime and marl, I send you the following observations chiefly derived from "A treatise on Agriculture and Rural affairs, by Robert Brown," author of the excellent articles upon the same subjects in the Edinburgh Encyclopedia.

Lime is regarded by some people as a manure, by others as a stimulus, which can only be profitably applied where the soil possesses some dormant principle of fertility that must be roused into action. In fact, the *modus operandi* of lime is imperfectly understood, though the greater part of agriculturists are pretty well acquainted with its effects. It is sufficiently understood, that land which has been long in grass contains much vegetable matter, and that the trouble and expense of liming it will be amply repaid to the cultivator; but the propriety of applying lime on old arable lands has been questioned, and with much justice, by the most part of practical agriculturists, and their doubts on that head are confirmed by the fullest experience. Were lime a manure, it would be a noble substance for enriching, and restoring fertility to, lands worn out by a succession of corn crops; *but as worn-out land is not restored to fertility by the application of lime, we are warranted to consider it in a different light, or, in other words, as an article calculated to bring certain principles into action previously possessed by the soil.* This conclusion is sanctioned by experience; and experience is a far better guide than the most plausible theory.

Though lime has been used with very great success in every part of Great Britain, it is evident that the grossest errors have been committed in the management of land to which it was applied; and, what is worse, that the extent of these errors was in direct proportion to the effect produced upon the soil by the application. This remark applies more to the former state of husbandry than to the present practice, because the former rule was to crop the ground so long as it would make a good return, without considering that ground, treated in that manner, would soon be wasted and exhausted. *Indeed, when lime duly operates, the whole powers of the soil are put in a state of requisition, and may be forced to act till the very soul of vegetation is extracted.* It is scarcely practicable to restore fertility to land, even of the best natural quality, which has been thus abused; at least a considerable period must elapse before it can be restored to its original fertility; but these moorish soils, after being exhausted by lime are not to be restored. To lime them a second time, is not only a useless expenditure of labor and money, but also productive of serious mischief. Soils of this kind after a second liming, are apt to singe and burn the grain that is sown upon them, and even when dunged, not to make such a return as would have been rendered under different circumstances.

It is a difficult matter to say at what period the use of lime was first introduced into Britain; but, as it is well known to the

Romans, there is good reason to believe that, by this ingenious people, the use of it was first brought into practice in this island. Be that as it may, this mineral, after undergoing the process of calcination, has long been applied by British husbandmen as a stimulus to the soil, and, in consequence of such an application, luxuriant crops have been produced, even upon soils apparently of inferior quality, and which would have yielded crops of trifling value, had this auxiliary been withheld. *In fact, the majority of soils cannot be cultivated with advantage till they are dressed with lime; and whether considered as an alterative, or as a stimulant, or as a manure, it will be found to be the basis of good husbandry, and of more use than all other manures put together.* Wherever lime has been properly applied, it has constantly been found to prove as much superior to dung, as dung is to the rakings of roads, or the produce of a peat-mire.

From a pretty long experience, and considerable attention to the operation of lime, Mr. Brown is induced to think that it acts both as an alterative and as a stimulant, operating in the one case as a medicine, that changes the nature of the soil, and in the other, as rousing, or bringing into action, the vegetable powers contained in the soil, which, without such an application, would have remained dormant and inactive. These opinions, we know, are different from those maintained by several ingenious men; but they are supported by the result of numerous trials, undertaken to ascertain how, and in what manner, lime operated on the soil, and whether it could be used in a *hot*, or *effete* state with the most advantage. on these points, theoretical writers are apt to fall into mistakes; therefore, every theory, not formed from facts, ought to be viewed as a romance, which may amuse, but cannot instruct agriculturists.

For more than thirty years we have, says Mr. Brown, been in the regular habit of applying considerable quantities of lime; indeed few of the profession have used more of this useful article. In the majority of cases the application has been highly beneficial, changing in a manner, the very nature of the soil, and causing it to produce the most abundant crops; whereas, in others, it has been altogether useless, and, in some instances, followed by mischief instead of benefit. With respect to the mooted point of applying lime in its quick state, or when slaked and effete, Mr. Brown's opinion is, that in every case where the land is constitutionally disposed to receive benefit from a calcareous dressing, that is when it is refreshed by grass, or enriched by dung, it is of little importance, in respect of operation, whether lime is applied hot, or *effete*, upon grass land, or upon fallow; and that convenience ought chiefly to be studied when the proper time for applying the article is to be ascertained. In point of economy, there can be no doubt but that lime is most economically used when laid upon land hot from the kiln; this mode also lessens the expense of labor considerably; consequently, the practice of using it when *effete* is more expensive. It is obvious, however, that a choice of season is not always in the farmer's pow-

er, and that imposing necessity often obliges him to lay on lime when completely *effete*. Repeated trials have however convinced us, that its operations are equally beneficial in the one state as in the other; though the expense, in the last case, as already said, is greater than in the former."

Mr. Brown's treatise contains the details of many experiments made with lime in its different states, upon various soils under different conditions. In most of these trials, the good effects of the application were not strikingly manifested before the second year and in some cases not so soon. Strong loams and clays, Mr. B. informs us *require a full dose to bring them into action, whilst lighter soils require less lime to stimulate them, and may be injured by administering a quantity that would prove moderately beneficial to those of a heavy nature.*

Upon fresh land, or land in a proper state for calcareous application, Mr. B. thinks lime is much superior to dung; its effects continuing for a much longer period, and the crops produced being of a superior kind, and less susceptible of injury from the excesses of drought and moisture.

The quantity of lime applied by Mr. B. was usually about 240 Winchester bushels per Scotch acre.* This we should regard as very large, and greater than required. He observes, that although strong soils require to be animated with a good dose of lime, those of a light texture will do equally well with little more than half the quantity requisite on the others, especially if they are fresh, or have not already received an application of calcareous matter. In every case, it is the farmer only who can judge of the quantity to be given; but, as a general principle, he thinks it safer to exceed the proper quantity than to be below it, as in the latter case the application may prove useless, and the whole expense be lost; whereas it rarely happens that injury is sustained from excess, especially if more or less dung is soon after administered.

Marl is very properly considered by Mr. Brown, as acting similarly to lime in agriculture, forcing the soil to produce crops of grain and grass, greater than could otherwise be obtained. Marl has been long known to the British husbandmen, and if credit is due to Pliny, it was used prior to the Roman invasion. The Latin writers have enumerated several kinds, and all of them declare that the soil was greatly enriched by the application of marl. The same injurious effects which may arise from the over-cropping of lands that have been limed, may occur from the application of marl. After being long excessively fruitful and productive, the soil will gradually become so sterile and barren as scarcely to be worth cultivating. In this case, the greatest exertions can hardly procure a return to fertility. Under a correct rotation of cropping, and with a suitable supply of dung, neither lime nor marl is injurious. But reverse these circumstances, and the contrary effect must necessa-

* The Scotch acre is about one-fifth more than the English acre.

rily be produced. Those therefore who resort to the use of lime, or marl, must count upon supplying the land either by the addition of dung or green crops ploughed in, with a sufficiency of vegetable matter for these chemical agents to act upon. Otherwise they will soon decompose what vegetable matter they may find in the earth, which being consumed by the crops, leave the ground exhausted and poor. E.

ON STALL FEEDING CATTLE.

In the management of our cattle, as in the management of our crops, much is lost for want of system and regularity. The stall feeding of neat cattle for the butcher is annually increasing, and promises to increase in interest as we progress in the culture of roots. There is probably a difference of one-third, to one-half, in the profits of the business, whether it is well or badly managed. Under this view of its importance, we extract from the *Farmer's Series*, the following compendium of the management recommended in that work, although it be not precisely the season to apply the instructions which it conveys.

"The first point is the comfort of accommodation; for in whatever way they may be placed—whether under sheds or in close ox-houses, they should have the security of perfect shelter from the weather, with a certain degree of warmth; that is to say, if in open hammels, the sheds should be broad, the roof low, and the floor well covered with an abundance of dry litter. We are, however, decidedly of opinion, that close walls will further the object more promptly; though we do not coincide in the idea that it will be promoted by too much heat; and we should, therefore, recommend a moderate degree of healthful ventillation. In these stalls litter is, indeed, very frequently dispensed with; or else sand, or any rubbish, is substituted for straw; but there can be no doubt, that the animals enjoy the comfort of a dry bed as well as their master, and the more they seek repose in it the better.

The next, is strict regularity in the administration of food—both as regards the quantity, and the time of supplying it. The periods may be regulated as the feeder thinks proper; but, whenever adopted, should never be afterwards altered. The ox is a quiet animal, and those which are fed in the house, soon acquire a precise knowledge of the exact hour at which it is usually given; if that be transgressed, or the customary quantity be not furnished, they become restless; but if the time and quantity be strictly adhered to, they remain tranquil until the next period arrives. If no disturbance takes place, they, indeed, then generally lie down to ruminate, and nothing will be found more to forward the process of fattening, than this perfect quietude; wherefore, should not only the

stalls be well bedded, but light should be very much excluded, the doors should be closed, all outward annoyance, as far as possible, prevented; and, in short, every means should be introduced, to promote complete ease and contentment.

Some persons serve it out as often as five times a day; but the most prudent, and we think the better practice is, to give it as soon as possible after day light, at noon, and sometimes before sunset; which enables the animals to fill their bellies, and to have time sufficient for that quiet digestion, which is interrupted by too frequent feeding. In stating that the quantity should be moderate, we however alluded merely to the not allowing the animal to have so much as will cloy him; he ought always to have as much as he can fairly eat with a relish, but the moment he begins to toss it about, it will be then evident that the keenness of his appetite is satisfied, and it should be instantly removed.

The last is through cleanliness. The ox-house should be opened before day light, and well cleaned, both by pail and broom, from every impurity. After the animals have been satisfied with food, whatever may remain, should be immediately removed; and the cribs and mangers, should be carefully swept out, and washed, if necessary; water should then be given without limitation.* If their hides be then wiped, it visibly occasions a very pleasurable sensation; as they begin to fatten, the ancient coat falls off, and if accelerated by the curry-comb, the better appearance of the beast will well repay the trouble.”—*Cultivator*.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

An adjourned quarterly meeting of the Agricultural Society of New Castle county, was held at Cantwell's Bridge, 6mo. 2d, 1838. A large number of the members from all parts of the county were present.

On motion of Dr. Thomson, the following resolutions were adopted:—

Resolved, That this society is deeply impressed with the importance of sheep, as a valuable and essential part of agricultural stock, the raising of which has regularly declined in this county and State for some years past; and believing that a *dog law* for the protection of sheep is *absolutely necessary* to promote their in-

* According to an experiment stated by Sir John Sinclair, an old man was appointed to discover how often some cattle, consuming chaff and straw on a farm, went to the watering-trough in a short winter's day, and that he might not be confused in the execution of his orders, one particular bullock was pointed out for his report; according to which, *he drank eight times in the course of the day*, and the man was convinced that the rest of the cattle drank as often as the one fixed on. Now, twice a day is the most in which they generally get water, and they are not able on one or two opportunities, to drink a sufficient quantity.—*Husb. of Scotland*, page 100.

crease, and remunerate the farmer for his losses, the society therefore recommend to the farmers of each hundred in the county, to prepare and forward to the next session of the Legislature, a memorial in favor of the enactment of such law.

2. *Resolved*, That the collection and diffusion of practical information through agricultural journals, is of immense importance in promoting the interests of the farmer; and as local publications are generally preferred, that we therefore recommend to the farmers of this county, the two following works, as proper channels for their communications, and worthy of their patronage, viz: The Delaware Register, published monthly at Dover, for five dollars per annum, and The Farmer's Cabinet, issued monthly at Philadelphia and Wilmington, for one dollar per annum.

On motion of Anthony Higgins, the corresponding secretary was authorized to subscribe for five of the principal agricultural journals in the United States, in the name and for the use of the society; and at the end of each year, to have the same bound, and deposited in the library of the society.

On motion of Dr. Thompson, it was *Resolved*, That this society views with deep interest, the extensive introduction of the mulberry tree, for the cultivation of silk in this county, and earnestly recommends the business to the attention of all our farmers, as perfectly practicable and sure of success.

On motion of John C. Clark, a committee was appointed to visit the agricultural exhibitions at Brighton and Albany, and any other similar exhibitions, to be held at the north, the present year; also, the silk establishments of Connecticut and other States, which they may think worthy of particular attention, and report an account of the same, to the annual meeting in October next. P. Raybold, Dr. Thomson, M. Canby, John C. Clark, Dr. J. S. Naudain, and Samuel Canby were appointed, with authority to fill vacancies.

A horticultural exhibition was directed to be held in Wilmington, some time during the present month, and the following committee appointed to have charge of it:—M. Canby, S. Wollaston, Dr. H. Gibbons, S. Hillis and James Webb.

H. GIBBONS, *Secretary*.

The following list of premiums are offered by the Society, for the year 1838.

NEAT CATTLE,

For the best bull from one to six years old	915
“ “ cow from three to seven years old	10
“ “ heifer from one to three years old	8
“ “ heifer calf from six to ten months old	5
“ “ bull calf from six to twelve months old	8

For the best ram	\$8
“ “ pen of ewes (not less than five)	8

HORSES,

For the best stallion over three years old, for farm or harness use	15
“ “ colt under three years old	5
“ “ brood mare	5
“ “ pair of match carriage horses of superior quality	10

OXEN,

For the best pair of working oxen, between three and nine years old	7
---	---

SWINE,

For the best boar,	5
“ “ sow	5

CROPS,

For the best crop of wheat over 40 bushels per acre, and not less than five acres	20
“ “ corn over 90 bushels per acre, and not less than five acres	20
“ “ barley, over fifty bushels per acre, and not less than five acres	20
“ “ oats, over eighty bushels per acre, and not less than five acres	20
“ “ hay, not less than three tons per acre, and not less than five acres	20
“ “ potatoes, over three hundred bushels per acre, and not less than one acre	10
“ “ ruta бага turnip of one acre or more, and not less than 700 bushels to the acre	10
“ “ mangel wurtzel of one acre or more and not less than 35 tons to the acre	10
“ “ sugar beet of half an acre or more, and not less than 35 tons to the acre,	10

BUTTER,

For the best fresh butter, not less than ten pounds	4
“ “ potted or preserved butter, not less than twenty pounds, and not less than six months old	4

OIL,

For five gallons of pure oil produced in 1837, from the seed of the white poppy	10
---	----

BET SUGAR,

For the best brown sugar obtained from the sugar beet, not less than 28 pounds, having reference to quantity and cheapness of manufacture, a SUGAR DISH of the value of \$20

SILK,

For the best reeled raw silk, if approved, not less than a pound, a SILVER CUP of the value of 30
 " finest orchard of Italian mulberry trees, of not less than five acres - - - 20
 " heaviest and best green cocoons, excluding double ones, in quantity not less than 5 lbs. 5
 " next best samples, of same character 3

CULINARY VEGETABLES,

For the best cabbage, not less than six heads; to be produced on or before the fall exhibition of 1838 2
 " " kale, not less than three bunches of one pound each, to be produced by November 21, 1838 2
 " " asparagus, not less than three bunches of one pound each, to be produced by May 11, 1839 2
 " " bunch beans, not less than half a peck, to be produced on or before June 25, 1838 2

FRUITS.

For the best raspberries, not less than three quarts, to be produced before July 1, 1838 2
 " " strawberries, not less than two quarts, to be produced on or before September 1, 1838 2
 " " early pears, not less than half a peck, to be produced on or before July 20, 1838 3
 " " fall pears, not less than half a peck, to be produced on or before November 21, 1838 3
 " " winter pears, not less than half a peck to be produced between the 1st and 17th of March 1839 - - - 3
 " " native grapes, not less than four bunches, to be produced between the 17th and 22d October 1838 - - - 3
 " " plums, the least liable to injury from insects, not less than two dozen, to be produced on or before the 5th October 1838 2
 " " early peaches, not less than half a peck, to be produced on or before August 18, 1838 3
 " " quinces, not less than half a peck, to be produced at the fall exhibition of 1838 3

FLOWERS,

For the best varieties of camellias, to be produced to the society in March 1839 - - - 1

For the best varieties of China roses, to be produced to the society in May 1839	\$1
“ “ varieties of hyacinths, to be produced to the society on or before April 20, 1839	1
For the six best varieties of tulips, to be produced on or before May 20, 1839	1
For the six best varieties of dahlias, to be produced on or before October 20, 1838	1
For the ten best varieties of chrysanthemum, to be produced on or before November 21, 1838	1
For the best bouquet exhibited at the exhibitions of the society	1

For the introduction of any new and valuable seeds, fruits or plants presented to the society during the year 1838, three to five dollars, at the discretion of the board of directors.

No animal shall take the same premium a second time.

All articles exhibited will be returned to the contributors unless otherwise directed.

No person shall be entitled to the premiums for wheat, barley, oats or hay, unless he shall declare in writing by the first of June in each year, his intention to contend for them; nor those for corn and potatoes, unless such intention be made known by the first day of August—so that the committee may examine and report on the same. The committee on crops are James Price, James McCulough, Maj. Stockton, Wm. Hurlock, Benj. Webb, Jesse Gregg, and Philip Reybold, jr.

If, of any article for which a premium is offered, no specimen be submitted worthy of distinction, the society reserves the power to withhold the premiums, and in all cases where premiums shall be demanded, they will require such evidence from the claimants as shall be satisfactory to the directors. No person shall be entitled to a premium for any animal which he shall not have had or possessed at least six months immediately preceding the time of exhibition, said animal to have been raised in the county. It is to be distinctly understood that all grain, vegetables, &c. produced for competition shall be the growth of the producer.

All premiums not demanded within sixty days after they shall have been awarded, shall be deemed as having been generously relinquished to aid the funds of the society. The object of the society in offering these premiums is simply to excite a spirit of emulation amongst cultivators to improve the varieties of fruits, vegetables and other productions. It is desirable that each kind of fruit offered for competition may be as numerous as possible, regard being had to produce none but of fair quality. Each article should be accompanied by its appropriate name. It is also desirable that the articles exhibited should be accompanied by short observations on the mode of culture, with any other remarks deemed to be of utility.

Articles that are designed to compete for premiums, will be produced when practicable, at the fall or spring exhibitions of the society, of which public notice will be hereafter given. Perishable

articles may be offered at any of the meetings of the society, or at those of the directors, which take place on the afternoon of the second Saturday in every month, in the city hall; or they may be subjected to the inspection of either of the following committee appointed for that purpose, viz:

Dr. WM. GIBBONS,
MERRIT CANBY,
SAMUEL CANBY,
WILLIAM CHANDLER,

EDWARD TATNALL,
JOHN CLARK,
Dr. J. W. THOMSON,

LETTER FROM GEORGE W. KARSNER.

Mr. Huffington,

DEAR SIR,

In compliance with your request, I now offer for your consideration, and if you think them worthy, for publication in your valuable work, a plain statement of facts relative to my experience in the use of an article which is generally termed marl, of the green sand character. In what is called marl, there is a great variety, both in appearance and substance. Mine is all of the kind known by the name of green sand marl. Did I not consider it a duty I owe to my fellow-citizens of Delaware, in addition to my promise to you, I should have declined making this statement, and have left the task to be performed by some abler and more experienced person. But considering that I was among the first in our State, who used the green sand as a fertilizer of the soil, and hoping that a knowledge of the results of my experiments from its use may have a tendency to benefit the farmers of Delaware, I shall proceed to disclose them. I am still making other trials of this substance, and when the results are known, I will communicate them to you.

The discovery of the green marl of New Castle county, begins very generally, to claim the attention of farmers, particularly in the lower part of the county, although there has not as yet been very extensive use made of it. In the beginning of January 1835, I discovered, what I considered at the time, a bed of excellent marl. I had found the same substance on my premises nearly a year previous, but from its not containing any visible marine substance, such as oyster and muscle shells, I had no confidence in its valuable quality, and therefore suffered nearly a whole year to be lost, before I tested its value by application to the land. In the winter of 1836, I caused an opening to be made in a ravine, near the waters of Silver creek, which passes through my farm, and had from thirty to forty loads thrown out, which lay until the spring, when I commenced using it on different crops. My first experiment was made upon oats sown in April; but from the large quan-

tity used, the oats did not seed or fill well, although there was a very luxuriant growth of straw, much of which was over five feet high, and of great thickness. I exhibited a sample of the oats to the Hon. A. Naudain, and his son Dr. James Naudain, and at the same time a specimen of the marl, for their inspection and analyses. They both assured me, that the growth of the oats was alone a sufficient test to satisfy every one of the value of the marl. Nevertheless, they were kind enough to make for me a minute examination of its quality, and the result of their analyses proved that my marl, on an average, contained ten and a half per cent. of potassa, besides a small portion of lime and gypsum. And here allow me to express publicly, my gratitude and thanks to those gentlemen, for the trouble and expense they took upon themselves, in order to ascertain by scientific experiments, the component parts and qualities of my marl.

Having thus become convinced of its fertilizing quality, I proceeded to get out and use a larger quantity, both for the purpose of improving my lands, and to bring the substance as a manure, into more general notice; which I now fully believed, if found in sufficient quantities, would sooner or later, be the means of rendering the poor lands of Delaware equally productive, if not more so, with the limed lands of Pennsylvania. I was also the more confirmed in my opinion, by reading in the New Jersey papers, various accounts of experiments in the use of a like substance, and their great success, on the lands of that State. Thus encouraged, I got out all I could on my own lands.

My next experiment was on a late crop of potatoes, planted in the latter part of May. I manured the whole lot with stable manure, with the exception of four rows, two of which were planted without manure or marl, and the other two left for the experiment of marl. On these two rows, I placed the marl nearly of the same thickness as I did the manure, on the other parts of the lot. I watched the progress of the crop closely, and found during the season, that the manure caused a much larger growth of tops than the marl, and the marl a considerably greater growth than where the soil was suffered to remain in its natural state. This showed me again very plainly, that marl was worth something. Another fact struck my obstruction—the tops of the manured potatoes had dried and burnt very much, while those that were marled, retained until frost, a very green and luxuriant appearance. I did not expect, from the growth of the tops, that the marled rows of potatoes would be as productive at the root, as the manured; but when I gathered the crop, I found on actual measurement, that the marled rows, had one-fourth of a bushel of potatoes more, than any two rows of the manured in the lot; and near one hundred per cent. more than the soil alone was able, or did produce. This experiment I assure you, fully confirmed me in the belief, that the green sand, or marl, was not only equal, but superior to stable manure for the growth of potatoes.

My next trial took place in the month of August in the same year, on a crop of buckwheat. The ground was very poor, being situated on the side of a hill, where the soil was entirely washed away, and light and sandy in its nature. I had it well broken up with the plow in May, harrowed and let it lay until the first of August, when I hauled upon it and spread broad cast, about 160 bushels to the acre, as nearly as I can judge. I then gave it another very shallow plowing, and sowed the buckwheat, leaving for the sake of contrast, a small spot without marl. The crop grew rapidly, and the difference between the marled land and where none was used was very great. The natural soil only produced a growth of six or eight inches in height, while that which was marled, averaged nearly three feet, and was very luxuriant in its appearance; but in consequence of the early frost of that year, my crop of buckwheat was considerably injured, and my profits greatly lessened. This, however, did not alter my opinion as to the value of the marl, as the same result must have happened, no matter by what means the soil had been enriched.

I should have previously noticed, that in June, on a single land in my clover field, I spread five small cart loads of marl not averaging more than twelve bushels, equal to about 120 bushels to the acre. Its operation was not discovered on the growing crop, as it was nearly ripe at the time, and soon after harvested, but on the second crop, a marked difference was very soon discovered. A number of gentlemen came to examine it, who concurred in opinion, that there was fifty per cent. more clover on that land, than there was on the adjoining lands in the same field. I was satisfied myself, that there was a great difference, but could not believe it so great, until the clover was cut in September for seed, when the opinion of the gentlemen alluded to, was fully sustained. But this was not all the advantages derived from the use of the marl on this land. A very considerable crop of white clover was produced, which was not to be found in the other parts of the field.

The latter part of the same month (September,) the whole field was plowed preparatory to the wheat crop, which was sown early in October; and although I had realized such an incredible difference in the product of clover, I scarcely entertained a hope of seeing any effect of the marl upon the wheat, as the deep plowing I use in seeding, I supposed had buried it so deep, that its present effect would be lost, and not be seen again till thrown on the surface, by plowing for another crop. The winter, if you recollect, set in early, and the wheat had made but little progress in growing during the fall. In the spring of 1837, the wheat generally, looked very indifferent; and the probability was, that we should have a very short crop, as it had been so much injured by the severe winter of 1836-7. As it regarded my own prospects, I would have willingly, early in the season, have taken the cost of the seed and expense of seeding for my crop. But as the season advanced, the prospect brightened; and at harvest, a tolerable crop

was realized. On the part of the field I had marled, it grew better than on the manured land, and continued to outstrip it until harvest. A number of neighboring farmers visited the field to witness the growth and appearance of the wheat, and nearly all were of opinion, that there would be at least one hundred per cent. more wheat cut from the marled land, than from any other where neither manure or marl had been used. Among the visitors was our State's geologist, Mr. Booth, and Major Stockton, one of the geological commissioners, who will readily agree, I doubt not, to my statement, of the great benefit derived from the action of the marl upon a part of my wheat crop of the said year, 1837. Since harvest, the same prominent difference is observable in the growth of grasses. The marled land is well set in red and white clover, while immediately along side of it, little or none is seen. One thing I had nearly forgotten to mention:—while nearly my whole wheat field was much struck with rust, the marled part of it was as bright and clear as could be desired; there being neither rust or smut to be found there. The wheat on the marled land ripened, and was ready to harvest several days before the manured wheat.

The field contains forty acres, and I believe if I had marled the whole at the same rate as I did the land, of which I have been speaking, which would have cost me only about one hundred dollars, instead of cutting little more than three hundred bushels, I should have obtained at least six hundred bushels. I sold my wheat at one dollar and sixty cents per bushel, and if I had marled the whole field, after all expenses deducted, my gain in money could not have been less than three hundred dollars; and that gain would have been on the wheat crop alone, to say nothing of the advance in the value of the clover crop succeeding it.

My next experiment was made on about eight acres of ground in my corn field of last year, 1837. The ground was flushed up, and about 1600 bushels spread upon it, say 200 bushels to the acre. It was harrowed in well, so as to mix with the soil, previously to laying the ground out for planting. The marled lot was selected from the poorest part of the field, which had not been reached with manure, leaving a part of the same quality of land on each side of the marled lot, without marl, that a fair test might be obtained. The corn was planted on squares of four feet. After planting, I watched very closely its progress, and soon found a decided advantage in favor of the marled portion of the field. Its action on the young corn was very apparent and immediate, and by the time it was one foot high, any person could have traced the very last row where the marl had been used, without difficulty. The same difference was visible throughout the whole season; and when the corn generally was burning with drought, that which was marled, looked green and luxuriant, and maintained throughout the whole season, a wholesome appearance; without burning in the least, or changing its color. The growth of the stock was much larger and higher than any along side of it, and in the earing a still greater

difference was to be found. The universal opinion of those who examined the field was, that the crop would be doubled on that part which had been marled. Several gentlemen desired me to cause a measurement to be made, of an equal quantity of corn from the natural soil, and the marled land, to which I cheerfully assented. When gathering the crop, I made an accurate measurement of seven rows without marl, and seven where it had been used. The result was, that from the seven marled rows, I had twenty-nine and a half bushels, and from the seven of natural soil, only twelve and a half bushels; making a difference in favor the marled land, of nearly 130 per cent. The land I have now in wheat and oats, has all been marled; when these crops are harvested, I will cheerfully inform you of the results, for the information and benefit of the farming interest of Delaware.

There are large quantities of excellent marl in St. George's hundred, and many pits now opening, near Drawyer's creek, on the farms of Messrs. Polk, Croft, Rogers, M'Clane and Simms, within one mile of Cantwell's bridge; also, on the waters of Silver run, on the lands of Messrs. Glazier, Vandegrift, Townsend, Higgins, Jefferson and my own, which would not be to haul more than one and a quarter miles to Appoquinimink creek, where there is five and a half feet of water. I have lately opened a road to Augustine landing, on the Delaware river, at the lower end of Reedy Island, where I am depositing for sale, a quantity of green marl. Vessels drawing eight feet, can load and depart from this landing. The present price at the pits, is twenty-five cents per ton, which is very low indeed; but that is as it should be, until the use of the marl becomes general, and its benefits fully known and acknowledged. I am selling mine at the said price, and find the demand constantly increasing. I should also mention, that Thomas Stockton and the Messrs. Cleavers, near Port Penn on the Delaware, have green sand marl of good quality; as have several other persons in that section of the county. The quantity is thought to be inexhaustible in St. George's hundred; and we flatter ourselves, that, should the agricultural community take a proper interest in applying it to their lands, in less than ten years from this time, St. George's hundred must become the garden spot of the State of Delaware. You will perhaps say we are too sanguine in our hopes and expectations—if so, I will just refer you to the benefits derived to a part of New Jersey, which I visited for the express purpose of examining the Jersey marl and its action upon the soil. There the most sterile soil, has, in less than ten years, become almost a garden spot. Land which sold ten or twelve years ago in the vicinity of Woodstown, for less than ten dollars an acre, cannot now be purchased for one hundred dollars an acre—and this sum has been offered and refused for much of it; the increased value of which is wholly to be attributed to the use of marl such as ours, and of no better quality. Our soil is naturally much better than that; why then, may we not anticipate similar advantages?

Your readers may rely upon the above statement of facts, and I hope they may profit by them. In this substance, the means is provided by Providence to enrich our lands in all parts of the State, and thus stay the tide of emigration to the wilds of the west; for what Delawarian would leave his dear little State, who has comfort and independence at home.

Near the Trappe, New Castle county, June 1838.

MISCELLANEOUS.

To please the fancy and improve the mind.

From Ackerman's Repository.

THE DANGER OF THE SMALLEST

DEVIATION FROM TRUTH ILLUSTRATED: A STORY FOUNDED ON FACT.

By Augustus Von Kotsbue.

WHEN I was at B * * *, I took a walk one morning in the park, accompanied by a friend. We chanced to pass a summer-house, in which were seated two young and beautiful females, the one in deep mourning, with her handkerchief to her eyes, the other in morning *negligee*, drawing figures upon the sand with the point of her parasol. Neither of them observed us. 'Do you know those ladies?' said I to my friend. 'O, yes!' he replied; 'she in mourning is the widow of captain B——, and the other is the countess of S——. They have been friends from their childhood, but affliction has now united them more closely than ever.' My curiosity was excited; we sat down upon a bench, and he related what follows:—

Emily and Laura were educated together. They were of the same rank and age, and both equally amiable. The only difference between them consisted in Emily's wealth and Laura's poverty. Both, however, were rich in qualities of the mind and heart, and in due time both attracted admirers. Among other young men, who were introduced to their notice, was captain B——. He was more indebted to the kindness of nature, who had given him a handsome person and the sweetest disposition, than to fortune, who had been more sparing of her favors. Long did his heart waver between Emily and Laura, but at length fixed upon the former. Possibly he might not himself have been able to account for this choice; but those who were acquainted with him, well knew that self-interest was not the motive. This feeling, however, operated the more strongly on Emily's father; for though his daughter was really at-

tached to the captain, yet she was so incessantly lectured on the subject of filial obedience and submission to the will of parents, that the gentle creature at length yielded, and promised to stifle the growing passion. To second this resolution as much as possible, her father sent her to a distant country seat, where she languished a whole year in solitary seclusion. Her flowers, her pigeons, and her correspondence with Laura, were her sole amusements. Her father allowed her to read no novels, and he acted wisely, as she would otherwise have scarcely succeeded so well in banishing the captain from her thoughts. In her own letters, as well as in those of her friend, his name was likewise interdicted, as they passed through her father's hands; and as they came from a country infected with the pestilence of love, he never failed to open them first, in order to preserve Laura from the contagion.

Though Emily had quitted the town, still the number of her admirers did not decline, for her fortune was left behind. She resembled the invisible deity of the Athenians, on whose altars the votaries offered sacrifice without knowing how he looked. Many, indeed, wished for an opportunity of becoming personally acquainted with her; and those who knew her were anxious to see her again: but a considerable time elapsed before her father would consent to gratify these desires. At length young S—— made his appearance. He was a rich count, who had seen the great Pitt—I mean the diamond known by that name—had dined with Vergennes, and been blown up with one of the floating batteries at Gibraltar; and in other respects a tolerably good sort of a man, who was fond of his poodle, and settled an annuity on his superannuated tutor. He occasionally read books, and always took the tone from the last he had perused. This young man had presented himself as a suitor to Emily, or rather to Emily's father, who could not resist his charms, and appointed a rendezvous in the country. The fair Emily was just feeding her pigeons when a fine carriage drove up to the door; a fine gentleman stepped out of it, and said many fine things to her. Her father, at the same time, gave her to understand, that this was the knight who was come to deliver the captive princess from the enchanted castle. Now let a young lady be ever so fond of her pigeons, it is ten to one that she is much fonder of liberty. It is therefore no wonder, especially as the count was agreeable enough, and as Emily was anxious to be delivered from her dungeon, that in a few weeks she signified her compliance with her father's wishes. After the honey moon, the young count found a residence in the country rather dull; the countess agreed with him; the steeds were harnessed, and away they drove to town.

Laura was sincerely rejoiced to see her friend again, and captain B—— the very reverse; for no sooner had he succeeded in banishing Emily's image from his heart, than her sudden re-appearance threatened to replace it there in glowing colors. He met Emily in company, bowed respectfully, and turned pale: Emily courtesied low, and blushed. The captain stammered forth a congratulation

which nobody understood, and Emily an answer which nobody heard. 'What is to be done?' thought the captain, on his return home at night: 'shall I torment myself to no purpose? or shall I strive to seduce the count's young wife? Neither the one nor the other. I will look out for some other female, who shall make the world, if not a paradise, at least tolerable to me. The sweet fruits of Hymen are not brought to maturity only in the hot house of love, they grow also in the shade of reason. Nor have I far to look; happiness is generally nearer to us than we imagine. Laura is an amiable creature, domestic and unaffected. I will marry Laura.' With this resolution he closed his eyes, and with this resolution he awoke. 'I love you dearly,' said he, the next evening to Laura, 'can you love me? Laura had long loved him, though she had concealed her passion; she had now no longer any cause to dissemble, and in less than a month they were man and wife. They were happy too, though no maidens dressed in white strewed flowers at their wedding; and as the dispositions of both were naturally amiable, happy they continued to be till the demon of jealousy interfered to disturb their happiness.

It was perfectly natural that the captain should not be able to view Emily with total indifference; and it was equally natural that Emily should still feel some interest for the captain. He saw in her a charming woman, who, but for her father's prohibition, would have been his wife: she beheld in him an amiable man, whose first love she had been—and as her vanity whispered—perhaps still was. Neither ever indulged in the most distant hint at their former situation, but he spoke with more shyness to her than to any other woman; and she answered him with greater embarrassment than any other man. Their behavior did not escape the notice of the young count, in whom it excited considerable uneasiness. As he had just been reading a novel, in which a sensible husband had by a generous confidence prevented his wife from dishonoring herself, he determined to conceal his disquietude, and even pretended to be pleased when Emily paid frequent visits to Laura. 'Why don't you go to see Laura?' he would sometimes say. 'Tis a long time since you visited her. It is my wish that you should not neglect your friend.' This was the *first white lie* (as it is commonly called) that paved the way to the subsequent catastrophe. The strange behavior of her husband and her friend had equally forced itself upon Laura's notice, and had given her no less uneasiness. She was ashamed, however, to confess it to either. The captain, indeed, once asked, in a moment of confidence 'Are you inclined to be jealous?' and she replied with a laugh, 'O, no!'—This was the *second* untruth on which the demon of mischief built his plan.

The winter passed pretty quietly. The fire glowed under the ashes. One day on the following spring, the young count was invited to a party of pleasure in the country. The person who gave the invitation was a bachelor, an inveterate enemy to the sex even in spring, and whose convivial parties therefore consisted entirely

of men. The count was not to return till the next morning. Emily was left at home a prey to *ennui*. In this situation she received a message from Laura, who sent her word that her husband would be on duty that night, that he would not return home till towards morning, and therefore she would be glad if Emily would spend the evening with her. Emily rejoiced in the prospect of passing a few hours agreeably, and complied. Her bookseller had just sent her the first two volumes of one of the most interesting novels that had appeared for many years. These she took with her to her friend's, and on her arrival there sent home her carriage. The ladies diverted themselves in the most innocent manner, and after supper Emily proposed to read for half an hour longer. Half an hour was prolonged to an hour, and one hour to two. The book became more fascinating the further she proceeded; Emily forgot to send for her carriage; and it was three o'clock in the morning when the captain returned, and found her still engaged in reading. The ladies were frightened when they heard how late it was. Emily snatched up her gloves and shawl, requested her friend to send for a hackney coach, and hurried away. The captain, of course handed her to it; and what was perfectly natural, requested permission to attend her home, as he could not think of suffering her to go alone. She declined his offer, but he persisted. Emily became embarrassed. 'If,' thought she, 'I accept his company, I shall be, for the length of four or five streets, in the most painful situation, alone with a man who (loath as I am to confess it) is not wholly indifferent to me. Should I refuse, he may perhaps fancy that I am afraid of him.' This last consideration revolted her pride, her pride overcame her fears, and she consented. Laura was thrilled by a most unpleasant sensation. Her husband alone with Emily! the way not short! the morning fine! She turned away, and strove to conceal the pangs of jealousy under the disguise of affected carelessness. 'Make haste and begone!' cried she, yawning, 'I can scarcely keep my eyes open: and as for you, my dear, added she, addressing the captain, 'don't disturb me when you come home, for I shall certainly be asleep.' This was the *third* white lie, for she had never felt less disposed to sleep than at this moment. She was ashamed of her jealousy, and false shame is ever accompanied by her sister untruth.

Emily and the captain were presently seated in the coach. It had long been broad day-light, the sun rose in cloudless splendor, and gilded the tops of the church steeples; the cocks crew, the hair-dressers began to run about the streets, and here and there a shop-door opened. Emily was desirous of bringing forward some indifferent subject for conversation; she therefore said the first thing that came into her head, and this was the *fourth* white lie. 'What a charming morning!' exclaimed she; 'I should prefer a ride in the park to going home.—'You have only to command,' replied the captain, unconscious of any improper feeling: 'coachman drive to the park!' Emily was frightened. She had no serious wish to gad

about the park. Again, should any one see her, at that early hour, alone with the captain, what would people think of her? She fortunately devised a method of extricating herself from this new embarrassment. 'Hard by,' said she, 'lives my cousin, who is fond of morning rides: we will call for her, and take her with us.'—'By all means,' replied the captain. The coachman was ordered to drive to the cousin's, and in two minutes they were at the door. After long knocking and ringing, a servant at length made his appearance, and informed them, yawning, that his mistress was not yet stirring. 'She must be roused then,' said Emily. 'Allow me, captain to leave you for a moment. I'll go up to her myself.' Alighting from the coach, away she tripped up stairs, burst into her cousin's chamber, and hastily drew her curtains. 'Dear cousin,' said she, 'you must come and take a ride immediately. I have left captain B—— below in the coach; I can't get rid of him; he insists on accompanying me, and I should not like to be seen alone with him. Make haste! dress yourself, and come along with us!' Her poor cousin, however, having taken a violent cold, peremptorily refused. 'Rather stay with me to breakfast,' said she, 'and let the captain return home.'—'Any thing in the world,' rejoined Emily, 'to escape this troublesome politeness.' She accordingly sent down a message, excusing herself from going any further, on account of her cousin's cold, and requested the captain to let the coach take him home.

The captain preferred walking. He alighted. 'If I go home,' thought he, 'I shall only disturb my wife; the idea of a ramble in the park this delicious morning is too good to be lost, and I will execute it alone.' He accordingly strolled to the park, where he sauntered up one alley and down another. Emily staid scarcely half an hour at her cousin's. 'By this time,' thought she, throwing herself into the carriage of the latter, 'the captain is snug in his bed. The morning is truly charming; the sun has dried up the dew; I feel no inclination to sleep, and will take a walk in earnest.' In ten minutes she actually alighted in the park, and in the eleventh she met the captain. She was alarmed and perplexed beyond measure upon discovering him. She could not with decency avoid him, as he had already perceived her. What would he think in that case? Why, either that she despised or feared him! The first her heart forbade, the second her pride. Like a female familiar with the tone of the great world, she mustered all her self command, and went up to him laughing. 'Women are capricious creatures, captain, an't they? One moment they will, and the next they won't. Ask not, therefore, how I happen to be here just now? I can assign no other reason but my whim. Fate seems to have decreed that we should spend this morning together, so lend me your arm.' With affected *nonchalance*, and conversing with feigned cheerfulness on the most ordinary topics, she walked up and down with him for about half an hour. The sky then began to be overcast, and Emily gladly seized this pretext for relieving herself from

the oppressive constraint of her situation. 'Remember me to your wife,' said she, sprung into the carriage, and hastened home.

Fate decreed that the old bachelor with whom Count S—— went to dine, should be seized, after eating a hearty dinner, with a violent colic. The pleasure of the day was spoiled; the host was carried to bed, and the guests separated. In consequence of this unexpected attack, the young count returned home about eleven o'clock, and was informed that Emily was gone to spend the evening at captain B's. This intelligence gave him no uneasiness; he walked coolly to and fro, confident that the presence of the captain's wife was a sure pledge, that the bounds of decorum would not be transgressed there. The clock, however, struck one, and no Emily came. Another hour passed, and still she did not return. The count now began to be uneasy. 'What can this mean?' thought he: 'she never stays so late as this.' He counted every minute, and numbered every hour that struck. When he heard a carriage rattling at a distance, he instantly thought, 'That is she;' but still he was dissatisfied. When he heard footsteps in the street, he cried, 'There she comes;' but still she came not. As long as it was dark he was all ear; not the smallest sound escaped him, and he fancied every one had relation to Emily. Some one knocked at the door of a neighboring physician. 'Possibly she may have been taken ill,' thought he. It was to him the most terrible, the most tedious of nights, such as the bewildered wanderer alone passes in a dreary forest. He needed only to have sent to inquire the reason of his wife's stay: but that he did not choose to do. 'I will see,' thought he, 'how far she will carry it: if she knows that I am at home, she will have leisure to devise some excuse or other for her absence, but if she is surprised by the sight of me, she will not have time to prepare herself, and I shall perhaps read upon her glowing cheek the confession of her shame.'

At length it grew light, and now his ears were relieved in their duty by his eyes. As often as he measured the room with hasty step, so often did he stop at the window and look out, not only the way which she was to come, but also that by which she could not possibly be expected. His anxiety increased every minute. He sat down to read, took up a magazine, but though his eyes were steadfastly fixed on the pages, he knew not a word that they contained. He went to the piano-forte, sounded a chord, but his fingers remained motionless upon the keys. The clock struck six, and his impatience increased to the highest pitch; it struck seven, and he could no longer endure the cruel suspense. 'If the countess comes home,' said he to his valet, 'tell her that I am gone to the coffee-house to breakfast.' This was the *fifth* untruth; for instead of going to the coffee-house, he went straight to captain B's. Laura had passed the night in the same manner as the count; and indeed still worse, for she was sincerely attached to the captain. She had, however, enjoyed one comfort, which is always at the command of women—namely, tears. This the count perceived from

her eyes, which were red with weeping—he perceived it and trembled. ‘Has any accident happened to my wife?’ cried he hastily to Laura.

Laura. I hope not.—*Count.* Is she gone from hence, then?—

Laura. She left me at half-past-three.—*Count.* Did nothing ail her?—*Laura.* O no! nothing at all.—*Count.* And whither was she going?—*Laura.* Home, I suppose.—*Count.* Home! but she has not been there. I have just come from home.—*Laura, (in violent agitation)* Well, then I don’t know where she can be gone to.—*Count.* Did she go alone?—*Laura, (repressing her tears.)* My husband accompanied her.—*Count.* Indeed! And they have been gone three hours and a half? It is very extraordinary!—*Laura* trembled all over. She would fain have given free vent to her tears, but then she would have betrayed her inmost thoughts. The fear of exciting in the count a suspicion, to which he was perhaps yet a stranger, and thereby furnishing occasion for a duel, which might endanger the life of her husband, restrained her. She dissembled as well as she could, while the flame within raged the more furiously. The count was in the same predicament, and yet he determined to remain at Laura’s till her husband returned. They agreed to break-fast together. The chocolate was brought in; they raised the cups to their lips, but without drinking; and the toast, which they tried to eat, they were unable to swallow. Never were two persons so constrained and oppressed by each other’s society.

To the great alleviation of both, a doctor, to whom I shall give the name of Tattle, came to inquire after the lady’s health. He was a polite little man, who was to be seen every where, who knew every thing, and laughed at every thing; in short, a living chronicle of all the scandal of the town, which caused him to be universally considered as an agreeable companion. No sooner did he remark that Laura was absent, and the count reserved, than he exerted all his art to cheer up their spirits, but without success. He felt Laura’s pulse. ‘Rather feverish, madam,’ said he, ‘Very likely,’ was the reply—‘What ails you?’—‘Nothing.’—‘Oho! nothing but a pretty whim, an amiable caprice. But do you know,’ continued he, with a roguish look, ‘that it is in my power to change your whim into earnest?’—‘How so?’—‘Why—the captain—’ ‘Well, what of the captain? What has he done?’—‘That he best knows himself. For my part, I know no more than that I saw him half an hour ago in the park, not far from the keeper’s lodge, and in company with a very handsome and elegant female.’—‘Very likely,’ rejoined Laura, with a tone designed to denote indifference, but which the glow of her cheeks proved to proceed from a very different sentiment.—‘Indeed!’ said the count, with an accent intended to express interrogation, but which betrayed the keenest vexation.

Dr. Tattle began to imagine that he had made a discovery, and determined to ascertain the accuracy of his suspicions. ‘I hope, madam,’ said he, ‘that you will know how to take a joke; for though I was not near enough to recognize the lady with whom your hus-

band was walking, still I could perceive that she was perfectly well dressed, and her whole manner showed that she was not of the common order.' This was more than sufficient to aggravate the torments of the count and Laura to the utmost. Anxiety and rage were manifest in every movement. The lips were silent, but quivered convulsively. The doctor perceived that his company was superfluous, and would have retired. At this moment the captain entered. The presence of the doctor, lightly as it weighed, was nevertheless some restraint upon the count. In a tone that was meant for jocose, but that completely failed of its effect, he accosted the captain with, 'What have you done with my wife?' The captain perceived from the count's look, that all was not right; the eyes of his wife betrayed the traces of tears; he conjectured the suspicions of both, and therefore thought it better to say nothing concerning the walk in the park. 'I left Emily,' replied he, 'at her cousin's, who is not well, and wished for her company to breakfast. What has since become of her I don't know.' This was the sixth falsehood, and the honest captain could not pronounce it without stammering. The count was silent, though his bosom was convulsed with passion. He coldly took his leave and retired, accompanied by Dr. Tattle. When the captain and Laura were left to themselves, they soon came to a mutual explanation, in which the honest frankness of the former easily overcame all the suspicions of his wife. But he now learned, to his terror, that his walk in the park had been betrayed by Dr. Tattle; he saw what consequences might result from the little deviation from truth which he had inconsiderately allowed himself. He entreated his wife to hasten to Emily's cousin, to concert with her the means of warning Emily of her danger, and, in particular, to advise her to conceal nothing from her husband. Laura drove immediately to the cousin's. The count had already been there, and had learned, partly from the mistress, and partly from her servant, that Emily had not staid there above half an hour. With this confirmation of his torturing suspicions he had hastily departed. Laura instantly sat down, and wrote the following note:—

'Dear Emily,

'I am very uneasy on your account. Your husband knows that you were in the park with mine. He is jealous, and I must confess that I was myself not without suspicions. But now, since I have spoken to my husband, I am convinced of your innocence and his. I know how accident has played with you, and am even informed by your cousin how heartily you desired to get rid of his company. I entreat you to be perfectly candid to the count, as my husband has been to me. It is the only way to prevent ill consequences.

Your's,

'LAURA.'

P. S. To avoid the appearance of any collusion, the bearer of this is directed to say, that he has brought it from your milliner.'

This was the *seventh* apparently innocent lie, to which Laura was induced by the consideration that the count might intercept her note, and then put Emily's frankness to the test, without mentioning any thing of its contents. Emily had meanwhile reached her home, and learned, with consternation, that her husband returned in the evening, and had waited for her all night. She perceived at the first glance the disagreeable nature of her situation. 'And where is he now?' cried she hastily, 'At the coffee-house close by,' was the reply. Glad to have gained a few moments respite, she strove to muster all her courage; but before she had half accomplished her purpose the count entered. At the first look he imagined he could read his wife's guilt in her sudden change of color. His fury was ready to break forth; but with great exertion he repressed it, and with dissembled serenity inquired how and where she had spent the night. 'At captain B.'s' said Emily stammering; 'he was upon guard—Laura wished me to keep her company—the time passed away in reading an interesting book till it was much later than we thought.—The captain returned—and would have accompanied me home—but considering it unbecoming, I alighted at my cousin's.' Here she broke off, and was silent. 'Then you are just come from your cousin's?' said the count, looking sternly at her.

What was Emily to reply? She had stopped in her narrative; but why did she stop?—The confession of the walk would now come too late—the count might imagine it was extorted by fear—he might wonder why she had suppressed this accident, which perhaps in his eyes might be far from seeming accidental—besides, what risk did she run if she concealed from him this trifle? He had been all the morning at the coffee-house, and of course could not know any thing about it—and if she lost no time in warning her cousin, that they might be both in one story, she might thus avoid a scene of the most disagreeable kind. All these reflections, which flashed across her mind with the rapidity of lightning, induced her to tell the *eighth* lie, and to answer the count's question—whether she was just come from her cousin's—in the affirmative. But her *Yes* was brought out with such hesitation, it so lingered half pronounced upon her lips, and her burning cheek so plainly said, *No*—that the count considered the infidelity of his wife as fully proved. The captain had concealed from him the very same point—and what was more natural than to attribute the circumstance to a concerted arrangement. Having eyed Emily for a moment with a look of supreme contempt, he rushed out of the room. At the door he met a boy bringing Laura's note, and angrily inquired his business. 'Here is a note for the countess,' said the boy. 'From whom.' 'From her milliner.' 'Give it to me. She has something else to do just now than to think of caps and ribbons.'

With these words he snatched the note out of the boy's hand, doubled it up, and put it unopened into his pocket. He then hurried away like a maniac, and proceeded straight to the captain's,

where he found nobody at home. He took a card, upon which he wrote these words:—‘Count S—— expects captain B—— at the Golden Lion inn, and begs him not to forget his sword.’—The Golden Lion was but a few paces from the captain’s residence. Thither the count repaired, desired to be shown into a back room, and ordered a bottle of wine. In about half an hour he rang for a second bottle. It was brought him. The people of the house remarked something extraordinary about him; and the waiter pretended to be busy in the room, that he might have an opportunity of watching his motions. The count sat biting his nails, and spilt as much wine as he poured into his glass. It was a considerable time before he was aware of the presence of the waiter, and as soon as he was sensible of it, he drove him furiously out of the room.

Meanwhile his last look at Emily, full of rage and despair, had plunged the poor creature into the most cruel distress. Impelled by painful apprehensions, she wrote a confused note to her cousin, and another still more confused to the captain, acquainting both with what had passed, and requesting them to confirm her account, in case her husband should make inquiries of them.—Her cousin, with whom Laura still was, received this note, and learned at the same time the miscarriage of that which had been sent to the countess. Laura trembled, and hastily threw herself into the carriage to return and warn her husband. She came too late. The captain had already received the count’s card, as well as the countess’ note, and had immediately repaired to the Golden Lion. He asked for the count: and was ushered into the back room. He politely saluted the count, who, without returning his civilities, sprang up and ran to the door, which he locked. He then turned to his antagonist, and with a tone and manner of the most offensive arrogance, addressed him thus:—‘You have assured me, sir, that you have not seen my wife since you left her at her cousin’s. I now ask you for the last time: Is that true, or not?’ The captain was not accustomed to this kind of interrogatory. He grew warm, and replied, ‘Sir, when *I* assert a thing, *you* have no right to doubt it.’ Thus by a *ninth* untruth he confirmed all the preceding ones. The consequence was, that the count furiously drew his sword, rushed upon him, and in a few minutes extended him, by a mortal wound in the breast, upon the floor. The people of the house, alarmed by the clashing of the swords, burst open the door; but it was too late. The captain was found wallowing in his blood. They seized the count, and sent for a surgeon. The captain felt that he had but a short time to live. He entreated all present to leave him for a moment alone with his adversary. The request of a dying man has irresistible power. All withdrew, and posted themselves on the outside of the door, to prevent the escape of the count. The latter was completely himself again. The sight of the captain’s blood had cooled his rage and appeased his animosity. He fixed his eyes with deep emotion and pity upon his wounded antagonist, who, with a faint voice, begged him to kneel down beside him, that the might

hear his expiring words. 'I am dying,' said he—'believe the assurance of one who is on the brink of the grave. Your wife is innocent—and so am I—I forgive you—(pressing his hand.)—Hasten from this place—be a protector to my wife, and a father to my unborn infant.—Fly (pointing to the window which stood open)—lose no time—away! away!'

He could say no more. The death rattle nearly stifled his last words. The count retained scarcely so much presence of mind as to be able to follow the advice of his dying friend. He leaped out of the window into the yard, and slipping out by a back door, threw himself into a hackney coach and escaped. Absorbed in profound stupor, he reached the frontiers. There chance decreed that Laura's note, which had remained forgotten in his pocket, should fall into his hands. It contained the confirmation of the innocence of his wife.

He wrote a letter to Emily, which evidently bespoke the derangement of his senses. He bade adieu to her for ever, and the unfortunate man has not been heard of since. The effect of the catastrophe upon Laura was a premature delivery, and for a long time her recovery was despaired of. Emily wept day and night by the bed-side of her friend. That is the lady in the summer house, who, lost in gloomy reverie, is tracing letters in the sand; and her pale companion, in deep mourning, whose tears never cease to flow, is Laura.

Thus did nine trivial and apparently innocent untruths, cost an excellent man his life, and plunge three estimable persons into inexpressible misery.

SYMPATHY.

When the sun gains meridian height,
And all is one broad blaze of day;
The primrose sickens at the sight,
And folds its leaves and fades away.

But when the evening hour prevails,
And moon beams form a chequered shade;
The dew drop to its bosom steals,
It blooms and lifts its languid head.

So fares it with lone human hearts,
When by affliction sore oppress'd;
The voice of mirth no balm imparts,
But sympathy can give us rest.

"Wishing, of all employments is the worst:
Were I as wealthy as a south sea dream,
Wishing is an expedient to be poor;
Were I as fat as stall'd theology,
Wishing, would waste me to this shade again."

THE CRUSADER.

A tale of the eleventh century.

CHAPTER I.

The Heroine.

Pure, precious drop of dear mortality,
 Untainted fount of life's meandering stream,
 Whose innocence is like the dewy beams
 Of morn—a visible reality.—*Hartley Coleridge.*

GENEVRA, the young and beautiful, was an only daughter, the pride of her parents and the admiration of the surrounding gentry. Possessed of a happy disposition and an ardent temperament, she grew as a sweet flower within the halls of her father's mansion; where all were taught, by the proud old baron, to regard her as a being possessed of all the excellencies, without any of the follies, of human nature. Her sensitive mind, and gay and sprightly conversation, made her the loved of the young, and the favorite of the old. Her sweet smile and joyous laugh were seen and listened to with pleasure; and in the sick chamber, the soft and melodious tones of her soothing accents, were a sovereign balm to the patient sufferer. The harp charmed never so wisely as when she swept its sounding chords; the dance moved heavily if her fairy form were absent; and the song was dull, if in its notes her voice of melody was heard not. Yet for this young being, formed for love and bliss and splendour, the equipage of royalty and the gaudy trappings of pride, possessed no charms. They appeared to her pure mind but unreal mockery; a vain illusion, adapted to please the fancy of the weak and unwary, and color the shades of life with fading dyes. The rich and the handsome, the sedate and the gay, had each knelt before her in attestation of his love and admiration, but knelt in vain. The attention of her numerous admirers was received with satisfaction, if not oftentimes with pleasure; but for more than a smile of ordinary approbation, which she was wont to confer on all, they dared not hope. Her's was, perhaps, a strange heart, and so deemed by many who had unsuccessfully besieged it; but within its depths, there was a gem whose brilliancy no eye had ever seen! Coeval with her existence, it had lain deep in its mine within her bosom; not to be exposed until some mightier power than had yet been applied to it, should bring it forth in all its purity and light. In woman's heart there is a world of deep and pure feeling. Within the circle of its bounds lie love and hope, and all the finer feelings of human nature. Character, motives, and even life are, in the female, moulded and governed by the powers and sensibilities, which ever live within her bosom.

CHAPTER II.

The Tournament.

Ringling of arms, and flapping in the breeze
Of streamers from ten thousand canopies.—*Moore.*

The tournament, in the age of which I now write, was instituted not merely as a diversion, but also for instruction in the art of arms. It was attended by not only those knights who wished to try and prove their skill at the lance, but also by the nobility, the ladies of court, and their numerous retinues. The noble lord and proud statesman, as well as the humble peasant, in their best attire attended these feats of arms. Age and youth, beauty and fashion, were each to be seen amid the numerous spectators. The joyous laugh of the young maiden might be heard, and the reproving glance of the stately matron, or vigilant duenna observed, as they cast their eyes over the lovely scene, scrutinizing some fair, thoughtless creature, whom they were wont to guide and correct. At one of these scenes of amusement was Ginevra. Beside her stood lord, knight and squire. On the day in question, it was Ginevra's office to place upon the brow of the conquering knight, the victorious wreath. This had she already done thrice, when a knight, upon whom she had gazed with more than ordinary attention, from the first moment he had ridden into the lists, proudly reined before her his gallant war-horse, to receive upon his brow the tournament's meed. He sat his charger like one born to grace the battle field. His form was manly and well proportioned, and over his bright helmet gracefully floated a snowy plume. He raised his visor, and as he threw a glance at the beautiful creature about to crown him, his blood rushed tingling through his veins. Ginevra's hand trembled, and a slight blush flitted across her brow as she laid the wreath upon the young knight's casque. He bowed, and rode forth from the gay horsemen that surrounded him. Ginevra followed him with an anxious gaze until his white plume vanished; then turning to the stirring scene before her, endeavored in vain to forget the pleasing ceremony she had gone through.

CHAPTER III.

The Lovers.

Dear native haunts
Where Love a crown of thornless roses wears.—*Coleridge.*

Weeks had elapsed since, at the tournament with trembling hands, Ginevra had crowned him of the snowy plume. Often had she thought of him as of a being called into existence by some fairy dream. His image flitted before her imagination as a guardian spirit, and haunted her in hall and bower. Sitting one evening with harp in hand 'beneath the green-wood tree,' breathing the words of a plaintive melody, she was aroused by her maid's voice requesting her to prepare for the hall; stating a young lord had

thither come, benighted in the chace. Soon with graceful air, she entered the hall, where she stood before her father and the young stranger lord. In the person of the latter, she recognized the young knight whom at the tournament she crowned, and to whom her thoughts had often wandered! Afterwards, they often met; and, indeed, it were a waste of time and words to tell minutely, the progress of their love. How 'many a time and oft' they arm in arm, wandered in the light of the 'lovers' star' whispering their fond vows of affection.

There instinctively arises within the bosom a feeling of reverence, whenever we gaze upon a couple of young beings, all life and hope, whose fond hearts are mutual in each other's wishes, and whose destiny, perchance is woven with their lives, stronger than the adamant. I never for a moment, could be a silent witness of their actions without thinking, 'thus must our first parents have lived and loved in Eden's bowers.' There is a charm in the sight, an ecstasy in the bosom, in thus gazing upon youth and innocence. The world and its thousand cares are forgotten, and in a moment we seem to live again all of life that's happiness!

CHAPTER IV.

The Hermit.

Some said he was a wizard wight
Some said he was a devil.—*Anon.*

It was an autumn evening, and Ginevra and her lover, lord Ralph Bumont, were gazing from one of the watch-towers of the old baron's castle upon the picturesque landscape before them, when their conversation turned to the crusade which Peter the hermit was at that time preaching, with all his enthusiasm and splendid oratory, through the country, by the good will, and under the protection, of Urban II. "Dost thou, Ginevra," asked Ralph, "ever think upon the good work which that holy man of Amiens, is bringing about against the infidels?"

"Aye, Ralph, much; and, thinking, still deem him a wily wretch—an enthusiast—a sordid votary of mammon."

"Recall thy words—thou knowest him not. He is no wretch, nor does he deserve the approbrious epithets which thou hast cast upon him. He is a pious hermit and good, and heaven approves his acts. Knowest thou not that the infidels lord it over the sunny hills of Palestine, and worship their accursed Allah in Omar's mosque within the holy city? This wily wretch, as thou wouldst unjustly deem the hermit, endued with sacred ardor, is marshalling the nations under the pure banner of the cross, in order that he may deliver Jerusalem and its consecrated sepulchre, out of the polluted and despoiling hands of the Saracens."

"Dear Ralph, if I knew it were religion alone which induced the hermit to undertake the great work of expelling the infidels from the city of God, I would bless his christian endeavors, and as oft as these knees bent before the altar of our Lady, raise my orisons

to heaven, breathing the good man's name. But I have heard it said, perhaps too truly, that infidel gold possesses a greater charm for this man of Amiens, than the religion of which he, forsooth, would fain have us believe him an humble votary."

"And dost my Ginevra speak in that strain of the good hermit!"

"Thy Ginevra says that which she honestly deems true. Ah Ralph, thou art much deceived in thy views of the character of the hermit. Believe me, I fear the man."

"Fear the man! And why?"

"Possessed of eloquence of the highest order, he is fully aware of his power; and, methinks, would fain have the whole christian world obey him. I have never heard him, but it is said his is a syren's tongue!"

"Ginevra, I have; and if thou hadst but seen his noble bearing and mild eye, and heard his melodious voice and spirit-stirring words, thou hadst not called him what thou didst. With the ardor of an inspired being he spoke of the fall—the disgrace of the city of David. Its immaculate temples, said he, are converted into harems, and the proud Saracen and his insolent minions, spit upon the holy sepulchre."

"Those remarks, dear Ralph, are, believe me, the painted creations of the orator's mind—they were cunningly made to rouse the indignation of the people, and thus futher his vicious ends."

"Remarks which will, forsooth, arm many a good night to cross swords with those sacrilegious Turks."

"I hope at least not lord Ralph Bumont."

At these words, the lovers wended their way to the castle hall, for already the queen of even had risen, enveloped in her tinsel veil, above the distant mountains.

CHAPTER V.

The Départure.

I leave thee, I leave thee, beloved of my soul.—*Leontine.*

But who shall teach thee when to look for me.—*Mrs. Hemans.*

Weanwhile Peter the hermit, by means of his enthusiasm and persuasive oratory, had, during a short period, collected a large and powerful army of eighty thousand men, not only from France and Italy, but also from the neighboring states. Two councils were held at Placentia and Clermont, where immense multitudes of ambitious and powerful nobles with their dependents, eager for enterprise and plunder, and assured of eternal salvation, immediately took the cross. This host was proudly led by the infatuated hermit; and scarcely had it arrived, after much rapine and hostility in every christian country through which it passed, to the shores of the Bosphorus, before it was wasted down to twenty thousand men. In the plain of Nicea, the sultan Solyman met and destroyed this army, with all the splendid expectations of Peter the hermit, the first preacher and leader of a crusade to the Holy Land.

A new host which, by the eloquence of the hermit, was collected, in the mean time arrived at Constantinople, led by more illustrious commanders; by Godfrey of Bouillon, duke of Brabant, Raymond, count of Thoulouse, Robert of Normandy, son of William king of England, Bohemond, son of Robert Guiscard, the conqueror of Sicily, and other princes of high reputation. Persuaded by the fond entreaties of Ginevra, lord Ralph gave up the long-entertained idea of accompanying the army of the hermit enthusiast; but when this new array of glory, valor and talent came forth, immediately after the departure of the eighty thousand, the spirit of his warrior soul aroused: and spite of prayer, love and tears, he marshalled about him his numerous dependents, and joined the valorous ranks of Robert of Normandy. The lovers parted, and we forbear to narrate the sorrow of that adieu. What tears of anguish flowed, what vows of deeply, and long-cherished, love never to decrease, were taken.

Forth to the Syrian deserts went the valorous host, to battle with the infidel amid its scorching sands. How many young, proud beings, whose hearts beat lightly within their bosoms, sitting with grace their war-horses, were destined by the chances and fate of war to fall, perchance, unconfined and unknown, away from home and friends, amid an infidel nation!

The immense host among which lord Ralph Bumont and his dependents might be found, consisted of several hundred thousand souls, every man of which was inspired with the hope of honor and fame, and assured of eternal salvation. On their arrival at the Holy Land, the infidels overcome by numbers, were twice defeated; and the crusaders, pursuing their successes, at length penetrated to Jerusalem; which, after a close siege of six weeks, they took by storm, and put to the sword both its Mahometan and Jewish inhabitants. Godfrey was immediately proclaimed king of Jerusalem, but was obliged soon after, to cede his kingdom to the pope's legate. The crusaders divided Syria and Palestine, and formed four separate states, which greatly weakened their power, Meanwhile the Turks recovered strength, and the christians of Asia soon found it absolutely necessary to solicit immediate aid from Europe.

CHAPTER VI.

The Return.

She saw a christian knight,
Worn by long bondage, seared by sun and scar,
Turn from the Syrian shore in palmer's garb,
A well-earned symbol of the sacred war:—
And traced his journeyings on a way-worn barb,
Led by one stainless hope through toil and fight,
—His ladye love afar.—*Chorley.*

Six long and weary years had travelled in the flight of time and, the now disconsolate Ginevra, had heard naught of her affianced husband, lord Ralph. That he had seen war and fatigue, and per-

chance bondage, she well knew. The host in which he held a conspicuous place had, on its arrival in the Holy Land, by its valor and discipline, overcome the infidels in many a well-contested battle. But since that time, anarchy and confusion in their direst form, had risen among their ranks, and frequent defeat was a consecutive evil. Withdrawn from all chance of receiving immediate information from the crusaders Ginevra, with feelings of frenzy, was now compelled to believe that the idol of her heart was either an unhappy inmate of the loathsome dungeon of the infidel, or an inanimate corse, bleaching amid the fiery sands of the Syrian deserts. His return was thought, not only by Ginevra, but also the friends of lord Ralph, as utterly hopeless. Few, indeed, who went to the holy war ever returned; and numbers who did, were broken in health and spirits, and fortune. True, their honor was great, but their health was lost. They were praised and sung at the banquets of princes and crowned by their king, yet that song was often their requiem, that chaplet their humble epitaph!

Time which is, or sooner or later, the exterminator of all things had, in great measure, through the mediation of her parents and immediate friends, annihilated Ginevra's love for lord Ralph, the once chosen idol of her heart. Forsooth she deemed him dead, yet the ties of former recollection had not strength enough to bind her heart to his memory. Such alas! is the fluctuation of human vows and human affection; and wisely has the poet sung—

“There's nothing true but heaven.”

The pale cheek and dim, watery eye which Ginevra had worn since the departure of lord Ralph had vanished, and once more she was the fair smiling creature of former days. The gloom of her mind had now departed, and the sweet smile and gay laugh usurped its place. The ball-room was once more graced by her presence, and her harp sounded for lovers' ears, as sweetly as ever. In truth she loved again, and was now the affianced bride of another. Sir Leoline was gay and proud, but beneath a fine exterior, he wore a fiendish heart. Possessed of intellect and genius, and those soft, effeminate airs which so thoroughly take hold upon the female heart, he only courted to beguile, he only won to damn.

The nuptial even had arrived, and the good old baron's halls were crowded with lord and dame, knight and lady, and squire and minstrel. The numerous minstrels were vying with each other in singing their hymeneal songs. At the baron's request, a palmer priest, who had come on the evening before to the castle, to beg for alms, was brought forward to perform the marriage ceremony on this happy occasion. The priest stood facing the gay assembly with his rosary in one hand, and his palmer branch in the other. He gazed with a calm and lofty countenance around him, and immediately began counting his beads with rapid fingers. Sir Leoline and Ginevra came forward, and stood before the palmer. All eyes were turned upon the trio. The priest, according

to the custom of his order, went, with a slightly trembling voice, through the service until he asked with a loud and distinct voice—"Dost thou Ginevra! take this man for thy loving husband?" Then throwing his garb from off his noble figure, ere she had time to answer his impressive question, he stood before her and the assembly, a mailed knight with the holy cross blazoned upon his expansive breast! With a shriek and a spring, the enraptured Ginevra threw herself into the arms of her long lost Ralph.

ZIGZAG.

DESULTORY THOUGHTS

UPON COURTSHIP AND MARRIAGE—ADDRESSED TO THE FAIR SEX.

You appear upon this stage of dissimulation at a tender age, and cannot therefore be expected to bring with you, a sufficient knowledge of the human mind to guard you against the wiles and stratagems of men. It is perfectly natural, that you should be willing, at a proper time, and when you can do so with safety to your happiness, to form a matrimonial alliance with the other sex. Permit then, one who has your welfare at heart, who has long studied the various characters of men, in that great school the world, to unfold and lay before you the page of his experience; wherein you may learn to distinguish in many cases, the true from the false, and perhaps in your choice for life escape that mortification and disappointment which too often obtains, where unalloyed happiness was anticipated.

Your love of flattery, which is only another name for self love, often lays you open to imposition; and through this avenue the artful and designing reach the citadel of your hearts, and take captive your warmest affections, when nothing is farther from their intentions than to make the proper return of love for love. There are men who make it the principal business of their lives to practice upon your susceptible hearts, and take advantage of your easy credulity. Men who do not scruple to make love to a dozen at the same time, with all the apparent ardor of true devotion. When such are discovered, they should be forthwith exiled from your society for life. Such men may commonly be known, if closely observed, from the manner of their addresses. They are generally more ardent in their expression of admiration than the true lover; and always appear on the very eve of offering for your acceptance their hand along with the heart, which they assure you is already yours. They will watch with studied astuteness your kindling partiality for them, and just at the moment when the farce, must as a matter of course reach its denouement, they will become suddenly cold, and finally leave you altogether. Perhaps your affections have been wholly won in the mean time, and you are left a prey

to mortified and lacerated feelings. While the world, always observant in such matters, are quite as apt to attribute the defection of the false hearted wretch, to some fault or defect in you, as to the true cause. And it is really painful to find that in such cases, you must often expect the least mercy and justice from your own sex. Even such as profess to be your friends, will talk of such transactions in a tone of ill-concealed exultation; and while they affect to pity, only mean to disparage, the pure and innocent victim of man's treachery and their own malevolence! Such conduct is unnatural and suicidal. They should rather unite their forces in defence of their own sex, against the artifice and falsehood of men. They should invariably frown upon such characters, instead of abetting their course by their countenance. A man that truly loves, provided he attempts to win your favor, always accompanies the declaration of his affection for you with an offer of his hand; and you ought always to doubt his sincerity, who addresses you in any other manner. It is true nevertheless, that a man may devotedly and exclusively love you, without venturing to make such an offer, because he may be conscious that there exists some insuperable bar to your union with him. His situation in life may be such, that he well knows he could not offer you such a home as would render you comfortable and happy. Such an one may not be able wholly to conceal or conquer his passion, but he will rarely make it known by an express declaration. His true sentiments are commonly understood by the lady of his humble love, and duly appreciated. If he receives no return in kind for his attachment, a tender regard will be awarded him, which is all he expects or desires; for it is not in human nature to hate, an object that loves us.

Whenever a suitor uses strong and eloquent language in his addresses; whenever he vows that your presence makes of earth a heaven, and that paradise without you would be a scene of unmitigated misery! you may safely conclude he is merely acting a part which he has studied in his closet, and that he neither understands, or feels the force of the extravagant terms, he uses. True love is awkward and timid, and is oftener seen than heard. It has been said, and it is sometimes, but not always true, that the best interpreter of love is a sigh. Sighs, like words, may be feigned for sinister purposes.

The man who entertains serious intentions of making proposals to you, will often seek your company as a friend merely, unattended with the artillery of gallantry, with which the professed beau always appears armed. He comes to study your character: to ascertain from actual observation, whether you are possessed with feelings and sentiments which accord with his own. Whenever you are visited by such a man, and your heart whispers, if he loved you, you could make a proper return of affection, you cannot be too careful not to appear worse in his sight than you really are. If you are at such times surrounded by the butterfly beaus of the passing hour, you should not appear particularly pleased with their

trifling attentions, and fulsome expressions of admiration; for a man of sense, such a one as is worthy your serious regard, sees through such characters at a glance. He knows and contemns them and their artless arts; and will be apt to conclude, that the lady who can be pleased with such beings, is not calculated for a companion to himself. Instances are not uncommon, where women have lost the affections of men, whom they would have preferred above all others for husbands, from no other cause than appearing pleased with such characters as we have just alluded to. They call it innocent flirtation. It is not very wicked it is true; but sometimes punished very severely, by the loss of the lover dearest to the heart of the fair maiden who indulges in it.

We think it better, that every woman should marry, provided her happiness is secured in the union; but she should never appear anxious on this subject.—She should be civil to all who are her equals in the world's regard, but studiously avoid all conduct, which ill nature may construe, into a plot to entrap the affections of any man. Coquetry should always be avoided. It argues a want of feeling; and when the character is once established, is commonly punished by the total neglect of the men. When the charm is found out the spell is broken; for no man is willing to add his name to the list of the awkward squad of the rejected. From this class of women the ranks of the old maids are mostly furnished.

As far as lies in your power, you should render yourselves agreeable, and worthy admiration, without seeming to demand it. It is easier to please than many imagine. It consists almost wholly in the wish to please. Above all, if you would win the hearts of your associates whether male or female, always preserve a disposition sweetened by kindness and humanity, and heightened by the smiles of good humor. Never allow yourselves to get into a passion, especially when in company.

“A woman moved, is like a fountain troubled,
Muddy, ill-seeming, thick, bereft of beauty,
And, while it is so, none so dry or thirsty
Will deign to sip, or touch one drop of it.”

We have known some women, who but for a bad temper, would have been lovely and admired, appear on that account positively ugly; and meet with nothing but neglect. Some contract such a habit of frowning, that the wrinkles in their foreheads, become permanently fixed; giving to youth the appearance of age; and to the smooth and beautiful countenance, a disagreeable and repulsive cast.

Every young lady should be as accomplished as her circumstances will admit, in all kinds of knowledge suited to her condition, both that which is useful, and that which is elegant. But first of all she should attend to that which is solid, so as to render her a fit companion for a man of intelligence. We shall not pretend to point out a course of study for you; but will venture to recommend, that you should make yourselves well acquainted with geography, history, and several other useful branches of learning, before you give

up the whole of your time to the perusal of novels; many of which are highly injurious; as they furnish false pictures of life, and often raise hopes and expectations of felicity, in the heart of the fair devotee, never to be realized in the world of reality.

There are certain classes of men who will address you with *truth and sincerity*; who should be nevertheless avoided, if you would escape a life of certain regret and misery. The chief of these, is the drunkard. Hope not that he will reform after marriage, neither believe in his vows of reformation. In nine cases out of every ten, such hopes, and such vows, will prove false: so, that the chances of happiness in the married life, with such a being, is greatly against you. We have only to look around us on every hand, for soul sickening examples, such as heart broken and deserted wives, and ruined and widowed mothers in consequence of this fell vice; which when it once gets full possession of its victim, holds on with the tenacity of the tiger's gripe, so long as a single spark of life remains. If you knew the dreadful effects likely to be produced in domestic life by drunkenness, so well as we know them, you would not unite your destiny with the fairest form of manly beauty, possessed of all the knowledge which man is capable of acquiring, and endowed with a princely fortune, who at the same time was a confirmed drunkard. His love might perhaps last through the honey-moon, but you could not hope a much longer continuance. Almost always, he soon returns to his first love; neglecting his wife for the inebriating cup, and his bottle companions; and then you must forever bid adieu to your hopes of happiness which you fondly dreamed would be doubled by the union. Better is a crust of bread and a cup of water, with love and contentment, than a life of splendid misery.

The man who is wanting in the principles of honor, or one whose sordid soul cannot be warmed into the feelings of charity and humanity, by scenes of woe and want is unworthy your favor, and would not be likely to secure your happiness; for his injustice and coldness towards mankind generally, would soon extend to your own case.

Avoid as you would a pestilential disease, a union for life with that contemptible and vile wretch, the liar. The man who unblushingly deviates from the truth in his intercourse among men, is always a stranger to honor, justice, humanity and correct principles of every kind. Of such, knaves of every description are formed, from the petty rascal, whose constant business is detraction; to the prowling thief, the midnight incendiary, and the cowardly assassin. It is a true saying, that he who will steal will lie; and may we not with equal justice maintain the converse of the proposition. A man of strict veracity is perhaps never guilty of a deliberately wicked or mean action; while the acts of the common liar are generally all tinged with meanness and wickedness. If you have such an one for a husband, his true character cannot long escape you, and of course you must loath and despise him.

If you are wealthy, you should be careful not to fall a prey to

the fortune hunter. In this particular however, most ladies of fortune are sufficiently cautious. Indeed they often carry their vigilance to extremes; doubting the sincerity of almost every wooer, and thus undervaluing their own accomplishments and personal attractions. There are many talented, honorable, and high minded men, without fortune, who would not pledge their hands unaccompanied by their hearts, though hundreds of thousands were to be gained by it. Your happiness and future prosperity would often be equally secure, with a poor as a rich man. But in all cases, we would advise a lady of fortune, before she marries to secure such a settlement of her estate, as will shield her from future poverty, and consequent misery, which unexpected misfortune may otherwise possibly bring upon her; perhaps when she is a widow, with other beings as dear as herself elinging to her for education and maintenance. The poor man who should refuse to make such provision for his wife out of her own estate, would thereby evince a very selfish disposition, calculated to arouse fears of his future course, and therefore be unworthy your regard, or confidence.

We have thus endeavored to lay down some general rules for your consideration, in respect of the all-absorbing subject of matrimony. You are more unsophisticated, and purer than we are; possessed of far more sensibility, and therefore susceptible of stronger and more enduring attachments. It therefore behoves you to guard your hearts against the insidious addresses of all who are unworthy your regard. We often hear of love at first sight; but this rarely happens with persons properly educated, and whose minds are of sufficient capacity to look beyond the present hour. We may admire beauty, wit, and good humor, as soon as seen; but it does not follow as a necessary consequence, that we must instantly fall violently in love with the possessor, of these qualities. You should study the principles and character of him you contemplate making your husband; and find out whether there are chords in his heart which vibrate with your own, before you give up your affections to him. Love like every other passion and propensity may be regulated by reason, and will be all the better for it. And, finally, when you have made your choice and plighted your troth, the marriage should follow soon after. In such cases good is hardly ever obtained by delay, and often evil is the consequence of long standing engagements.

PLEASURE.

THE term pleasure, conveys the idea, of the gratification of the senses or of the mind; such as agreeable sensations or emotions; the excitement, relish or happiness produced by enjoyment, or the expectation of good; opposed to pain. True pleasure never produces pain; but the gratification of certain passions and propen-

sities, by many pleasure-seekers, is often the source of dissatisfaction, sorrow, regret, remorse and shame. To a mere man of pleasure, as understood by the world, every moment appears to be lost, which partakes not of the vivacity of amusement. To connect one plan of fancied enjoyment with another, is his sole study, till in a short time nothing remains but to tread the same beaten round—to enjoy what he has already enjoyed—to see what he has often seen;

“To taste the tasted, and o’er his sated palate,
To decant, another vintage.”

His pleasures are drawn to the very lees, and thus become vapid and insipid. What he might have enjoyed long with moderation and temperance, in his haste to be blessed, he devours with such eagerness, that his powers of enjoyment are surfeited, and satiety and disgust follow as a necessary consequence. Having thus by excess destroyed his capacity for pleasure, with tired and exhausted spirits, he comes to the melancholy conclusion, *that all is vanity*.

The man of true pleasure, seeks the seat of enjoyment in the soul; and none but the temperate, the regular, and the virtuous, know how to enjoy prosperity, or rise superior to the arrows of adversity. Such a man brings in aid of its comforts, the manly relish of a sound, uncorrupted mind. He knows how to stop at the proper point, before enjoyment degenerates into disgust, and pleasure is converted into pain. By his moderate and rational use of the gifts of Providence, he is never troubled with those complaints which flow from spleen, caprice, and the fantastical and imaginary distress of a vitiated mind. Purity and virtue, heighten all the powers of human fruition. The most simple viands, with a cup of cold water, affords to the temperate man, a far more grateful repast, than does the choice of all the luxuries which can be gathered from the four quarters of the world; to him who has enjoyed them all to such excess, that they pall upon his appetite.

“Innocence confers ease and freedom on the mind; leaves it open to every pleasing sensation; gives a lightness to the spirits, similar to the native gaiety of youth and health; for prosperity is redoubled to a good man by his generous use of it; it is reflected back upon him from every one whom he makes happy. In the intercourse of domestic affection—in the attachment of friends—the gratitude of dependents—the esteem and good will of all who know him—he sees blessings multiplied around him on every side; like a tree in the midst of an inhabited country, affording to some friendly shelter; to others fruit, which is not only admired by all for its beauty, but blessed by the traveller for its shade, and by the hungry for the sustenance it has given.” The sordid man, whose narrow minded soul, will not permit him to exercise the kindly offices of humanity, even if possessed of great wealth, never knows what true pleasure means. He has no real friends, for he is a friend to no one; in sickness or adversity, none minister to his ease or wants

for affection; cold and heartless, he passes through life despised and neglected; and when he dies, his memory scarcely survives the act of throwing the last clod upon his coffin. Even what is called natural affection, he must not hope to enjoy; for this feeling created alone by kindness, and cannot exist without it.

INDEPENDENCE DAY,

Again the circling season brings,
Columbia's glorious natal day;
Each free born heart exulting springs,
To hail with pride, its beaming ray.

The day which gave a nation birth,
Which broke the bonds of slavery;
And rescued one fair spot of earth,
The dwelling place of liberty.

Awake the song! let music sound!
Our banner floats upon the breeze;
Bearing to earth's remotest bound,
Our stars, and stripes, across the seas.

Let eloquence, with loud acclaim,
Pourtray the deeds of other days;
And poesy enshrine each name,
With high, and holy, votive lays.

Wide spreads each hill and smiling plain,
Where happy millions nobly vow;
No more to brook a tyrant's chain,
But aye remain as free as now.

Then come and join both heart and hand,
In sweet communion bend the knee;
No matter who shall sway the land,
One boon is ours—we all are free.

Shades of our great, and valliant sires,
Dearer than life each sacred name;
Still glowing with your former fires,
We will maintain your deathless fame.

Our sons shall tread the sacred sod,
The heritage you won, and gave;
And only bow before their God,
On the green earth, and bounding wave,

For the Delaware Register.

FLYING LEAVES FROM A TRAVELLER'S NOTE BOOK.

BY E. JOY MORRIS.

Scenes in the west.—At noon, in the month of July, after a passage of eight days from Pittsburg, we entered the Mississippi from the Ohio. We had been on tiptoe all the morning, eagerly watching the moment that our boat should reach the junction of *la belle riviere* and the "Father of waters." Several of our guide-books contained graphic accounts of the violent concussion and shock steamboats were wont to receive, as they passed out of the Ohio into the Mississippi. As soon, therefore, as we reached the mouth of the Ohio we took our positions, clenched our teeth, and braced our nerves up to the sticking point, to meet this formidable shock; seriously apprehending a dissolution of the timbers of our vessel. We were disappointed. Quick as thought, and with an almost imperceptible motion, our steamer glided round the point into the Mississippi; giving at once the lie to our topographical Mentors.

The transition from river to river was striking. The waters of the Ohio were clear and transparent as a brook, flowing with a slow and noiseless current, between cultivated shores, dotted all along with beautiful cities and villages. Passing into the Mississippi we met a wild and boisterous stream, boiling in eddies, and rushing along at a furious rate, as if swollen with a deluge. The water was of a deep yellow, and seemed little else than liquid mud. The banks were covered, to the water's edge with thick, and apparently impenetrable forests of cotton wood, and had a most wild and savage appearance. Not a house, or sign of human habitation, was anywhere to be seen; save here and there the solitary log hut of a woodcutter.

We could occasionally see the tenants of these miserable huts; and, as they appeared on the banks, with their wan and ashen countenances, and forms shrivelled with fever and disease, they looked like gaunt and unearthly spectres. These woodcutters are a sort of outcasts. They live out of the world, and hold little or no communion with it, and of course become very rough and savage in their manners. They have their huts close on the bank, in the midst of a dense forest, which is thick with mosquitoes. Here they live by cutting wood for steamboats, which they advise of the price per cord, by large boards marked with chalk, fixed upon posts at the water's edge. The steamboats never encumber their decks with much wood; so that they are obliged to stop two or three times a day, at these wood landings, to supply themselves. This gives a good custom to all the woodcutters. Their usual price per cord for wood is two dollars.

The speed of our boat was very sensibly arrested by the rapid current of the Mississippi. We ascended the stream at a slow rate, and with great effort, although moving under a heavy press

of steam. The only safe channel lies close along the shore, as the middle of the river is filled with sandbars, and sawyers. These are trees disrupted from the banks, by the encroachments of the river. Falling into the current, they are swept along, until striking the bottom, they become fixed. Being swayed up and down by the agitation of the water, they have the motion of a saw, and are very dangerous; never failing to sink a boat which strikes them. We saw several wrecks of steamboats, sunk by sawyers, lying along the shore. Another characteristic feature of this river, is the great number of beautiful islands, which are scattered over it; covered with bright green grass, and thick groves of tall cotton wood trees. A sloping beach of compact white sand, edges them on all sides; on which we constantly saw large numbers of wild turkies. Occasionally, a bald-headed eagle might be seen, looking over the expanse of waters, from the top of a lofty tree, with his fierce eye flashing in the sun. Many of these islands lay close together, separated only by narrow strips of water, which wound in graceful curves among them. The serenity and repose of these sequestered islets was very pleasing, when contrasted with the wild and impetuous scene of the river.

Islands are constantly forming and dissolving in the Mississippi. Trees, which have floated down from the Missouri, lodge on the sand-bars, which are heaped up by the turbulence of the river. Here they get piled, layer upon layer, some distance along, with the sand on which they rest; making quite a firm foundation. Next come large quantities of leaves and roots, which carry with them plants, soil and seeds, and these floating in among the logs fill up the intertices; so that, very soon, enough earth is collected to support large plants. Sprouts put forth from the trees which lie at the foundation, and forcing their way upward, attain a vigorous and rapid growth. Their roots bind the soil, and the island soon becomes compact and firm. This is the process of the formation of islands in the Mississippi, and it may be witnessed in all its stages, as you pass along.

The current of the river is so rapid, that it is constantly encroaching on the banks. In some places, it is wearing away the shore; in others adding to it, by accumulating upon it the soil which it has carried away elsewhere. Thus, a continual change is going on upon the banks of this remarkable river. In some places we saw large quantities of corn laying near the water, which had been carried off by the incursions of the river upon the field. The land, for a mile back from the Mississippi, is alluvial, or what is called *made land*; and is so loose, as to readily give way before a rush of water. It produces luxuriant crops of corn, and is probably the richest and deepest soil in the world. Those who cultivate it suffer much with fevers and agues, though they are in some degree compensated by its abundant yield.

After we had ascended the Mississippi some sixty miles, above the mouth of the Ohio, the scenery began to change. Lofty rocks

of limestone, called bluffs, from their bold front upon the river, walled in the back country from our sight. These bluffs, towering up to a great height from the river, without a shrub upon their bleak and barren sides, had a grand and solemn appearance. Their sides were frequently marked by deep, hollow caves, with many of which, legends of river banditti were associated; while in other parts, tall towers stood out from the main rock, and shot up many feet above its summit. Numerous manufactories of shot are located along these rocks: their great height making them excellent shot towers. Missouri is a great iron and lead country, and it is on these bluffs of the Mississippi, that almost all the shot, produced from the Galena and Mississippi lead, is manufactured.

The bluffs are from ninety to one hundred feet high, and are chafed to their very summits, into strongly marked lines and channels, along which water evidently once flowed. Parallel with the bluffs, on the west side of the river, on the prairies, several miles back from the eastern side, are another range of lofty bluffs, marked in the same manner, with water lines and hollows. The distance between these ranges of bluffs is about ten miles. The river is supposed once to have flowed between, washing the base of both ranges. This must be true; or a mighty deluge, swollen with the waters of the northern lakes and rivers, moved from their natural basins by some great convulsion of nature, must have swept its tremendous tide between them, and thus have corroded their surfaces.

Nature has evidently slept uneasy in the valley of the Mississippi. Floods, earthquakes and volcanic convulsions, have left strong traces of their devastating effects, in all parts of this celebrated valley. The earthquake of 1811, shook the Mississippi from its ancient bed, and turned it into new channels. Its waters rushed over the banks, and formed great lakes in the adjacent country, many of which yet remain. One of these lakes was sixty miles in length and twenty in breadth. At cape Girardeau, the river swept into the town; carrying off a street of houses, shattering many others, and, as it retreated, the grave yard on the bank gave way, and yawned its contents into the flood. The wild and imposing scenery, along this valley, the hoary and venerable cliffs which enclose it, and the majestic river, flowing in silent pomp from remote and unexplored fountains in the north, are calculated to impress the traveller with sentiments of awe and admiration, deeper than those inspired by any other natural scenery in the world.

ANGER AND ENVY CONTRASTED.

ANGER is less reasonable and more sincere than envy. Anger breaks out abruptly; envy is a great prefacer: anger wishes to be understood at once: envy is fond of remote hints and ambiguities; but obscure as its oracles are, it never ceases to deliver them till they are perfectly comprehended; anger repeats the same circum-

stances over again; envy invents new ones at every fresh recital; anger gives a broken, vehement, and interrupted narrative; envy tells a more consistent, and more probable, though a falser tale; anger is excessively imprudent, for it is impatient to disclose every thing it knows; envy is discreet, for it has a great deal to hide; anger never consults times or seasons, envy waits for the lucky moment when the wound it meditates may be made the most exquisitely painful, and the most incurably deep: anger uses more invective; envy does more mischief.

Simple anger soon runs itself out of breath, and is exhausted at the end of its tale; but it is for that chosen period that envy has treasured up the most barbed arrow in its whole quiver; anger puts a man out of himself; but the truly malicious, generally preserve the appearance of self-possession, or they could not so effectually injure: anger talks loudly of its own wrongs; envy of its adversary's injustice; anger is a violent act; envy a constant habit: no one can be always angry, but he may be always envious. An angry man's enmity (if he be generous,) will subside when the object of his resentment becomes unfortunate; but the envious man can extract food from his malice out of calamity itself, if he finds his adversary bears it with dignity, or is pitied or assisted in it. The rage of the passionate man is totally extinguished by the death of his enemy; but the hatred of the malicious is not buried even in the grave of his rival; he will envy the good name he has left behind him; he will envy him the tears of his widow, the prosperity of his children, the esteem of his friends, the praises of his epitaph; nay, the very magnificence of his funeral.

MATERNAL TENDERNES.—The superiority to all selfish considerations which characterizes maternal tenderness, hath often elevated the conduct of women in low life, and perhaps never appeared more admirably than in the wife of a soldier of the 55th regiment, serving in America during the campaign, 1777. Sitting in a tent with her husband at breakfast, a bomb entered, and fell between them and a bed where their infant lay asleep. The mother begged her spouse would go round the bomb before it exploded, and take away the baby, as his dress would allow him to pass the narrow space between the dreadful messenger of destruction and the bed. He refused, and left the tent calling to his wife to hasten away, as in less than a minute the fuse would communicate to the great mass of combustibles. The poor woman, absorbing all care in anxiety to save her child, tucked up her petticoats to guard against touching the bomb, snatched the unconscious innocent, and was hardly out of reach, when all the murderous materials were scattered around. Major C—— of the 55th regiment hearing of this action, distinguished the heroine with every mark of favor. She survived many years to lament his fate at fort Montgomery, in the following month of October.—*La Belle Assemblée.*

INDEX TO VOLUME I.

Address to the patrons of the Delaware Register,	1
--	---

AGRICULTURE.

Address to the farmers of Delaware,	48
Lime,	48
Manure,	58
Improvement of the soil—profit of crops—Italian spring wheat,	61
Face of the country,	110
Soils,	113
Products and profits of land in Kent county,	119
History of John Nicholas Benoit,	121, 199, 206
Rural life;	195
Front yards—shrubbery—flowers,	210
Peach worm—Trees,	211
Green marl of New Castle county,	213, 360
Indian corn,	216
Animal and vegetable food,	258
Book farming,	261
Honor paid to agriculture in China,	262
Advantages of an agricultural life,	279
Analyses of limestone,	281
Remarks on the domestic ox,	285
Beet sugar culture,	290
Letter from James Tilton, M. D.,	348
Flemish husbandry,	353
Productions of the soil,	354
Maple vs. Beet,	356
The mule,	357
Letter from John M. Smith,	360
Garden vegetables, fruit trees, &c.,	361
Spanish chesnut, Madeira nut, or English walnut,	365
Experimental results relative to marl,	369
Lime and marl,	438
Stall feeding cattle,	442
Proceedings of the Agricultural Society of N. Castle county,	443
Premiums offered by	444
Letter from G. W. Karsner, on the use and value of marl,	448

ANNALS OF DELAWARE.

Introductory remarks,	3
Arrival of the Swedes in the Delaware,	4
First settlement of the Swedes on Christina creek,	5
Remonstrance of the Dutch against the building of a fort at Christina,	6

Index.

Instructions of Governor Printz,	6
Arrival of John Claudius Rising,	8
Dutch take possession of Sandhuken (now New Castle)	8
Grant of land made by the Dutch in Delaware,	9
The Swedes take fort Cassimer by storm,	10
She Swedish settlement reduced by the Dutch,	10
Delaware Indians,	12
Indian chief TAMENEND,	13
THE NANTICOOKES,	14
Manners, customs and superstition of the Indians,	15
Discovery of the Hudson river and Long island,	81
Style of the dutch governors of New Amsterdam,	82
League against Dutch and Indians,	83
Arrival of Peter Stuyvesant,	84
Johan Paul Jaquet, lieutenant governor in Delaware,	84
Building of the town of New Castle,	84
Grant of Peter Stuyvesant, in Dutch and English,	85
Claim of Lord Baltimore,	86
Letter from Peter Stuyvesant to the West India company,	87
Grant of Charles the second to the duke of York, for the territory of Delaware,	88
Reduction of Dutch colony of New York, by the English,	90
Instructions to Sir Robert Carr, for the reduction of the Dutch settlements,	92
The whole of the Dutch possessions reduced,	94
Extracts from the records in the council chamber of the city of Annapolis, relative to the dispute between Mary- land and Dutch government of New Amsterdam,	161
Confiscation of the estates of Gerret Van Swering,	174
“ “ Peter Alricks.	175
Treaty of Peace between states general and England,	176
Courts of justice established at New Castle,	ib.
Governor Andros appointed by duke of York,	177
St. Jones' and Hoarkill—courts established at,	ib.
Deed for land by Christian the Indian,	ib.
Effect of strong liquors upon the Indians,	241
Murder of an Englishman by the Indians,	242
Punishment of the offender,	243
Caningsmark or the Long Fin,	ib
Duties on imports and exports at Hoarkill,	244
New Castle incorporated,	ib.
Deed of feoffment for New Castle, from duke of York to Wil- liam Penn,	245
From same to same for territory of Delaware,	247
Act of union between Delaware and Pennsylvania, by Wil- liam Penn,	249
Act of settlement,	251
Causes which led to settlement of Pennsylvania and Delaware,	321
The Quakers—their character and religious opinions,	322

Index.

Account of William Penn,	323
William Penn sails for America,	329
His landing at New Castle and reception,	330
Naturalization of Dutch, Swedes, &c.,	<i>ib.</i>
Wm. Penn meets the council at Philadelphia,	331
Names of members of assembly 1683,	<i>ib.</i>
Respective seals for the counties of Delaware, &c.,	<i>ib.</i>
Letter of Wm. Penn, to the society of Friends, London, &c.,	332
Proposals made to lord Baltimore by Penn for an amicable settlement of the difficulties between them, and letter of Penn on the subject,	400
Demand of surrender of the territories in dispute made by lord Baltimore,	406
Answer of William Penn to said demand,	407
William Penn's return to England,	411
He delegates his power for two years,	<i>ib.</i>
Thomas Lloyd president of council in Delaware,	412
Names of members of assembly 1684-5,	<i>ib.</i>
Decision of the dispute concerning boundaries between Delaware and Maryland settled by the king in council,	413
Bounds of Delaware,	<i>ib.</i>
Commission of Penn to Thomas Lloyd, Nicholas Mann, Jas. Claypole, Robert Turner and John Eckley,	414

BIOGRAPHY.

Cæsar Rodney,	19
Nicholas Ridgely,	38
George Read,	95
Thomas M'Kean,	108
John Dickinson,	178
Nicholas Van Dyke,	255
Thomas Macdonough,	343
James Sykes, M. D.,	430

GLEANINGS FROM HISTORY.

A description of the province of New Albion in North America,	190
Master Evelin's letter,	191
Early reminiscences of the church in Pennsylvania and Delaware, extracted from Humphrey's history of the society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts,	416

TOWNS, &c.

Dover,	193
Delaware rail road,	290

MISCELLANEOUS.

Adventures of a fifty cent corporation note,	297
A reverie,	75
Anger and envy contrasted,	479

Index.

Children of the forest,	189
Cheney Clow—his history,	220
Contentment,	147
Coquetry,	397
Courtship—desultory thoughts on,	470
Cure for trouble.	80
Crusader,	464
Description of queen Elizabeth and her court,	145
Desultory thoughts on courtship and marriage,	470
Danger of the smallest deviation from truth illustrated,	453
Devil,	238
Excerpts,	190
Earthquakes and volcanos,	366
Egypt—its architectural wonders, &c.	383
Elizabeth, queen—her court,	145
Fortune hunting,	227
Fortune telling,	234
Good temper—its effects and utility,	295
Ghosts,	236
Happiness, 141, 400—Health, 79—Home, 71—Hurricane,	387
Independence Day,	476
Indian—the last of his tribe left in Delaware,	74
Jemmy Snip and Molly Weaver,	242
Life of sentiment—recollections of a	391
Love, 312—Lovinski,	63, 130, 216
Lines written on a young married lady,	239
Marriage—desultory thoughts on	470
Memory,	160
Maternal tenderness,	480
Miser—singular account of	399
Negroes,	313
Penn, William,	72
Pleasure, 474—Perfumes, 399—Prosperity,	388
Quebec,	231
Recollections of a life of sentiment,	391
Slander,	157
St. Lawrence,	231
Scenes in the west,	477
Sympathy,	463
Soul—the seat of enjoyment,	475
Techy, Simon, 305—Town and country,	148
Trouble, cure for,	80
Truth, danger of the smallest deviation from &c.,	453
Volcanos,	366
Wishing, of all employments the worst,	463
Witches,	238
Wolf, General—his character,	381
Woman,	311
Zigzageana,	464

1
2
3

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

~~DUE AUG 11 40~~
4-78482
1 JAN 3 1975
FEB 19 1975
H

NOV 23 1975
CANCELLED
4-78482
BOOK DUE
DEC 14 1975
NOV 19 1975

WORLD LIBRARY



3 2044 100 162 924